

**Minutes
of the
THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
IN AMERICA**

Part I
DIRECTORY
Of General Assembly
Committees and Officers

Part II
JOURNAL

Part III
APPENDICES

Part IV
CORRECTIONS OF
PREVIOUS MINUTES

**JUNE 17-21, 1985
ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI**

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

Order from:

The Committee for Christian Education and Publications
P.O. Box 39
Decatur, GA 30031

Time and Place of the next Meeting of the General Assembly:

**The week of June 23, 1986
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania**

MINUTES

of the

THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I	— DIRECTORY	.....3
PART II	— JOURNAL	.....17
PART III	— APPENDICES	.....171
	Appendix A — Stated Clerk	.....172
	Appendix B — Board of Directors	.....175
	Appendix C — Committee on Administration	.....179
	Appendix D — Christian Education	.....205
	Appendix E — Covenant College	.....210
	Appendix F — Covenant Seminary	.....215
	Appendix G — Insurance, Annuity and Relief	.....219
	Appendix H — Interchurch Relations	.....235
	Appendix I — Judicial Business	.....238
	Appendix J — Mission to North America	.....250
	Appendix K — Mission to the World	.....275
	Appendix L — Nominating Committee	.....292
	Appendix M — PCA Foundation	.....307
	Appendix N — Ridge Haven	.....309
	Appendix O — Theological Examining	.....312
	Appendix P — Ad Interim on General Assembly	.....313
	Appendix Q — Ad Interim on Paedo Communion	.....335
	Appendix R — Ad Interim on Baptism	.....347
	Appendix S — Investigative Commission/ Delmarva	.....351
	Appendix T — Investigative Commission/ Louisville	.....354
	Appendix U — Rules for Assembly Operations	.....356
	Appendix V — Bylaws	.....368
PART IV	— CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES	..... 374
PART V	— INDEX	.....375

SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

Assembly	Year	Name	Place of Assembly
1st	1973	Hon. W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2nd	1974	Rev. Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3rd	1975	Judge Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4th	1976	Rev. William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5th	1977	Hon. John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6th	1978	Rev. G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7th	1979	Hon. William F. Joseph, Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8th	1980	Rev. Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9th	1981	Hon. Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Ft. Lauderdale, FL
10th	1982	Rev. R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11th	1983	Hon. L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12th	1984	Rev. James M. Baird, Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13th	1985	Hon. Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO

PART I

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND OFFICES

OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator

RE Richard C. Chewning
P.O. Box 430
Hewitt, Texas 76643
Phone: 817-755-2261

Stated Clerk

TE Morton H. Smith
P.O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031
Phone: 404-292-4035

Treasurer

RE Earl Witmer
P.O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031
Phone: 404-292-4035

OFFICES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY AGENCIES

Coordinator of Administration

RE Earl Witmer
P.O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031
Phone: 404-292-4035

Coordinator for Christian Education and Publications

TE Charles H. Dunahoo
P.O. Box 39
Decatur, Georgia 30031
Phone: 404-292-6102

Coordinator for Mission to North America

TE J. Philip Clark
P.O. Box 1703
Decatur, Georgia 30031
Phone: 404-292-5715

Coordinator for Mission to the World

TE Paul McKaughan
P.O. Box 1744
Decatur, Georgia 30031
Phone: 404-292-8345

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**Director of Insurance, Annuities and Relief**

RE James L. Hughes
 P.O. Box 1430
 Decatur, Georgia 30031
 Phone: 404-292-7951

Director of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation

Mr. John W. S. Hudson
 4319 Memorial Drive, Suite A-2
 Decatur, Georgia 30032
 Phone: 404-296-9755

Director of Ridge Haven

RE Edward Robeson
 P.O. Box 565
 Rosman, North Carolina 28772
 Phone: 704-862-3916

President Covenant College

RE Martin Essenburg
 Covenant College
 Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350
 Phone: 404-820-1560

President Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Paul Kooistra
 12330 Conway Road
 St. Louis, Missouri 63141
 Phone: 314-434-4044

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

I. PERMANENT COMMITTEES**COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION***Teaching Elders:*

Donald J. MacNair, Missouri
 480 Brightspur Lane
 Ballwin, Missouri 63011

William A. Fox, Gulf Coast
 Box 776
 Gulf Breeze, Florida 32561

*Class of 1989**Class of 1988**Ruling Elders:*

Randall W. Stone, Missouri
 1225 Brookside Drive
 St. Louis, Missouri 63122

Wilson Barbee, Central Carolina
 Box 192
 Locust, North Carolina 28097

George A. Henning, Tennessee Valley
 205 Rainbow Drive
 Lookout Mt., Tennessee 37350

Class of 1987

Robert L. Reymond, Illiana
803 Rockhurst Dr.
Manchester, Missouri 63011

Charles Lowry, Westminster
Lowry Hill Road
Bristol, Virginia 24201

John P. Hoogstrate, Pacific Northwest
331 72nd Street
Everett, Washington 98203

Class of 1986

Marvin L. Harris, Warrior
Box 361
Greensboro, Alabama 36744

John T. Clark, Central Georgia
2724 Ingleside Avenue
Macon, Georgia 31204

George W. Knight III, Missouri
1417 Christine Drive
Des Peres, Missouri 63131

Charles E. LeSeur, Ascension
281 Silver Lane
McKees Rock, Pennsylvania 15136

Alternates

William S. Henderson, Northeast
11 Burning Pines Drive
Ballston Spa, New York 12020

Anderson Q. Smith, Western Carolinas
Rt. 1, Box 3, Peachtree Hills
Murphy, North Carolina 28906

Members from the Program Committees

Teaching Elder and Ruling Elder from Christian Education and Publications

Teaching Elder and Ruling Elder from Mission to North America

Teaching Elder and Ruling Elder from Mission to the World

(The chairman or vice chairman of each Program Committee is to be included as one of the two members from these Committees.)

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1989

John Ragland, Grace
204 Short Bay Street
Hattiesburg, Mississippi 39401

Mark Brink, Covenant
2084 Cowden
Memphis, Tennessee 38104-7072

Kenneth Orr, Pacific
1125 North Cedar
Glendale, California 91207

Class of 1988

Paul Alexander, Evangel
4807 Calvert Rd.
Huntsville, Alabama 35805

O. H. Smith III, Gulf Coast
1806 E. Blount Street
Pensacola, Florida 32503

Paul Settle, Calvary
105 River Street
Greenville, South Carolina 29601

Thomas Savage, Texas
2704 Arbor
Bryan, Texas 77802

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1987

Carl Smith, Central Florida
619 Hattaway Drive
Altamonte Springs, Florida 32701

Arlen Dykstra, Missouri
2143 N. Ballas Rd.
St. Louis, Missouri 63131

Ralph Price, Calvary
4 Howell Road
Greenville, South Carolina 29615

Class of 1986

George B. Brengle, Southern Florida
9410 SW 190th Street
Miami, Florida 33157

William A. Rocap, Jr., Central Carolina
P.O. Box 289
Newton, North Carolina 28658

Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., South Texas, Chairman
14223 Burgoyne Lane
Houston, Texas 77077

Robert Steadman, Siouxlands
General Delivery
Lennox, South Dakota 57039

Alternates

J. Stephen Jussely, Grace
1818 First Terrace
Hattiesburg, Mississippi 39401

Michael Littlejohn, Eastern Carolina
6905 Oak Ridge Drive
Raleigh, North Carolina 27612

Advisory Members

Director of Ridge Haven

President of Covenant College

President of Covenant Seminary

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

Class of 1989

W. Wilson Benton, Jr., Covenant
511 Fayette Davis Avenue
Cleveland, Mississippi 38232

Robert Jenkins, Delmarva
The Rotunda Suite 218
711 W. 40th Street
Baltimore, Maryland 21211

Richard H. Tilton, Philadelphia
322 Rocky Court West
Chalfont, Pennsylvania 18914
(Deceased Sept. 1, 1985)

Class of 1988

Wayne C. Herring, Grace
116-A Hillcrest Road
Brookhaven, Mississippi 39601

Gordon Shaw, Missouri
911 Clayworth Drive
Ballwin, Missouri 63011

Cortez Cooper, Pacific
3133 Ebano Drive
Walnut Creek, California 94598

Nicholas Barker, Tennessee Valley
1600 Fairy Dell Trail
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

Class of 1987

John B. Findlay, Jr., Gulf Coast
2198 Highway 297A
Cantonment, Florida 32533

Gerald Morgan, Southwest
4050 Nonchalant Circle
Colorado Springs, Colorado 80917

Robert Ransom, James River
8624 Chippenham Road
Richmond, Virginia 23235

Class of 1986

Carl Derk, Philadelphia
500 Grant Avenue
Willow Grove, Pennsylvania 19090

James M. Baird, Jr., Mississippi Valley
P.O. Box 4862
Jackson, Mississippi 39216

Frederick A. Archer, North Texas
6001 Ken Ave.
Arlington, Texas 76017

Stephen Fox, Southeast Alabama
P.O. Box 11425
Green Lantern Station
Montgomery, Alabama 36111

Alternates

Richard L. Downing, Southern Florida
2049 7th Court South
Lake Worth, Florida 33461

Murdock Campbell, Gulf Coast
1720 East Blount Street
Pensacola, Florida 32503

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Teaching Elders

Harold E. Burkhart, Philadelphia
407 Cedar Hill Road
Ambler, Pennsylvania 19002

Robert F. Auffarth, Delmarva
505 Woodlawn Avenue
Newark, Delaware 19711

Class of 1989

Ruling Elders

Gerald W. Sovereign, Gulf Coast
3992 Bay Pointe Drive
Gulf Breeze, Florida 32561

Class of 1988

Nelson K. Malkus, Delmarva
231-A Timonium Rd.
Timonium, Maryland 21093

John W. P. Oliver, Central Georgia
642 Telfair Street
Augusta, Georgia 30901

Jack W. Barker, Missouri
317 Wildbrier Drive
Ballwin, Missouri 63011

Loyd Strickland, North Georgia
Crystal Farms
Chestnut Mountain, Georgia 30502

Class of 1987

Donald Hoke, Tennessee Valley
604 Villa Crest Drive
Knoxville, Tennessee 37923

M. C. Culbertson, North Texas
3405 Colgate Ave.
Dallas, Texas 75225-4830

Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension
R.D. #3, Box 173
Darlington, Pennsylvania 16115

Class of 1986

Addison Soltau, Great Lakes
1437 Jaywood Drive
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

E. Lee Trinkle, James River
205 North Mesa Drive
Hopewell, Virginia 23860

Robert Mifflin, Delmarva
10 Coffee Run Lane
Wilmington, Delaware 19808

W. Jack Williamson, Southeast Alabama
Box 467
Greenville, Alabama 36037

Alternates

Robert G. Rayburn, Missouri
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

James Banks, Jr., Western Carolinas
Christ School
Arden, North Carolina 28704

II. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1988

O. Palmer Robertson, Delmarva
7201 16th Place
Hyattsville, Maryland 20783-4399

Bruce Kitchen, Jr., Central Georgia
11 Summerville Lane
Augusta, Georgia 30909

Class of 1987

R. C. Sproul, Ascension
480 Timber Ridge Drive
Longwood, Florida 32779

John McNair, Grace
Route 2
Mt. Olive, Mississippi 30119

Class of 1986

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest, Convener
818 South M Street
Tacoma, Washington 98405

Glenn Marshall, New Jersey
53 Barnwell Drive
Willingboro, New Jersey 08046

Alternates

Peter R. Doyle, Tennessee Valley
2323 Old Hickory Road
Nashville, Tennessee 37215

V. Stephen Overstreet, Great Lakes
6820 Hague Road
Indianapolis, Indiana 46256

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1988

Leon F. Wardell, James River
6110 Ivor Avenue
Norfolk, Virginia 23502

Jack D. Merry, Northeast
21 Helen Drive
Glens Falls, New York 12801

Class of 1987

Thomas Cook, North Georgia
2125-B Fieldstone
View Court
Conyers, Georgia 30208

Elwood Woods, Northern Illinois
9718 Partridge Lane
Crystal Lake, Illinois 60014

Class of 1986

Henry Lewis Smith, Southeast Alabama, Chairman
585 Upper Kingston Road
Prattville, Alabama 36067

George H. Guley, Jr., Grace
505 Storm Avenue
Brookhaven, Mississippi 39601

Ex-Officio

Morton H. Smith, Western Carolinas, Stated Clerk
P. O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Alternates

William J. Larkin, Jr., Palmetto
2705 Brinkley Lane
Columbia, South Carolina 29210

Donald E. Boerema, Central Florida
5331 Selton Avenue
Jacksonville, Florida 32211

COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

Teaching Elders

Robert M. Ferguson, Pacific
4301 South Real Road
Bakersfield, California 93309

Paul Gilchrist, Tennessee Valley
107 Hardy Road
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

Rodney King, Southwest, Chairman
8300 N. La Canada
Tucson, Arizona 85704

Joseph Gardner, Jr., Louisiana
1121 Rollins Road
Zachary, Louisiana 70791

Henry J. Mueller, Gulf Coast
853 Wildwood Avenue
Mobile, Alabama 36609

Ruling Elders

Class of 1989

John G. Thompson, Westminster
614 Lazy Lane
Kingsport, Tennessee 37663

Class of 1988

William Huffman, Central Carolina
1229 Ridgecrest Avenue
Burlington, North Carolina 27215

Class of 1987

John Van Voorhis, Calvary
Route 7, Mt. Brook Trail
Greenville, SC 29609

Class of 1986

Henry G. Smith, Central Georgia
103 Channing Trail
Warner Robins, Georgia 31093

Alternates

Mark Belz, Missouri
429 Way
St. Louis, Missouri 63122

III. OTHER AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

Class of 1990

Douglas Haskew, Evangel
4854 Shady Waters Lane
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

Dale S. White, James River
5420 Glenhaven Cres.
Norfolk, Virginia 23508

Class of 1989

Earle Morris, Jr., Palmetto
1137 Baywater Drive
West Columbia, South Carolina 29169

Gordon W. Frost, Southern Florida
9311 NW 38th Place
Sunrise, Florida 33321

Class of 1988

Robert VanFleet, Central Florida
10468 SW 57th Terrace
Ocala, Florida 32674

James Shipley, Central Georgia
613 Laeson Drive
Perry, Georgia 31069

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 1987

David Jussely, Mississippi Valley
2017 Country Club Drive
Yazoo City, Mississippi 39194

Louis Philhower, Central Georgia
2050 Upper River Road
Macon, Georgia 31211

Class of 1986

John W. Todd, Jr., Ascension, Convener
RD #4, Blackburn Road
Sewickley, Pennsylvania 15143

Mark Roessler, Southern Florida
5555 N. Federal Highway
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida 33308

Advisory Member

Earl Witmer, Coordinator of Administration

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

Class of 1989

Ross Bair, Southern Florida
9912 NW 15 Court
Coral Springs, Florida 33065

David S. Huggins, Jr., Tennessee Valley
942 Van Leer Drive
Nashville, Tennessee 37220

Class of 1988

Thomas Barnes, Southeast Alabama
P.O. Box 311
Opelika, Alabama 36801

Robert C. Eberst, Southern Florida
9715 SW 142 Drive
Miami, Florida 33176

Class of 1987

T. K. Hart, Calvary
Rt. #2, Moore Lane
Greenville, South Carolina 29607

Vernon Cotten, Mississippi Valley
P.O. Box 594
Carthage, Mississippi 39051

Class of 1986

E. Allen Duple, Missouri
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

John Albritton, Southeast Alabama, Convener
Drawer 431
Montgomery, Alabama 36195

Advisory Member

Earl Witmer, Coordinator of Administration

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1990

Gordon K. Reed, Central Georgia
263 Candler Drive
Macon, Georgia 31204

Howard J. Hokrein, Central Georgia
Rt. 2, Box 330
Thomson, Georgia 30824

Class of 1989

Edward T. Noe, Philadelphia
311 S. New Street
West Chester, Pennsylvania 19381

George F. Fox, Ascension
#2 Fox Road
Portersville, Pennsylvania 16051

Class of 1988

Jayne S. Sickert, Calvary
807 Calvert Avenue
Clinton, South Carolina 29325

Henry Bishop, Grace
239 East Marion Avenue
Crystal Springs, Mississippi 39059

Class of 1987

Royce C. Waites, Calvary, Convener
P.O. Box 4871
Columbia, South Carolina 29240

Newton Brooks, Covenant
Summer: P.O. Box 565
Rosman, North Carolina 28772
Winter: 413 Main Street
Chattahoochee, Florida 32324

Class of 1986

George Long, Tennessee Valley
211 Watauga Lane
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

Rene Schmidt, Southern Florida
161 NW 36th Street
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida 33309

Advisory Member

Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications

Director

Edward Robeson
P.O. Box 565
Rosman, North Carolina 28772

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

Class of 1989

Allen Mawhinney, Pacific
304 Avenida Chapala
San Marcos, California 92069

J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley
4919 Court Street
Chattanooga, Tennessee 37412

James J. Conrad, Southern Florida
6986 Trail Boulevard
Naples, Florida 33940

Robert D. Gray, Delmarva
2415 Knowles Road
Wilmington, Delaware 19810

Wendell Graves, Orthodox Presbyterian
514 Kingbard
Waterloo, Iowa 50701

William McKay, Western Carolinas
RFD #1, Box 474
Flat Rock, North Carolina 28731

William H. Hall, Central Florida
1019 Sweetbriar Road
Orlando, Florida 32806

Class of 1988

W. Wayne Curles, Central Georgia
3317 Westgate Boulevard
Albany, Georgia 31707

Douglas E. Murphy, Mississippi Valley
3460 Dawn Drive
Pearl, Mississippi 39208

J. Gary Aitken, Palmetto
2641 North Beltline Boulevard
Columbia, South Carolina 29204

John M. MacGregor, North Georgia
881 Park Manor Court
Marietta, Georgia 30064

Herbert Crews, Calvary
1 Sheraton Avenue
Greenville, South Carolina 29615

James E. Bus, Eastern Carolina
1207 Linton Court
Cary, North Carolina 27511

Graham Gutsche, Delmarva
500 Wilson Road
Annapolis, Maryland 21401

Class of 1987

Stephen Leonard, Pacific Northwest
4512 Greenwood Avenue
Seattle, Washington 98103

Myron Dunton, Oklahoma
4629 South Toledo
Tulsa, Oklahoma 74135

Robert Heerd, Philadelphia
600 Lindley Road
Glenside, Pennsylvania 19038

Clarence den Dulk, Orthodox Presbyterian
1480 West Lisburn Road
Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania 17055

James Kaufmann, Evangel
11011 Vivian Drive (H)
Huntsville, Alabama 35810

Joel Belz, Western Carolinas
Box 3108
Asheville, North Carolina 28805

Robert Butterfield, Central Florida
2043 Siesta Lane
Orlando, Florida 32804

Class of 1986

William Barker, Western Carolinas
P.O. Box 2330
Asheville, North Carolina 28802

James E. Singleton, Pacific
30666 Passageway Place
Agoura, California 91301

Morton H. Smith, Western Carolinas
P.O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Richard Chewning, James River, Chairman
P.O. Box 430
Hewitt, Texas 76643

Ross E. Cook, Covenant
6441 Gillham Drive
Memphis, Tennessee 38314

Hugh O. Maclellan, Sr., Tennessee Valley
109 East Brow Road
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

Earl Witmer, Great Lakes
P.O. Box 1428
Decatur, Georgia 30031

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1989

Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia
1518 Manley Road, Apt. B-32
West Chester, Pennsylvania 19382

W. Lee Troup, Ascension
931 Shenango Road
Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania 15010

Richard H. Ellingsworth, Delmarva
2331 Old Court Road, Apt. 302
Baltimore, Maryland 21208

Robert F. Struck, Evangel
3533 Laurel View Lane
Birmingham, Alabama 35216

James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary
Box 3827
Greenville, South Carolina 29607

G. Paul Jones, Jr., Central Georgia
P.O. Box 6497
Macon, Georgia 31213

Class of 1988

Charles B. Holliday, Ascension
141 Crescent Hills Road
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15235

John W. Buswell, Central Florida
6101 North Habana Avenue
Tampa, Florida 33614

James D. Hatch, North Georgia
5241 Arrie Way
Doraville, Georgia 30360

Rodney D. Stortz, Missouri
2209 North Ballas Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63131

Allen M. Baldwin, Great Lakes
1457 Ardmere, S.E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan 49507

John E. Spencer, Evangel
3500 Mill Run Road
Birmingham, Alabama 35223

Class of 1987

Bill Combs, Grace
3230 Wynn Drive
Avondale Estates, Georgia 30002

J. Robert Fiol, James River
1520 Narbonne Court
Virginia Beach, Virginia 23456

Lanny Moore, Calvary, Chairman
7 Shelburne Road
Greenville, South Carolina 29607

Clark Breeding, North Texas
Box 12447
Dallas, Texas 75225-0447

Robert N. Taylor, Pacific
13721 Glenoaks Boulevard
Sylmar, California 91342

William P. Thompson, Mississippi Valley
P.O. Box 290
Yazoo City, Mississippi 39141

Class of 1986

Mark E. Pett, Delmarva
1407 Woodbridge Lane
Sykesville, Maryland 21784

Donald Sherow, Christian Reformed
1413 Dunham, S. E.
Grand Rapids, Michigan 49506

John B. Lewis, Missouri
810 South Warson Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63124

Robert Morrison, Delmarva
208 N. Royal Street
Alexandria, Virginia 22314

Arthur C. Stoll, Northern Illinois
750 East Main Street
South Elgin, Illinois 60177

James R. Wilkins, Jr., Louisiana
14 Chateau Pantet Canet Drive
Kenner, Louisiana 70026

IV. AD-INTERIM COMMITTEES

AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE TO STUDY BAPTISM

TE Frank M. Barker, Jr., Evangel
3181 Dolly Ridge Drive
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Ascension, Chairman
591 Yager Road
Clinton, Ohio 44216

TE George W. Knight III, Missouri
1417 Christine Drive
Des Peres, Missouri 63131

RE John Thompson, Westminster
614 Lazy Lane
Kingsport, Tennessee 37663

AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Teaching Elders

Frank M. Barker, Jr., Evangel
3181 Dolly Ridge Drive
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

William Barker, Western Carolinas
P.O. Box 2330
Asheville, North Carolina 28802

Paul Gilchrist, Tennessee Valley
107 Hardy Road
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

Paul G. Settle, Calvary
3 Ivy Trail
Greenville, South Carolina 29615

George W. Knight III, Missouri
1417 Christine Drive
Des Peres, Missouri 63131

Ruling Elders

W. Jack Williamson, Southeast Alabama
Chairman
Box 467
Greenville, Alabama 36037

Robert C. Cannada, Mississippi Valley
P.O. Box 22567
Jackson, Mississippi 39205

Richard Chewning, James River
P.O. Box 430
Hewitt, Texas 76643

Bruce Ferg, Southwest
4809 E. 13th St.
Tucson, Arizona 85711

David F. Coffin, Delmarva
2809 Church Rd.
Mitchellville, Maryland 20716

AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE TO STUDY THE MASONIC ORDER

Clerk's Note: Not appointed at the time of the printing of this yearbook.

AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON NUCLEAR WARFARE

Teaching Elders

Robert B. Needham, CHC, USN, Palmetto
9715 Dove Circle
Fountain Valley, California 92708

Robert A. Milliken, Tennessee Valley
65 Henry Avenue
Newburgh, New York 12550

██████████, Great Lakes, Chairman
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

D. James Kennedy, Southern Florida
5555 N. Federal Highway
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida 33308

Ruling Elders

Kenneth L. Ryskamp, Southern Florida
10440 SW 53rd Avenue
Miami, Florida 33156

David Coffin, Jr., Delmarva
2809 Church Road
Mitchellville, Maryland 20853

David Forslund, Southwest
309 Aragon
Los Alamos, New Mexico 87544

**AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE
ON PAEDO COMMUNION**

Teaching Elders

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW, Chairman
818 South M Street
Tacoma, Washington 98405

Edmund P. Clowney, James River
Trinity Presbyterian Church
P.O. Box 5102
Charlottesville, Virginia 22905

Robert L. Reymond, Illiana
803 Rockhurst Drive
Manchester, Missouri 63011

Ruling Elders

Frank C. Horton, Mississippi Valley
704 East Leake Street
Clinton, Mississippi 39056

William Adams, Central Georgia
c/o First Presbyterian Church
682 Mulberry Street
Macon, Georgia 31201

PART II

JOURNAL MINUTES — MONDAY AFTERNOON

June 17, 1985

First Session

13-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship.

The Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America was declared in session by TE James M. Baird, Jr. at 1:05 p.m. on Monday, June 17, 1985, in the ballroom of the Henry VIII Inn and Lodge, St. Louis, Missouri. The Assembly joined in the opening worship service according to the following order.

CALL TO WORSHIP	TE James M. Baird, Jr.
PRELUDE — "Sheep May Safely Graze"	TE Lawrence Roff, Organist Mrs. Cathy Lawton, Pianist
INTROIT — "Come, Holy Spirit"	Covenant College Singers
SCRIPTURE READING — Ephesians 2:1-10	TE Egon A. Middelma
HYMN — "All Praise To God Who Reigns Above"	
SEASON OF PRAYER	
SERMON — "The More Excellent Way"	TE James M. Baird, Jr.
SACRAMENT OF THE LORD'S SUPPER	TE Egon A. Middelma, Presiding
Invitation	
Scripture - Colossians 3:1-17	
Prayer	
Anthem — "We Sing the Praise of Him Who Died"	Covenant College Singers
Hymn — "Come, Dearest Lord, Descend and Dwell"	
Prayer	
Hymn — "Jesus! What a Friend For Sinners"	
Distribution and Communion	
DOXOLOGY	
BENEDICTION	
POSTLUDE — "We All Believe In One True God"	TE Lawrence Roff

13-2 Enrollment, Quorum, and Roll.

Following a brief recess, Mr. Baird reconvened the Assembly with prayer. The Stated Clerk reported the enrollment at this time to be 775 commissioners, and a quorum was declared present. The final roll of commissioners was as follows:

ASCENSION PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Akron, OH	Faith	Carl Bogue	James Bruder
Beaver Falls	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	Lee Troup
Butler	Middlesex	Earl Fair	Clyde Carney, Jr.
	Westminster	Warren West	John Miller, Jr.
Carmichaels	Greene Valley	Dale Welden	
Darlington	Darlington Reformed	William Albany	Nelson Kennedy
Eighty Four	View Crest Reformed	Nick Protos	Kerry Black
Ellwood City	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Harrisville	Rocky Springs	Andrew Krasowski	

Hartville	Faith	Peter Stazen II	
Industry	Fairview Reformed	Richard Raines	
Johnstown	Trinity	David L. Karlberg	
McKees Rock	Providence	Arthur C. Broadwick Daryl Davis	Charles LeSuer
Monroeville	New Hope	Bruce Mawhinney	
	Sovereign Grace	Frank Moser	Warren Diven
Murrys ville	Maranatha Reformed	Charles Winkler	
Pittsburgh	Covenant	Robert Eickelberg	
	First Reformed	Charles B. Holliday	
	Redeemer	Kurt Lutjens	
Port Allegany	Grace	William Voorhis	
Valencia	Gospel Fellowship	Bailey Cadman	Leroy Mahan
Volant	Hillcrest	Jerry Maguire	Kenneth Meals
		Christopher Bennett Thomas M. Gregory James Kobb Lawrence Oldaker Stuart Perrin Robert C. Sproul Gordon R. Taylor John C. Taylor	

CALVARY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abbeville	New Hope	Charles Champion	
Anderson	Norris Hill	C. Michael Walker	
Clover	Bethel	Vernon West	Robert F. Kenley
	Scherer Memorial	James Simoneau	Boyd Johnston
Conestee	Reedy River	Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr.	Wister B. Traynham
Easley	Covenant	Stephen Bostrom	
Gaffney	Beech Street	Joseph B. Lennon	
Greenville	Mitchell Road	Earl Eckerson Henry Hope	
	Second	Paul G. Settle Richard L. Burguet	Douglas Patton
	Shannon Forest		Lanny Moore
Greer	Fellowship	William Bivans	
	Fulton	William C. Smith	Elmer Mathis
Laurens	Friendship		John Armstrong
McConnells	Olivet	Samuel Hoyt Jr. (2)	
	Zion	Samuel Hoyt, Jr. (2)	

Moore	Center Point	John Love	Robert McAbee
Reidville	Reidville	David Frierson	Walter Anderson
Rock Hill	Hopewell		Carl Barfield, Jr.
	Westminster	Shelton P. Sanford III	Bob Butts
		Daniel K. Thompson	Harry Tinsley
Roebuck	Mt. Calvary	David Alexander	Lewis Harrison
	Roebuck	Frederic Thompson, Jr.	Louie Campbell
Spartanburg	Powell	F. Jack Giddings	
	Providence	R. Grady Love	Roger Bowman
Union	McCutchen Memorial	Loren V. Watson	
Woodruff	Antioch	Joseph Beale	J. Dan Kilgore
York	Filbert	H. Wallace Tinsley	Harold Alexander
		Thomas G. Cross	
		David Sinclair	

CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albemarle	Second Street	Jerry Ouimette	
Burlington	Northside		William Haynes, Jr.
Cary	Peace	James Workman	
Charlotte	Freedom	C. Eugene Craven	
	New Hope	Thomas Osterhaus	
	Prosperity	Stephen Stout	
Denver	Lakeshore	Dewey D. Murphy	Larry B. Carpenter
Fayetteville	Cross Creek	Randy L. Wilding	
Hickory	New Covenant	John Ottinger	
Lexington	Meadowview Reformed	L. Kenneth Hash	Glenn Owen
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Harry Reeder III	Harold Driver
Stanley	Castanea	Robert Wilcox	
	First	Stephen B. Baker	James E. Mitchell
Winston-Salem	Redeemer	Clyde Godwin	
		Robert H. Cox	
		David Dively	
		Robert Yost	

CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
DeLand	Immanuel Reformed	David S. Boxerman	
Gainesville	Faith	Dale G. Linder	
		Rodney Culbertson	

Jacksonville	Christ	John R. Hutchinson	
	Westminster		Loyd Puckett
Lakeland	Covenant	George P. Hutchinson	Harold T. Snyder
Maitland	Orangewood	H. Charles Green Carl Smith	
North Port	First	Thomas McClelland	James J. Lehan, Jr.
Ocala	Grace	John C. Jagoditsch, Jr.	
Orange Park	Pinewood	Rodney Whited	David Gresham
Orlando	Sand Lake	William Colclasure	
Palm Harbor	N. Pinellas Mission	Kenneth Matlack	
Sarasota	Covenant Life	Lawrence Edison	
Tampa	Seminole	John Buswell	Willard Armstrong
	Tampa Bay	James Saxon	
Venice	Grace	Stephen Wood	Brant Wilkie
Wauchula	Faith	Russell Toms	Gray Vance
Winter Haven	Covenant	Larry Hughes Leonard H. Bullock Richard Fraser Carlton Heil Earl Pinckney Ronald Swafford William L. Thompson	Alden Ryon

CENTRAL GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albany	Northgate	Wayne Curles	
Augusta	First	John W. P. Oliver	Philip W. Brinson
Columbus	St. Andrews	William Douglas	John T. Bailie, Jr.
	Westminster	James Campbell Harry Treude	
Forsyth	Dayspring	D. Charles Frost	
Macon	First	Henry S. Schum Michael Bolus	Donald D. Comer John T. Clark
	Vineville		Skip Yetter
Martinez	Westminster	J. Archie Moore	Julian Davis
Perry	Perry	James Shipley	John Blythe
Savannah	Eastern Heights	W. Samuel Martin	Howard Hansen
	Hull Memorial	James Barr	
	Providence	Scott Reiber	James Luce
Statesboro	Trinity	Roland S. Barnes	Charles H. Davis
Thomson	Thomson	Bruce Davis	Charles Simpson

Valdosta	Westminster	Benedict Konopa	Robert DeLoach
Warner Robins	Covenant		Henry G. Smith
		Gary Sexton	
		William Calvin Smith	
		James Stewart	

COVENANT PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aberdeen	Faith	David Harrell	
Carrollton	Carrollton	Joseph Grider	
Clarendon, AR	First	Daniel Semones	
Clarksdale	First	Michael J. Ahlberg Thomas Kay	J. Austin Walne
Cleveland	Covenant	Timothy Starnes W. Wilson Benton	
Hickory Withe, TN	Hickory Withe	Kenneth Camp	Frank Hall
Indianola	First	Danton Ketchum	Howard Q. Davis, Jr.
Itta Bena	Itta Bena	Gary Clowers	
Jackson, TN	Grace		Earl Jagers
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Robert C. Cannada, Jr.	Harry Crow
Marks	Marks	Laurie V. Jones, Jr.	
Memphis, TN	Riveroaks	William Spink	
Munford, TN	New Life	Robert Hastings	
Osceola, AR	First	H. Michael Sartelle	Arthur Rogers
Pontotoc	Reformed	Charles Carroll	Calvin Rackley
Sardis	Sardis	Dale Linton	
Sherwood, AR	Northside	Stephen Sanford	
Water Valley	First		J. B. Caulfield
		Richard H. Cannon George (Chip) Miller Howard Oakley John Sartelle James Turner James Young	

DELMARVA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Maryland, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Arlington, VA	Christ	James Hutchens	
Baltimore	Aisquith	Thomas Graham	
	Evangelical	Thomas Nicholas	
	Faith Christian	Craig Garriott	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	Forest Park Reformed	Walter Menges	
	Grace Reformed	Daniel Broadwater	
Dover, DE	Reformed	Jonathan Seda	James Schermerhorn
Elkton	Evangelical	Walter Gienapp	
Ellicott City	Chapelgate	David Geib	
Frederick	Faith Reformed	George Miller	
Gainesville	Gainesville	Philip Douglass John Lash Glenn MacNaughton	Tom Dizer
Glen Burnie	Glen Burnie	Bradford Allison	
Hyattsville	Wallace Memorial	Lance E. Hudgens	David R. Coffin, Jr.
Lutherville	Valley	Ronald Harding	William H. Moore IV
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim		James Brady
McLean, VA	McLean Korean	Sang Kim	
	McLean	Stephen Smallman	
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Robert Auffarth Calvin Frett	Walter Walstrum
Owings Mills	Liberty Reformed	Robert Childs	
Reisterstown	Covenant of Grace	Herbert Ruby	
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Ronald Bossom	
Timonium	Timonium	Eric Perrin Ronald Standiford	
Westminster	Westminster Reformed	Dale Ralph Davis	
Wilmington, DE	Covenant Reformed	Bruce Howes	
	Faith	Frank Smick John E. Johnston Nelson Malkus O. Palmer Robertson	Wilhelmus J. Schaffers

EASTERN CANADA PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Kitchener, Ontario	Grace	Robert McPherson	
Newcastle, N.B.	Covenant Reformed	Robert G. Hamilton	

EASTERN CAROLINA (All towns are in North Carolina.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Durham	Fuller Memorial	Reuben Wallace	
Princeton	Progressive	James Moore	
Raleigh	Calvary	Warren Thuston John Register	

EVANGEL PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albertville	Grace Fellowship	Robert Reed	
Birmingham	Briarwood	Frank Barker Ronald Steel R. Thomas Cheely	George Moss John Gunn, Sr. John McKinstry John Spencer Thomas Leopard
	Covenant	William Hay	Larry Hembree
	Faith	Douglas Mark	Jerry Hackler
	Grace Fellowship	Joe Ellis	
	Presby. Church East	Thomas Anderson, Jr.	
	Third		Robert B. Hezlep, Jr.
Gadsden	First	Emory L. Haygood	Paul Takacs
Helena	Evangel	Edgar Dave Johnson	
Hueytown	First	Steven Shuman	
Huntsville	Reformed	Paul H. Alexander	
Jasper	First	Richard Kellahan	
Leeds	Community	Craig Childs	
Sylacauga	Knollwood	Dan Faber	
		James Lyons	
		Taylor McGown	
		George Mitchell	

GRACE PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bay Springs	Bay Springs	Philip McRae	
Brookhaven	Faith	James L. Smith, Jr.	Kenneth Day
Centreville	Thomson Memorial		Wexler White
Collins	Collins	Steven Jakes	
	McDonald	John Wingard	
Columbia	Columbia	Frank L. Hendrix	
Crystal Springs	First	Henry Bishop	
Gulfport	First	Richard Summers	Griffin Bland W. H. McIntosh
Hattiesburg	Bay Street	John S. Ragland	G. O. Runnels
	First	Lee Taylor	William Wicht
Hazlehurst	First		S. W. Thorne
Laurel	Covenant	Walter Shepard	Carey Hauenstein
Leakesville	Leakesville	Robert Byrne	

Liberty	Liberty	Randall Richmond	Edward Caston
Magee	Sharon	Timothy Dye	James Yelverton
Moss Point	Moss Point	Donald R. Hendricks	James A. Borman
Picayune	First	L. Stanley Hartman	
Prentiss	Prentiss	French W. Tripp	
Waynesboro	Philadelphus	Robert Hollingsworth	
	Waynesboro	Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr.	
Woodville	First	Eugene C. Case	
		Edward Jussely	
		Duane D. Mallow	
		Kenneth Nippert	
		William Stanway	

GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bad Axe, MI	First		Howard Lane
Cincinnati, OH	Church of the Covenant	Mark Dalbey	Thomas Stein
Columbus, OH	Trinity	Robert Wildeman, Sr.	
Cynthiana, KY	Covenant		Walter Hatterick
Fenton, KY	Tyrone Covenant		Robert Swierzb
Grand Rapids, MI	Christ		Robert Engler
Indianapolis, IN	First Reformed	David G. McKay	Steve Overstreet
	Rawles Avenue	Richard Dark	Michael Singbusch
Lexington, KY	Tates Creek	C. Al Lutz	
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Petros Roukas	Phil Goshert
Valparaiso, IN	Church of Good Shepherd	L. Corbett Heimburger	Harry Jennings
		Allan Baldwin	
		F. Seth Dyrness	
		<div></div>	
		William A. Shell	
		Addison P. Soltau	

GULF COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cantonment	Pinewoods	John B. Findlay	
Ft. Walton Beach	Westminster	Robert C. Wilson	Jerry Lloyd
Gulf Breeze	Concord	William Fox	
Loxley, AL	Loxley	Henry Mueller	
Madison	Grace	Alton Phillips	J. D. Scruggs
Pensacola	Fairfield	Thomas Irby	

	McIlwain Memorial	Malcolm Griffith	O. H. Smith, III
	Northeast	Jack Waller	
Quincy	New Philadelphia	Thomas Carr	James Gilbert
Robertsdale, AL	Faith	Raymond Fell	
Tallahassee	Wildwood	Steven Bradford	
		Joseph Creech	
		Donald Dunkerley	
		Robert Gardner	

ILLIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carbondale	Evangelical	J. Wyatt George	
Cutler	Reformed	Legree Finch	
Edwardsville, IN	Covenant Reformed	Jeffrey Rakes	
Godfrey	Westminster	Stephen Ford	Dale Eisenreich
Owensboro	Reformed	L. William Hesterberg	Ronald Schulz
Vincennes, IN	Westminster	David Robinson	Glenn Baas
Waterloo	Concord		Bill Saul
		William Harold Mare	
		Robert L. Reymond	
		Harold Stigers	

JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Virginia.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Charlottesville	Trinity	Edmund Clowney Joseph Ryan	
Chester	Centralia	John Holmes	Eugene Friedline
Hampton	Calvary Reformed	Kerry Hurst	
Hopewell	West End		Walter Lastovica
	West Hopewell	Lawrence Roff	David Phillips
Midlothian	Sycamore	Harry Long	
Norfolk	Immanuel	William W. Harrell, Jr.	Earl H. Sykes, Jr.
Petersburg	Tabb Street	Michael Frazier	
Richmond	All Saints Reformed	Howard Griffith	Phil Scott
	Stony Point Reformed	Frank Crane	Bill Shirey
Virginia Beach	Eastminster		Reece B. White, Sr.
	New Covenant	Joseph Mullen	John Ramirez
		Harold Borchert	
		Edward Bradley	
		Richard Brinkley	
		J. Robert Fiol	

KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Baltimore, MD	Korean Central	David Im	
Chesterfield, SC	First Korean	Chul Choo Yoon	
Chicago, IL	Korean Bethel	Pyong Choe	
Elmhurst, NY	Korean South	Chi-Soon Park Samuel Park	
Flushing, NY	Korean Conaan	Yoo Ahn	
Marietta, GA	Korean Church	Yang Boo Juhn	
Maryland Heights, MD	Korean Church	Chong Wan Lee In Bum Lee	Yoon Hoon Lee
Philadelphia, PA	Emmanuel	I. Henry Koh	
Skokie, IL	Holy Nation	Kee Soo Song	
Springfield, MO	First Korean	Sang Ho Nam	
St. Louis, MO	First Korean		Kang Ikho

KOREAN SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Houston, TX	Korean Church	Edward S. Kim	
Orange, CA	Orange	David Kim	
Richardson, TX	Korean Dallas	Ill Lee Chang Kun Lee Chang	

LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Louisiana.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alexandria	Jackson Street	Robert Benn Vincent	
Kenner	Trinity		James R. Wilkins Jr.
Lafayette	Covenant	James Meek	Richard Kern
Monroe	New Life	Darwin Jordan	
Opelousas	First	Edward Rutland	Burton Angelle
Ruston	John Knox	Robert Bell	Sterling Harrell
Shreveport	Grace	Eric McQuitty	
Zachary	Plains	Joe Gardner, Jr.	Harry Morris

MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bailey	Bailey	Steven Jones	Cliff Henderson
Brandon	Brandon	Robert Duhs	John Thompson
Carthage	Carthage	Daniel Gilchrist	

Clinton	Clinton	Paul Zetterholm	
	Mt. Salus	Basil Albert	
DeKalb	DeKalb	David C. Trimmier	
Edwards	Edwards		F. E. Brasfield, Jr.
Forest	Covenant	Joseph Wilkins	
Jackson	Alta Woods	B. I. Anderson	Gabe Green T. W. Sanford
	First	James M. Baird Frederick T. Marsh Brister H. Ware	Calvin L. Wells Robert C. Cannada Robert G. Gillespie, Jr.
	North Park	James Shull	Julius Murray
	St. Paul	A. Michael Schneider	
	Trinity	Howell Ware	
	Westminster	John Reeves	George Gowans
Kosciusko	First	James H. Barnes	Claude J. Woodward
Louisville	First	Robert Schwanebeck	Moses Triplett
	Covenant	William Smith	Roland Byrd
Macon	Macon	Linleigh Roberts	
Madison	First	M. Steve Wallace	David Byrd
Pearl	Pearl	Douglas Murphy	Will Brown
Raymond	Raymond	Geren Baird III	
Ridgeland	Pear Orchard	William Whitwer	Jack Treloar
Rolling Fork	Rolling Fork	Robert Hobson	
Tchula	Tchula	Stephen Michael Howell	
Terry	Wynndale	Doyle A. Hulse	
Union	First	Jeffrey Weir	
Vicksburg	Westminster	John T. Allen	Shannon Williford
Yazoo City	First	William C. Hughes	W. S. Perry
	Second	David Jussely Ronald W. Lively Mark L. Lowrey, Jr. Donald Patterson Jack B. Scott	

MISSOURI PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Missouri.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ballwin	Westminster Reformed	S. Michael Preg, Jr. Melvin H. Farrar	Gordon Shaw
Boonville	Westminster	Franklin Knowles	Donald Hoopes
Hazelwood	Hazelwood Reformed	Richard Tevebaugh	
Kansas City	Ascension	Lawrence N. Lunceford	John A. Carran

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Springfield	Immanuel Reformed	Mark Vigil	
St. Charles	Cornerstone	Ronald Hidey	Stephen Jennings
St. Louis	Bethel	Philip Lancaster	
	Covenant	Rodney Stortz	Eugene Frank
	Grace & Peace	Egon Middelmann	I. Douglas Estella
	Kirk of the Hills		Donald E. McCoy
			John B. Prentis
	Memorial	George Stulac	George Devlin
	Murphy-Blair	H. Morton Whitman	Douglas Corey
	Olive Branch	James Codling	
	Providence Reformed	David Winecoff	John Hill
Union	Franklin Reformed	Walter Lorenz	
University City	Christ	Michael Parker	Thomas Kennedy
Washington	Newport	James Routszong	Oscar Koirtyohann
Webster Groves	Old Orchard Church	Ronald Lutjens	Carroll Boswell
		Cal Boroughs	
		Eric Dye	
		Roger Hunt	
		George Knight	
		Jon K. Maas	
		Donald J. MacNair	
		Albert Moginot	
		Robert G. Rayburn	
		Wilber Wallis	

NEW JERSEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New Jersey.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cherry Hill	Covenant	Donald Starn	Donald W. Dager
Fairton	Fairfield	F. Allan Story	
Lawrenceville	Evangelical	James Midberry	
Princeton	Princeton	Kenneth Smith	
Short Hills	Covenant	Peter Vaughn	
Williamstown	Evangelical	Roy Wescher	
		Scott Murphy	
		James Smith	

NEW RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in West Virginia, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Barboursville	Providence Reformed	Donald H. Post	Virgil Roberts
Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant	William Traub	
Charleston	Rebecca Littlepage	Michael Hall	J. P. Jenkins
Malden	Kanawha Salines		Harry E. Gardner

New Martinsville	Trinity	Harold O. Kelley	Richard Ferguson
Roanoke, VA	Westminster	Lonnie Barnes	
St. Albans	Covenant	Rod Mays	

NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Atlanta	Emmanuel	Clifford Brewton	
	New Covenant	Mitchell Hall	
Chestnut Mountain	Chestnut Mountain	Ronald Parrish	Lawrence Payne
Douglasville	Harvester	Donald Mountain	John Hoxter
Fayetteville	Covenant	R. Eugene Hunt	
Lithonia	Wee Kirk		James R. Westlake
Marietta	North Cobb		J. Ray Bobo
Norcross	Perimeter	Randall P. Pope	Carl Wilhelm
		Terry Gyger	Earl Witmer
		James D. Hatch	
Smyrna	Smyrna	Thomas Rayside	William Stevenson
Stone Mountain	Grace	Charles DeBardeleben	Kenneth Melton
Winder	New Life	Warren Gardner	Robert Bailey
Woodstock	Cherokee	James Ted Lester	
		Richard Aeschliman	
		Charles Dunahoo	
		Dae Gee Kim	
		Dwight Linton	
		Kennedy Smartt	
		Paul W. Taylor	
		Henry Thigpen	
		David C. White	

NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bedford	Westminster	Timothy Deal	
Dallas	Casa Linda	Jon Crow	M. C. Culbertson
		Pablo Perez	William N. Brown
	John Knox	Charles H. Cobb, Jr.	A. Ray Sanders
Gainesville	Westminster	Kyle Thurman	Danny Lovelace
Gordonville	Sherwood Shores	Daniel Pruitt	
Richardson	Town North	David Clelland	Clark Breeding
		Ron Dunton	
Tyler	Fifth Street	Samuel S. Cappel	Al O'Connell
		Charles Morrison	
		David Roberts	

NORTHEAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New York, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Binghamton	Covenant of Grace	W. Thomas Farr	
Braintree, MA	Grace	J. Curtis Lovelace	
Ledyard, CT	Faith Reformed	John Graham	
Lincolndale	Affirmation	Frank E. Smith Frank J. Smith	
New York	Manhattan	James Pickett	
Rock Tavern	Westminster	John Vance Donald K. Clements	

NORTHERN ILLINOIS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Elgin	Westminster	Charles Holliday	Fred Muse
Hammond, IN	Covenant	E. Crowell Cooley	John Neiswinger Steve Saksa
	Pine Street	Douglas Tilley	
Hanna City	Hanna City	Edward Gray	
Macomb	Covenant	James O'Connor	
Naperville	Naperville	Michael Marcey John Bash Bruce F. Stanek	

OKLAHOMA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Oklahoma, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Lawton	Beal Heights	Robert Hays	Bob Nauman
Oklahoma City	Heritage Reformed	Charles Garriott	
Olathe, KS	Olathe	Robert Baxter	
Topeka, KS	Christ	David Upchurch	

PACIFIC PRESBYTERY (All towns are in California.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bakersfield	Covenant	Robert Ferguson	Milton Pope
Crestline	Covenant Fellowship	William T. Iverson	
Glendale	Calvary	Kenneth Orr	
Sepulveda	Valley		Robert Taylor
Union City	Community	David Brown	Gregory Mott
Walnut Creek	Christ Community	Cortez Cooper	

Donald Aven
 J. Philip Clark
 David Dare
 Philip Foxwell
 Paul McKaughan
 Robert B. Needham

PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Washington, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bellevue	Bellewood	William McColley	
Calgary, Alberta	Covenant Evangelical	Evan A. Bottomley	
Edmonton, Alberta	Crestwood	James Reaves	
Everett	Westminster	John Hoogstrate	Richard Herbert
Issaquah	Covenant	William Swenson	
Lake Stevens	Lake Stevens	John Pickett	Dennis Keith
Seattle	Green Lake	Stephen W. Leonard Robert A. Bonner	Donald Dickson
Tacoma	Faith	Robert S. Rayburn	Kenneth O. Anderson

PALMETTO PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aiken	New Covenant	Daniel Deaton	
Alcolu	New Harmony	Robert C. Korn	Ralph W. Bleasdale
Charleston	Church Creek	Gerald Malkus	
Cheraw	Faith	Robert Fitler	Hollis Gaddy
Columbia	Covenant	J. Gary Aitken	
	Eau Claire	Harold R. Patteson	Robert W. Ilderton
	Northeast		Royce Waites
	Rose Hill	Craig Wilkes	
Dillon	First	John Bumgardner	
Irmo	Saint Andrews	Whaley (Bill) Barton	Frederick Branden
Kingstree	Bethel	Paul Hill (2)	
	Central	David T. Rountree	
	Mouzon	Paul Hill (2)	
	Lexington	Joseph V. Novenson	
Manning	New Covenant	W. Barnwell Heyward	Larry D. Cante
Sumter	Westminster	John C. Ropp, Jr.	
Winnsboro	Union Memorial	James M. Hope	
		Leroy H. Ferguson	
		Robert Al Hatch	
		Robert L. Slimp	
		Jack Spears	

PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abington	Covenant	Erwin Morrison	
Bryn Mawr	Berith	Stuart Sacks	
Doylestown	Christ	John DeBardeleben	
Glen Mills	Covenant	Harold Hight	
Lancaster	Westminster	Robert S. Williamson	
Lansdale	Lansdale	John P. Clark, Sr.	Kenneth W. Rush
Levittown	Evangelical	Eugene Potoka	Ronald MacKenzie
Media	Calvary Reformed	Ernest Breen	Charles Barlow
Oreland	Christ Reformed	Harold E. Burkhardt	
Philadelphia	Korean United	Taek Kwon Lim	
	Tenth		Manfred Garibotti
Quarryville	Faith Reformed	John MacRae	
West Chester	Immanuel	Richard Tyson	
West Grove	Gethsemane	Christopher Tindall	
Willow Grove	Calvary	George Smith Carl Derk Timothy Keller Thomas Patete Robert J. Vannoy	David Lachman

SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Dakota, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ackley, IA	Faith	Timothy P. Diehl	
	West Friesland	Kenneth Remer	
Chancellor, SD	Germantown	Stanley Sundberg	
Holland, IA	Colfax Center	Arthur Ames	
Kearney, NE	Trinity	Donald Steven Meyerhoff	
Lennox, SD	Lennox Ebenezer	Dennis Eide	Virgil Dykstra
Walker, IA	Bible	Kent Seldal Paul Meiners	Andrew Belz

SOUTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Beaumont	Covenant	John E. Gilchrist	
Bryan	Westminster	J. Al LaCour	Thomas V. Savage
Harlingen	Covenant	Terry Traylor	
Houston	Covenant	Joseph Pipa, Jr.	Roger Slaikeu

McAllen	New Life	Joel R. Granados
Spring	Spring-Cypress	Michael Groves
Sugar Land	Providence	Alan McCall
		Lawrence Ruddell

SOUTHEAST ALABAMA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Clayton	Clayton	John M. McArthur (2)	
	Pleasant View	John M. McArthur (2)	
Clio	Pea River	Randy Kimbrough	J. C. Easterling
Dothan	First	Charles McGowan	Richmond McClintock
			Samuel J. Hall III
Enterprise	First	G. Michael Saunders, Sr.	
Eufaula	Friendship	Joseph Harrell	
Floral	First	John Kinser	Rupert Greene
Greenville	First	L. Milton Cutchen	W. Jack Williamson
Hayneville	Hayneville	William Mason	
Montgomery	Covenant		Chandler Gardner
	First	Sam G. Riddell, Jr.	
	Trinity	Hal McNeely	Stephen M. Fox William J. Gordy Milton E. Howland William F. Joseph, Jr.
Opelika	Trinity	Thomas F. Barnes	
Prattville	First	Henry Lewis Smith	E. J. Dunn
Troy	First	William Dever, Jr.	Jack Jeter

SOUTHERN FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Boca Raton	Spanish River	David Nicholas Liles Arnold	Murry Lands Peter Hirz
	West Boca	Smiley Sturgis	
Cape Coral	Evangelical	Randy Thompson	
Coral Gables	Granada	Danny C. Levi Howard A. Eyrich Terry L. Johnson	Robert C. Eberst William C. Swain
Coral Springs	First	Mark Bolhofner	
Delray Beach	Seacrest Boulevard	Vaughan Stanley	
Ft. Lauderdale	Bethany	David Todd	
	Coral Ridge	D. James Kennedy Donald Gahagen	Allen Baldwin Ron Driesslein

		Andrew Boswell Ronald Kilpatrick Richard A. Mill John Musselman James Richwine	Rene Schmidt
	Covenant	Brian Tweedie Dan Wren	Joseph High
Homestead	Redlands	H. Andrew Silman	
Jupiter	Jupiter	Richard Gillen	
Key Biscayne	Key Biscayne	David M. O'Dowd	
Lake Worth	Lake Osborne	R. Lynn Downing Craig Branson	Dale Johnson
Marco Island	Marco	Bruce Fiol	
Miami	Immanuel	Neil Gilmour	
	Kendall Continuing	John McNicoll	Keith Leslie Robert W. Staples
	Pinelands	George Brengle	Mal Parson
	Shenandoah	Ronald Brady	
	Trinity	Werner Mietling	Wallace Krohn
Naples	Covenant	Lea Clower	
Pompano	Pompano Beach	William Carlson	
Stuart	Grace	James Bowen	
W. Palm Beach	Wellington	George Polacek Cecil A. Brooks Frank L. Fiol Michael Kennison P. Robert Palmer Leslie Thompson Luder Whitlock	

SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Arizona, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Colorado Springs, CO	Evangelical	Richard Fite	
Glendale	Metro	William Phillips	
Lander, WY	Covenant	James Urish	
Las Cruces, NM	University	Randall C. Martin	
Los Alamos, NM	Sangre de Cristo	Wayne Buchtel	
Phoenix	Calvin	John Anderson	William Montgomery
Prescott	Prescott	Charles E. Turner	
Sun City	Covenant	Donald Esty	William Killy
Tucson	Desert Springs	Rodney King William B. Leonard	Gary Flye

TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chattanooga	Brainerd Hills	Gary Roop	
	East Ridge	John Render Caines Robert Lueking	Hadley Mitchell
	First		Arthur (Bo) Allen Dave Evans Nathaniel Hughes W. Sam Chester T. Hooke McCallie
	New City Fellowship	A. Randy Nabors	James Ward
	Red Bank	G. Everett Gossett	
	St. Elmo	James Powell	
Dalton, GA	Grace	Mark Cushman	Douglas Jensen
Harriman	West Hills	Craig Boden	Howard Lueking
Hixson	Hixson	Herbert Broadwater	
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	John D'Arezzo Vernon Holstad	Howard Bankus Warner Sells
	Ebenezer	David Howe	C. M. Burchfield
	West Hills	Frederick Fowler	
Lookout Mountain	Lookout Mountain	George Long James Bachmann, Jr.	Ralph Paden Ted Hope
	Reformed		Harry Pinner
Oak Ridge	Covenant	David Hall	Bruce Finney
Pigeon Forge	Evergreen	H. Randal Davis	
Signal Mountain	Wayside	Richard Harris	
		Paul R. Gilchrist Bruce Young	

WARRIOR PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aliceville	First		Horace B. Hammett
Demopolis	First	Ernest Gross	John Greene
Eutaw	First	Billy Cletus Hux	
Linden	Linden	James D. Reedy	William C. Mouchette
Marion	Marion	Bruce Garris	
Selma	Woodland Heights	William Rose	
Tuscaloosa	Riverwood	John W. Robertson	
		William Joseph III	
		Thomas G. Kay, Sr.	
		Paul Kooistra James Perry Richard Watson	

WESTERN CAROLINAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Arden	Arden	Edwin Graham	David Ruland James Banks
Asheville	Malvern Hills	Glen McClung	S. A. Hutchins
Barnardsville	Dillingham	William Rod Clay	
Black Mountain	Friendship	D. Bradbury Camper	
	Lakey Gap	James G. Edwards	
Brevard	Grace Covenant		Edward Robeson
Frank	Frank	J. Philip Stogner (2)	
Hazelwood	Hazelwood	Thomas Weaver	
Hendersonville	Covenant	John C. Neville, Jr.	David R. Pryde
Marion	Story Memorial		
Murphy	Providence	Larry Wilson	Burke Moore
Newland	Fellowship	J. Philip Stogner (2)	
Weaverville	First	John M. Warren, Jr. William Barker David Calhoun Morton H. Smith Robert Sweet	

WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abingdon, VA	Abingdon	Thomas G. Holliday	
Bristol	Eastern Heights	Daniel Barr	
	Edgemont	Morse Up De Graff	Don Ashley
Cedar Bluff, VA	Covenant	Byron Snapp John Q. Hall	
Coeburn, VA	Coeburn	John Otis	
Elizabethton	Memorial	Sanders Willson	Alan Richardson
Greeneville	Meadow Creek	James Richter	Jerry Neas
Johnson City	Asbury	James Jones	
	Westminster		Jerry Eggers
Kingsport	Arcadia	Larry Stallard	
	Bridwell Heights	Larry Ball	Robert Lane
	Westminster	G. B. Bradley	John G. Thompson
Pulaski, VA	Pulaski	Carl Howell	
Seven Mile Ford, VA	Seven Mile Ford	Joe Wolfe	Elmer Rouse
Tazewell, VA	Trinity	Henry Johnson	

Commissioners Requesting Excuse for not Attending

RE Paul Anthony, Ascension
 TE Stephen P. Beck, Philadelphia
 TE James C. Bland, Southern Florida
 RE James Bus, Eastern Carolina
 TE Frederick S. Carr, Warrior
 TE James L. Cox, Evangel
 TE James W. Fletcher III, North Georgia
 TE Harry E. Grimes, Delmarva
 TE Charles F. Gwin, Jr., Gulf Coast
 TE Robert S. Hayes, Gulf Coast
 TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast
 TE Theodore W. Martin, Palmetto
 TE Dave W. Matthews, North Texas
 TE Charles W. McNutt, New River
 TE James T. Pancoast, North Texas
 TE Gordon K. Reed, Central Georgia
 RE Reformed Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia
 TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto
 RE Richard Springer, New Jersey
 RE Trinity Presbyterian Church, Grace
 RE Warrington Presbyterian Church, Gulf Coast
 RE Westminster Presbyterian Church, Gulf Coast
 TE George T. Wingard, Jr., Westminster

13-3 Adoption of Docket and Business Before the Assembly.

On motion the docket was adopted as presented in the Commissioner's *Handbook*, with the addition of an amendment permitting a partial report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business after the Ad Interim Committee on the General Assembly.

A. COMMUNICATIONS TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

Communication 1: From the Presbytery of Northeast

Whereas, the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of America sent down to the presbyteries a proposed change to the *Book of Church Order* Chapter 11-4 by an addition; and

Whereas, this amendment if approved would greatly weaken the various courts of the Church; and

Whereas, the wording and intent of the proposed change is contrary to presbyterian polity and to the historical ordering of the Presbyterian Church; and

Whereas, the Twelfth General Assembly did not give adequate debate or discussion to this item prior to passing it down to presbyteries for their vote:

Be it Resolved, that the Northeast Presbytery strongly protests the fact that such a proposed change to the *Book of Church Order* could ever be sent down to presbyteries for approval since such a change would destroy presbyterian polity as historically and properly understood.

Attest: Philip J. Adams, Stated Clerk

Received as advice

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Communication 2: From the Presbytery of Western Carolinas

The Presbytery of the Western Carolinas in stated meeting on February 19, 1985, received petitions from members of a congregation in Newport, Tennessee, who had organized themselves as the Fellowship Presbyterian Church. In their petition, they requested to be received into the Presbyterian Church in America as a member church of Western Carolinas Presbytery. Our Presbytery was informed that, although Newport is within the bounds of Tennessee Valley Presbytery, this petition being presented to us had the agreement of Tennessee Valley.

After receiving written confirmation from TE David Bryan, Chairman of MNA for Tennessee Valley, a Commission of Western Carolinas, elected for this purpose, examined the session members, approved their examinations in accordance with the *Book of Church Order*, and received into the PCA the church.

We ask that the General Assembly take proper notice and grant its consent and approval to our uniting with us a congregation outside our bounds.

Attest: W. Donald Munson, Jr., Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-49, III, 24, p. 115.

Communication 3: From the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama

The Presbytery of Southeast Alabama, pending the concurrence of the Presbytery of Warrior, requests of the General Assembly that the territory of Monroe County (containing no PCA churches) be transferred from Warrior to Southeast Alabama. This county is by trade patterns and highway and air travel habits much more closely related to the Montgomery area, main population center in Southeast Alabama, than population centers in Warrior.

Adopted unanimously March 17, 1985 at Troy, Alabama.

Attest: Henry Lewis Smith, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-49, III, 25, p. 116.

Communication 4: From Warrior Presbytery

Warrior Presbytery meeting at a regular Stated Meeting on April 16, 1985, voted to concur with the request of the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama that Monroe County (now in Warrior Presbytery) be transferred to the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama.

Attest: Marvin L. Harris, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-49, III, 25, p. 116.

B. OVERTURES TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON BILLS AND OVERTURES

Overture 16: From the Presbytery of Missouri

Whereas, in the sight of God an unborn child is recognized as a person and is entitled to life and protection of that life (Ps. 139:14-16, Luke 1:15, Ex. 20:13); and

Whereas, the sin of abortion (that is, murder) continues at the evil rate of 1,500,000 per year; and

Whereas, Christians are called to be salt and light in their society; defending the innocent, the weak, and the orphan (Prov. 24:11, Mk. 12:40, Is. 1:16-20, Ex. 22:22, Mic. 6:8); and

Whereas, since the judicial "legislation" of *Roe vs. Wade*, 410 U.S. 113 (1973), the right to life has not been guaranteed in the United States of America for the unborn; and

Whereas, we recognize that we are required to submit to the governing authorities (Rom. 13:1, I Pet. 2:13, Tit. 3:1); and

Whereas, we also recognize believers differ as to their responsibility to protect helpless human beings; and

Whereas, we also recognize we may disobey civil authorities when necessary so that we may obey God (cf. Acts 4:19, 5:29):

Therefore, be it resolved that the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America Meeting in St. Louis, Missouri, June 17-21, 1985:

- A. 1. Recommend to the Churches concrete ways to heighten the importance of the pro-life movement in our Churches.
2. Publicize the ministries of Bethany Christian Services, Protestants for Life, Clergy for Life, Christian Action Council and other pro-life groups, in churches and Presbyteries.

And, Therefore, be it resolved that the Thirteenth General Assembly:

- B. 1. Erect a committee to produce a study paper outlining the history and theology of civil disobedience. This paper should also include exegesis of significant Biblical passages. The study shall focus on civil disobedience as it applies to the abortion issue.
2. Counsel the Churches in the area of civil disobedience, especially as regards the abortion issue. Specifically: should members be urged to engage in civil disobedience? should churches discipline those who have engaged in civil disobedience?

Adopted at the Winter Meeting of Missouri Presbytery on January 18-19, 1985 to be communicated to the General Assembly Meeting in St. Louis, Missouri, June 17-21, 1985.

Attest: Albert F. Moginot, Jr., Stated Clerk

Referred to Church/State Subcommittee, 13-65, III, 1, p. 132.

Overture 22: From the Presbytery of New Jersey

Whereas, the Word of God, contained in the Old and New Testaments, is infallible and inerrant revelation; and **Whereas**, all Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is the only rule to direct us how we may glorify and enjoy Him; and

Whereas, the sinful nature of man, both individually and as expressed in our culture and society, is in active rebellion against what the Scriptures teach concerning God and man's duty; and

Whereas, it has been given us by God, out of His good pleasure, to stand as a denomination for the inspiration of Scripture, in direct line with the saints of all ages;

Therefore, be it resolved that this, the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, fully affirms its belief in the Scriptures as God's divine revelation, and commend the same to all peoples for study, memorization, and application through the working of the Holy Spirit, to the honor and glory of God.

Attest: James A. Smith, Stated Clerk

Answered in the negative, 13-65, III, 2, p. 132.

Overture 31: From the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Union, MS

Whereas, advances in biotechnology have reached an unprecedented level of sophistication; and

Whereas, these advances have direct impact upon mankind both ethically and morally in at least the following areas:

1. The transplanting of human embryos into animal wombs for the purpose of the study of embryonic development and experimentation (note, an embryo is a human being and deserves all appropriate legal and moral protection.);
2. The use of RNA or DNA from human beings for gene splicing experiments, cross species (e.g. human to bovine), for purpose of increased production of meat or other reasons,
3. The transferring of the whole or part of human genes for production or experimentation (experiments in all these areas have been done and/or are now underway),

We must oppose such research.

We want to affirm, however, our support for genetic research as it applies to the many benefits to Mankind which it has brought and which it will bring in areas of food and materials. We also wish to affirm our support for and the need for humane medical research for the benefit of Mankind. In both areas they fulfill the command to subdue the earth. Yet we resist such work when it involves crossover between human embryo at any stage of development or adult humans.

Therefore, be it resolved, that the Presbyterian Church in America, at its Thirteenth General Assembly declare opposition to experimentation as listed above and any like them and instruct the Stated Clerk and the Clerk in each presbytery to:

1. notify the appropriate officials of our opposition,
2. encourage each local church to take appropriate action as each sees fit.

Adopted by unanimous vote of the Session of the First Presbyterian Church, Union, MS.

Attest: J. G. Alexander, Clerk of Session

Answered in the negative, 13-65, III, 6, p. 134.

Overture 34: From the Presbytery of Eastern Canada

Whereas, Canada contains a growing number of PCA churches, formerly of the Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod affiliation; and

Whereas, Canada is a great mission field in which church planting does and will occupy a high priority in the life of our church; and

Whereas, Canadians do not and will not consider themselves to be "Americans"; and

Whereas, the name "Presbyterian Church in America" says to most Canadians, "this is not a Canadian church — it is foreign"; and

Whereas, Canadian PCA churches are striving to build a foundation for the development of a strong national Reformed and Evangelical Presbyterian church in this land; and

Whereas, this same name "Presbyterian Church in America" has already proved to be a stumbling block for publicizing, promoting and planting Evangelical and Reformed Presbyterian churches in Canada; and

Whereas, during the course of the talks preceding the Joining and Receiving of the RPCES both Canadians and prominent Americans of the RPCES urged the PCA to consider the name "Presbyterian Church in North America" for the sake of the Canadian brethren; and

Whereas, it was apparently deemed unfeasible to institute such a change in the PCA name at that time;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of Eastern Canada respectfully overture the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to either change the name of the Presbyterian Church in America to the Presbyterian Church in North America or franchise the name "Reformed Presbyterian Church in Canada" as an alternative name which may be used by the PCA in Canada.

Adopted by the Presbytery of Eastern Canada at Unionville, Ont., April 13, 1985.

Attest: Howard McPhee, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative as amended, 13-65, III, 3, p. 132.

Overture 35: From the Presbytery of Central Georgia

Whereas, the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ is under the jurisdiction of Christ her King alone; and

Whereas, the tithes and offerings of God's people belong to the Lord Christ alone; and

Whereas, the Federal Government is usurping the authority of the Church by laying claim to the tithes and offerings of our Lord by requiring the payment of Social Security taxes for employees; and

Whereas, the Federal Government may lawfully levy taxes on its citizens in the civil sphere, but must not tax the Church as though under its jurisdiction; and

Whereas, the Church must not give unto Caesar that which belongs to the Lord; and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America does not convene for business but once a year and thus could not act to opt out of the Social Security System until June of 1985;

Be it therefore resolved, that the Central Georgia Presbytery overture the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to declare its immunity from Federal Government taxation through the Social Security System by filing Form 8274 of the Internal Revenue Service which would effectively preempt any future subjection to such Federal Government taxation.

Attest: Donald D. Comer, Stated Clerk

No action, 13-73, III, 33, p. 139.

Overture 36: From Westminster Presbytery

Whereas, several denominations such as the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the Reformed Presbyterian Church, the Christian Reformed Church, and the Lutheran Church Missouri Synod have all officially declared Freemasonry as completely incompatible with Christianity and,

Whereas, these denominations have noted that Freemasonry denies many historic Christian doctrines such as the inerrancy and sole sufficiency of the Bible, the Biblical view of God's attributes, the existence of the Christian Trinity, salvation by grace alone through Jesus Christ, the deity of Jesus Christ, the Biblical teaching of a man's sinful nature, the personal existence of Satan, and

Whereas, Masonry teaches the universal brotherhood of man and that all mankind will be saved eventually, that a man is saved by his own works, and that it (Masonry) also is the one immutable religion upon which all of mankind's religions are built, including Christianity, and

Whereas, it has been noted that Masonry's secrecy and destructive oaths are contrary to Scripture;

Therefore be it resolved that Westminster Presbytery strongly urges and overtures the 13th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America meeting at St. Louis, Missouri, to appoint a study committee to thoroughly research Masonic teachings along with these allegations as noted above by other denominations and bring back its recommendations to the Fourteenth General Assembly.

Adopted at the Spring Meeting of Westminster Presbytery, April 21, 1985.

Attest: Larry E. Ball, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-65, III, 4, p. 133.

Overture 38: From the Presbytery of North Texas

Whereas, the Rules of Discipline as contained in the *Book of Church Order*, have within them several items that create significant difficulty in their consistent and scriptural application to specific cases of discipline:

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of North Texas respectfully overture the 13th General Assembly, meeting the third week of June in St. Louis, Missouri, to erect a study committee to:

1. Annotate the Rules of Discipline to show their relationship to scripture;
2. Further annotate the Rules of Discipline to show their relationship to the Westminster Standards;
3. Clarify terminology that is ambiguous and without formal definition (i.e. 29-4 "few", "notorious"; 34-8 "considerable time"); and to
4. Complete a directory of precedents from decided cases of discipline within the Presbyterian Church in America, its heritage, and/or sister reformed denomination.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of the North Texas Presbytery, April 27, 1985.

No action taken, carried over to the next General Assembly.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATION**Overture 4: From the Presbytery of the Ascension**

We respectfully Overture the General Assembly to restructure the General Assembly meetings so that there would be two levels for consideration of Assembly's business, a first level for careful deliberations of particular matters and a second level to ratify the recommendations of the first level. We would propose that this be accomplished in the following ways.

1. Enlarge the committees of commissioners (CofC's) to become the deliberative level of the Assembly, so that presbyteries would elect an equal number of ruling elders and teaching elders as follows to the CofC's:
 - a. presbyteries under 2,000 members-one representative on each CofC on a paired schedule to balance teaching elder and ruling elder representation;
 - b. presbyteries from 2,000 to 6,000 members-two representatives on each CofC, one teaching elder and one ruling elder;
 - c. presbyteries over 6,000 members-four representatives on each CofC, two each of teaching elders and ruling elders.
2. The ratification level of the Assembly would be constituted as is now provided in the *Book of Church Order*, including those who are on the committees of commissioners, and would have the responsibility to ratify the recommendations of the CofC's. Without the ratification of the General Assembly, recommendations would not be the position of the Church. The broad General Assembly would have the options of:
 - a. adopting the recommendations of the CofC;
 - b. turning down the recommendations;
 - c. returning the matter to the CofC;
 - d. amending the recommendation on a 3/4 majority of the registered commissioners
3. The meeting schedule for the General Assembly would be changed so that general sessions would begin at 1:00 p.m. daily, leaving the mornings free for CofC's meetings, judicial commission meetings, and other meetings.
4. Presbyteries would be required to elect an equal number of ruling elders and teaching elders to serve on the CofC's. All other rules for selection of CofC's would remain the same, including the rules for open meetings in the Assembly's Rules, 8-5.
5. The number of CofC's could be reduced, or the membership could be lower than suggested above, provided an equal number of ruling elders and teaching elders make up the CofC's and provision is made for continuity of representation from the presbyteries. We believe that this approach will provide the forum for full debate of the issues by a representative body as well as the full participation by all of the churches in the PCA in the final ratification process.

Adopted by the Presbytery of the Ascension at its May 4-5, 1984, stated meeting.

Attest: Frank D. Moser, Stated Clerk

See 13-73, III, 29, p. 139.

Overture 12: From the Presbytery of Grace

Whereas, we are agreed that the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are the Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice; and

Whereas, we affirm that the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms, as adopted by the Presbyterian Church in America, do set forth the system of doctrine taught in the holy Scriptures; and

Whereas, we are convinced that every agency or committee of the Presbyterian Church in America is and ought to be subject to the Scriptures and our Standards; and

Whereas, we believe the scriptures and our Standards teach that the Law of God is universally applicable and authoritative;

Therefore, be it resolved that Grace Presbytery overture the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church to direct the Committee on Administration to take special care in selecting literature for stewardship emphases and that literature be produced by approved writers of the Presbyterian Church in America, or others adhering to the infallible Word of God and the Reformed Faith.

Adopted at the Forty-fifth Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Grace in session at the First Presbyterian Church, Crystal Springs, Mississippi, January 8, 1985. (NOTE: This overture was originally adopted by Grace Presbytery at its Eleventh Stated Meeting, July 9, 1976, and was never submitted to the General Assembly for consideration.)

Attest: Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Stated Clerk

Answered in the negative, 13-73, III, 30, p. 139.

Overture 24: From the Presbytery of Oklahoma

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America is listed as a corporation whose registered office is in the city of Dover, Delaware; and

Whereas, a corporation is considered to be under the jurisdiction of a state; and

Whereas, the church of Jesus Christ is under no jurisdiction of human government;

Therefore, be it resolved that Oklahoma Presbytery respectfully overture the Thirteenth General Assembly to form a committee to consider the theological implications of the Presbyterian Church in America's remaining incorporated, and to report back to the Fourteenth General Assembly with appropriate recommendations.

Adopted at the Seventh Stated Meeting of the Oklahoma Presbytery, October 12, 1984.

Attest: Craig Weaver, Stated Clerk

See 13-73, III, 31, p. 139.

Overture 28: From the Presbytery of Covenant

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order*, paragraph 14-2, guarantees the right of ruling and teaching elders to be commissioners at any meeting of the General Assembly; and

Whereas, the constitution places no further requirement for being seated as a commissioner other than membership in good standing in a presbytery or local church; and

Whereas, a right guaranteed by the constitution of the Church may not be taxed legitimately, since to do so would make being seated as a commissioner dependent upon paying the tax; and

Whereas, the expenses of the Church, whether they be General Assembly or otherwise, are to be financed by the tithes and offerings of God's people, and not by imposed taxes; and

Whereas, we recognize the need to "cover General Assembly expenses" (Commissioner Registration Form) and happily accept our part as free, responsible Christians to meet that need;

Therefore, Covenant Presbytery overtures the Thirteenth General Assembly to instruct the Committee on Administration to cease charging a "registration fee", and to put in its place a special General Assembly asking of the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America equal to the amount of the "registration fee" for the expenses of the General Assembly.

Attest: Paul Honomichl, Stated Clerk

Answered in the negative, 13-73, III, 32, p. 139.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Overture 26: From the Presbytery of New River

Therefore, be it resolved that it was moved and carried at the regular stated meeting of the Presbytery of New River on March 9, 1985, to overture the General Assembly to the following:

"To instruct the Permanent Christian Education Committee of the General Assembly to study the issues connected with the new reproductive alternatives and to come with a statement of guidelines in this area to the 1986 General Assembly."

Attest: Donald H. Post, Jr., Stated Clerk

Answered in the negative, 13-30, III, 24, p. 90.

Overture 39: From Steven R. Bierly, et al.

Whereas, the March 1985 issue of the *PCA Messenger* carried a story about a PCA congregation's choir singing in the Mormon Tabernacle in Salt Lake City, Utah; and

Whereas, this choir's performance was reportedly to precede immediately the singing of the Mormon Tabernacle Choir; and

Whereas, Mormonism is a deadly cult and dangerous plague in our society; and

Whereas, Christians should actively oppose the work of Satan and anti-Christ; and

Whereas, the integrity of the Gospel and the integrity of the Church are compromised by thus giving seeming approval and/or ascription of respectability to Mormonism; and

Whereas, the Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod determined that "A church cannot have a union with an organization which destroys the good conscience of the ruling elders to carry out their responsibility to give joyous account to God of the sheep of the flock," with the specific example being that of not joining in ecumenical community-wide services when participation would subject the people to anti-Scriptural teaching (154th General Synod, 1976); and

Whereas, the inclusion of this article in the denomination's official magazine may give a confusing signal to the PCA constituency and to others as to the General Assembly's seeming approval of such activities by a PCA congregation; and

Whereas, if such an article had appeared 15 years ago in the *Presbyterian Survey*, it would have been loudly heralded by those organizations, churches, and individuals which brought into being the Presbyterian Church in America as another example of the apostasy of the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.;

Now therefore be it resolved, that Northeast Presbytery respectfully overtures the 13th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to do the following:

1. Renounce and disavow the appearance of this article in the *PCA Messenger*;
2. Warn local congregations and individuals of the danger of an association with Satanic groups and cults such as Mormonism, and counsel them as to the dishonor such association brings to the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ and His Bride, the Church;
3. Instruct all the agencies and committees of the General Assembly that such articles and stories should not appear in a favorable light in official PCA literature or publications.

Attest: TE Steven R. Bierly

RE David Ehle

TE Frank E. Smith

TE Frank J. Smith

Rejected by the Northeast Presbytery in the Spring Stated Meeting, May 10-11, 1985.

Answered in the negative, 13-30, III, 25, p. 90.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

Overture 1: From the Presbytery of Oklahoma

Whereas, the present practice of admitting children to the Lord's supper varies from congregation to congregation and from Session to Session within our church. Much of this variation in practice reflects individual differences and circumstances and is therefore as it should be; and

Whereas, because of the ambiguity of the *Book of Church Order*, it is not presently clear that a Session does have the right to admit a child to the Lord's Supper while at the same time delaying that child's exercise of voting privileges as a member of the congregation; and

Whereas, many of our churches follow this practice in spite of the *Book of Church Order's* ambiguity, while others only admit people to the Lord's Table when they are also ready for voting privileges:

Therefore, the Oklahoma Presbytery proposes the following changes to the *Book of Church Order* Chapter 6 (new paragraph to read as follows):

6-1 There are three categories of church members:

- (1) Non-communing Covenant Children are the children of believers who, through the covenant and by right of birth, are entitled to Baptism and to the pastoral oversight, instruction, and government of the church. All of this is with a view to their embracing Christ and thus possessing personally all benefits of the covenant.
- (2) Communing Covenant Children are those admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table on the basis of their profession of faith in Christ and satisfactory understanding of the meaning of Holy Communion. The privilege and responsibility of these children to vote on decisions in the life of the church are delayed until such time as the Session deems proper. This category of membership is an option to be used at the Session's discretion.

(3) Communing members are those who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized and have been admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table and to the privilege and responsibility of voting on decisions in the life of the church.

(Then eliminate the present paragraph 6-2, and renumber present paragraphs 6-3 and 6-4 as 6-2 and 6-3 respectively.)

And Therefore, The Oklahoma Presbytery proposes the following changes to *Book of Church Order* Chapter 57:

(4) a new title: "Admitting People to Sealing Ordinances and to Communing Membership"

57-3 When unbaptized persons apply to admission as communing members of the church, they shall . . .

57-4 It is recommended, as edifying and proper, that baptized persons when admitted by the Session to the Lord's upper or to communing membership, make . . .

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of the Oklahoma Presbytery, April 14, 1984.

Attest: Craig E. Weaver, Stated Clerk

Answered in the negative, 13-45, III, 23, p. 105.

Overture 2: From the Presbytery of Oklahoma

Whereas, The Presbyterian Church in America *Book of Church Order* Chapter 3, Section 4 is out of accord with Scripture, and that this section must be revised to bring it into conformity with the teaching of God's Word; and

Whereas, while we recognize that as judicatories the Church and the State are not to interfere with the proper functioning of each other, we do take issue with the broad claims made in this Section, particularly with the clause "the constitution of the State must be determined by human reason and the course of providential events" rather than by divine revelation;

Therefore, The Presbytery of Oklahoma recommends the following change to the *Book of Church Order*: That Section 3-4 be amended to read:

All church power is wholly moral or spiritual. No church officers of judicatories in the exercise of church power possess any civil jurisdiction; they may not inflict any civil penalties nor may they seek the aid of the civil power in the exercise of their jurisdiction further than may be necessary for civil protection and security. Nevertheless, the Church does stand to call the civil government to its God-ordained purpose and function.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of the Oklahoma Presbytery, April 14, 1984.

Attest: Craig E. Weaver, Stated Clerk

Answered in the negative, 13-45, III, 24, p. 105.

Overture 3: From the Presbytery of St. Louis (Missouri)

Whereas, there are truths with respect to which men of good character and principles may differ (Preface to the *Book of Church Order* II, 5); and

Whereas, the Presbytery is the court of jurisdiction of the minister;

Therefore, be it resolved that the following change to the *BCO* by addition be adopted by the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, June 18-22, 1984, for submission to its Presbyteries:

Change *BCO* 13-7 by the addition of a second paragraph as follows:

If a Minister should differ in some part with the Confession of Faith and the Catechisms of this Church while subscribing to them, he shall enter his difference(s) with his subscription, and shall have his standing as a Minister of this denomination subject to the judgement of Presbytery, as the court of original jurisdiction, the lower courts being subject to the review and control of the higher courts in regular gradation (*BCO* 11-4).

Adopted at the Stated Meeting on April 27-28, 1984 in St. Louis, Missouri.

Attest: Albert F. Moginot, Jr., Stated Clerk

Referred to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business, 13-45, III, 25, p. 105.

Overture 5: From the Presbytery of the Ascension

Whereas, *BCO* 19-5 seems to deal with "interns" and the paragraphs on internship begin in 19-7, thus leading to confusion; and

Whereas, the transfer of interns is discussed in full in 19-11; and

Whereas, 19-5 seems to be meaning to discuss licentiates, since the moving of licensure is discussed nowhere else in the *BCO*;

Therefore, be it resolved that *BCO* 19-5 be changed by replacing the word "intern" with the word "licentiate".

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of September 9-10, 1983.

Attest: Frank D. Moser, Stated Clerk

Answered in the negative, 13-45, III, 27, p. 105.

Overture 6: From the Presbytery of the Ascension

Whereas, the examination for internship is the same as that for licensure (*BCO* 19-2), with the addition of the questions in 19-9; and

Whereas, in neither of these sections is an examination in the sacraments required (but rather that in sacraments is required for ordination alone, 21-4); and

Whereas, *BCO* 19-11 requires an intern who has moved to a new presbytery to be examined in the sacraments; and

Whereas, this is contradictory;

Therefore, be it resolved that *BCO* 19-11 be changed by deleting the words, "the Sacraments".

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of September 9-10, 1983.

Attest: Frank D. Moser, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-45, III, 28, p. 106.

Overture 7: From the Presbytery of the Ascension

Whereas, there is good historical precedent in the adopting act of the *Directory for Worship* in 1729, for receiving the *Directory* as strongly recommended as being the mind of the church and consistent with biblical principles of worship; and

Whereas, the *Directory* was received by the RPCES as giving "guidelines for further amplification in the use of" biblical principles of worship, and not as giving binding rules for worship in things not spelled out by our Confession; and

Whereas, the Third General Assembly of the PCA in 1975, wisely prefaces the *Directory* with this statement:

The *Directory for Worship* is an approved guide and should be taken seriously as the mind of the Church agreeable to the Standards. However, it does not have the force of law and is not to be considered obligatory in all its parts; and

Whereas, the Ninth General Assembly of the PCA departed from the manner of adopting the *Directory* agreed upon by the Third General Assembly and made constitutionally binding certain worship practices set out in *BCO* 56, 57, 58, without a careful enough consideration of their practical implications, such as, the necessity of covering the elements of the Lord's Supper and having the minister set them apart by prayer; using wine and having the congregation seated for the distribution of the Supper; and mandating for all churches a complete baptismal liturgy, and that only for infants; and

Whereas, the Reformed regulative principle of worship does not allow us to bind all of our churches to worship practices unless the Scriptures teach and require those practices of us; and

Whereas, some of the practices mandated in *BCO* 56-58 ought to be left to the pastoral oversight of the church Session rather than made matters of constitutional law;

Therefore, be it resolved that we, the St. Louis Presbytery, do respectfully overture the Twelfth General Assembly of the PCA to return *BCO* 56-58 to their original status as being an approved guide to be taken seriously as the mind of the church, but not having the force of law nor being considered obligatory in all their parts; and

Be It Also Resolved, that we overture the Twelfth General Assembly to appoint a committee to revise certain portions of *BCO* 56-58, such as those listed above.

A motion to concur in this overture from St. Louis Presbytery was adopted by the Presbytery of the Ascension at its May 4-5, 1984, Stated Meeting.

Attest: Frank D. Moser, Stated Clerk

See 13-45, III, 29, p. 106.

Overture 8: From the Presbytery of the Ascension

Whereas, there is uncertainty as to whether it is permissible in *BCO* 24-1 for the Session to report to the congregation only on the day of the election those eligible, or if it is permissible for the Session to report both prior to and on the day of election those eligible for election; and

Whereas, we are convinced that the people who will be voting on the prospective officers need to consider prayerfully those nominated to determine for whom they should vote in the affirmative;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of the Ascension overture the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend *BCO* 24-1 to add to the third sentence the words, "or before the Sunday prior to", so that the new third sentence would read:

"The Session shall examine those nominated and then report to the congregation on or before the Sunday prior to election day those eligible for election."

Adopted at the Stated Meeting on May 4-5, 1984.

Attest: Frank D. Moser, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative as amended, 13-45, III, 30, p. 106.

Overture 9: From the Presbytery of New River

That the vows taken for membership in the church (*BCO* 57-5) be changed to include also question one of the vows taken by church officers (*BCO* 24-5). Such vow being (24-5, #1) "Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, as originally given, to be the inerrant Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice?"

Adopted on March 10, 1984.

Attest: R. Norman Evans, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative as amended, 13-45, III, 31, p. 106.

Overture 10: From the Presbytery of Tennessee Valley

Whereas, the God-given obligation to and commitment of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America is to declare and adjudicate only that which is clearly revealed in Scripture (Acts 15:19) or that which by good and necessary consequences may be deduced from Scripture (*WCF*, I, 6); and

Whereas, the biblical testimony instructs us to avoid such declarations or adjudications based predominately on any tradition that is not unquestionably biblical (Matthew 15:2); and

Whereas, Christian prudence and the example of our reformed forefathers, leads us to avoid being overly zealous to rule by a book of polity where Scripture is not regulative (*WCF*, XXI, 1); and

Whereas, we are also to approach our work humbly knowing that, "all synods or councils . . . may err; and many have." (*WCF*, XXXI 4); and if one possibly errs it would be more honoring to God to at least reconsider, than to continue to contend for a judgement that is questionable for a large segment of the church; and

Whereas, we would not wish to erect as grounds for discipline, nor construct the prohibition of ordination to grounds other than those which are explicit in the Bible, God's only infallible and inerrant rule of faith and practice, (Preface of *BCO* II (1) and (5)), and the system of Doctrine of the Westminster Standards; and

Whereas, many have separated from and never desire to appear to be similar to any denomination which coerces by an orthodoxy of unchanging polity. Thus the *Book of Church Order*, though part of our constitution, must never be considered to be infallible and inerrant; and

Whereas, many are unsatisfied with the decision of the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America in the judicial case of *Barleman et al vs. Ascension* and we do not consistently wish to, nor actually practice the prohibition of ordination on such grounds; and

Whereas, many ordained Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders, and Deacons of the Presbyterian Church in America would have to be prohibited from holding office in our beloved denomination, if this ruling were consistently applied, and as a result, whole Sessions and Presbyteries would be irrevocably crippled and the whole state of the church injured;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America issue a declaratory statement of principle that never shall it so evaluate the authority of the *BCO* to a level of authority equal to the Presbyterian Church in America's subordinate standards, the *Westminster Confession* and *Catechisms*, nor to the level of authority of Holy Scripture, our primary standard; such that no man may be forbidden ordination because of conscientious objections to part of the *BCO* that is not found in the Confession or Scripture (*WCF*, I, 6).

Adopted at the Stated Meeting on September 8, 1984.

Attest: Richard R. Harris, Stated Clerk

Answered in the negative, 13-45, III, 33, p. 106.

Overture 14: From the Presbytery of Covenant

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America needs to provide parity of representation between Ruling Elders and Teaching Elders at General Assembly; and

Whereas, Commissioners attending General Assembly need to be limited so that attendance will be smaller and hence more truly deliberative;

Therefore, Covenant Presbytery overtures the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend Par. 14-2 of the *Book of Church Order* by substituting the following for the present Par. 14-2:

The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment. Each church with a membership of 50 to 499 shall submit to Presbytery on or before January 31 of each year the names of a Commissioner and alternate to represent the church at the forthcoming General Assembly. Churches having 500 or more members shall submit names of Commissioners and alternates for each full 500 members on or before the same date. Churches with a membership of 49 or less shall be paired by Presbytery with each church in a pair providing a Commissioner in alternate years. Such commissioner and alternate shall be submitted to Presbytery on or before January 31 of each year.

Upon receipt of the names of the Ruling Elders and alternates, Presbytery shall designate an equal number of Teaching Elders at the Spring Presbytery meeting. Presbytery would determine the method of selection of its Commissioners whether through a rotational system or through an election process each year.

Attest: Paul Honomichl, Stated Clerk

See 13-45, III, 34, p. 106.

Overture 17: From the Presbytery of Missouri

Whereas, questions have been raised about exceptions to the *Book of Church Order*; and

Whereas, the 1984 General Assembly began to formulate answers to this question on the floor by adopting two separate motions,

- (1) the first of which indicated that exceptions to the *BCO* are to be handled in a different manner from exceptions to the *Confession of Faith* because Ordination Question 3 asks "merely" approval of the form of government and discipline, and
- (2) the second of which indicated that exceptions to the *BCO* dealing with a matter spoken to in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* or *Catechisms* shall be dealt with as exceptions to the *Confession* or *Catechisms*; and

Whereas, these motions did not directly address the heart of the Ordination Question 3 (*BCO* 21-5), namely, "the general principles of Biblical polity" which are not dealt with in *The Confession of Faith* or *Catechisms*;

Therefore, be it resolved that the answers of these two adopted motions be further clarified by the addition to these motions of the following motion:

"Further, when an exception to the *BCO* is dealing with a matter that is itself one of the 'general principles of Biblical polity,' the exception shall be dealt with as the presbytery deals with an exception to the *Westminster Confession of Faith* or *Catechisms*."

Adopted at the Winter Meeting on January 18-19, 1985.

Attest: Albert F. Moginot, Jr., Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-45, III, 42, p. 107.

Overture 18: From the Presbytery of Eastern Canada

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America attracts more Teaching Elders than it is presently able to employ; and

Whereas, Elders in Christ's Church should function as Elders only when they are called to that work by a body of Christ's people; and

Whereas, there is a need for ordained Teaching Elders to relate to the presbytery especially when they are seeking God's calling to a new work, and are not presently employed in our Church as a Teaching Elder; and

Whereas, some presbyterian bodies have solved this dilemma by providing for an appendix to the roll of Presbytery;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of Eastern Canada overture the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the *Book of Church Order* Chapter 13 by inserting as 13-3 the following statement, and renumbering the remaining paragraphs:

13-3. The Presbytery may establish an appendix to its roll, to allow Teaching Elders who are not employed as Teaching Elders under the oversight of the Presbytery to relate to the courts of the Church. Continuance on the appendix to the roll shall be reconsidered at least every three years. Only those who show a serious desire to enter a definite ecclesiastical work as a Teaching Elder shall be continued on the appendix to the roll. If it appears that his continued failure to enter the work of a Teaching Elder proceeds from his lack of acceptance to the Church, Presbytery may divest him of his office without censure (see 34-10), a two thirds majority of Presbytery being necessary for this purpose.

Teaching Elders on the appendix to the roll would have all the rights of the other members of Presbytery except the right to vote.

Teaching Elders on the appendix to the roll are encouraged to become members of a particular congregation. Those who do so are eligible to be elected to the Session of that congregation, and be appointed as Ruling Elder representatives to Presbytery or General Assembly. They would not thereby cease to be on the appendix to the roll of Presbytery.

Adopted on April 25, 1984 by a Commission of the Presbytery of Eastern Canada.

Attest: Howard McPhee, Stated Clerk

Clerk's Note: Received too late for the Twelfth General Assembly. It was also adopted on February 21-23, 1985.

Answered in the negative, 13-45, III, 35, p. 106.

Overture 19: From the Presbytery of the Southwest

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* (BCO) Preface III, and BCO 26-1 define the Constitutional standards of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) as the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, and the constituent parts of the BCO; and

Whereas, the Bible is the only final and infallible source of doctrine of the PCA (cf. WCF Ch. 1.X.); and

Whereas, the oaths required of teaching and ruling elder candidates, and deacon candidates, for them to be constitutionally recognized in the PCA, include an oath to the Bible, the only infallible rule of faith and practice; and

Whereas, the *Westminster Standards* and the BCO are subordinate to this infallible rule; and

Whereas, BCO Preface III, and BCO 26-1 are incomplete without reference to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, as the infallible source of our doctrinal standards;

Therefore, we, the Session of Covenant Presbyterian Church, Lander, Wyoming, respectfully overture the Presbytery of the Southwest to petition the Thirteenth General Assembly (GA), meeting the third week of June in St. Louis, Missouri, to insert the phrase "subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments" in BCO Preface III, and BCO 26-1 so that those paragraphs would read as follows:

The Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA), subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, consists of its doctrinal standards set forth in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* together with the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, and the *Book of Church Order*, comprising the Form of Government, and Rules of Discipline, and the Directory of Worship; as adopted by the church.

Adopted in the Stated Meeting January 25, 1985.

Attest: Charles E. Turner, Stated Clerk

See 13-45, III, 36, p. 106.

Overture 20: From the Presbytery of the Pacific

Whereas, God's people are regularly reminded of and directed to consider the history and implications of God's work among His people (e.g., Dt. 31:19-22; Ps. 105, especially vs. 5; Mk. 12:24, 26-27; I Cor. 10:6, Heb. 11:1-12:1); and

Whereas, a knowledge of Church History gives the gospel minister insight into the background and importance of our confessional positions; and

Whereas, a knowledge of Church History gives the gospel minister an appreciation of blessings God has bestowed on his Church in times past and the means through which he has brought forth those blessings; and

Whereas, a knowledge of Church History gives the gospel minister an understanding of times of leanness, error, and judgement which have been visited on the Church because of disobedience; and

Whereas, a knowledge of Church History is essential to understand why the PCA emphasizes such distinctives as grass-roots participation and the protection of local church property;

Therefore, the Presbytery of the Pacific respectfully overtures the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend BCO 19-2, section B, by adding point 4, reading "Church History and the history of the Presbyterian Church in America." and to amend BCO 21-4 by inserting in the second paragraph after the words "the Sacraments," the words "Church History and the history of the Presbyterian Church in America,".

Attest: James E. Singleton, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-45, III, 37, p. 106.

Overture 23: From the Presbytery of New Jersey

Whereas, it is the responsibility of Presbyteries to guard the sacred office of teaching elder so that it not be degraded by weak and or unworthy men through the process of examination of candidates for the ministry at the time of licensure and ordination; and

Whereas, the present licensure examination in chapter 19 of *BCO* includes, in addition to candidates for the ministry, "ruling elders, a minister from some other denomination or some other man . . . for the purpose of regularly providing the preaching of the Word . . ." and therefore this examination is designed to be very broad and basic in its scope and intensity; and

Whereas, ordination examination in chapter 21 of *BCO* is heavily weighted as the primary and careful examination for the qualifying of teaching elders for ordination; and

Whereas, Presbyteries may feel under pressure to approve a weak ordination examination in the light of it being accompanied by a call to a particular ministry — often that ministry dependent upon the soon arrival of the candidate being called — and therefore sensitive not to embarrass or threaten the future ministry of either the calling body or the man being called; and

Whereas, the present licensure and ordination examinations do not include the important areas of apologetics, specific knowledge and appreciation of the Westminster Standards, church history in general and that of the PCA in specific as related to American Presbyterianism; and

Whereas, there appears to be a logical inconsistency within the present *BCO* in which a "basic" examination in licensure may be substituted for a "more careful" ordination examination in the same area; and

Whereas, a more rigorous and detailed licensure examination specifically designed for the candidate for teaching elder would give the Presbytery sufficient time and better direction of the candidate (especially during his intern program) toward fulfilling the qualifications for this office which the Presbytery is required to protect for the purity of the church;

Therefore, the Presbytery of New Jersey respectfully overtures the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to revise the *BCO* 19-1, 19-2, 19-3 and 21-4 as follows:

1. Amend *BCO* 19-1 by deleting the words in the second sentence, "a candidate for the ministry" and by adding after the words, "and passing", the following phrase, "a non-candidate". The new sentence would read: "A ruling elder, a minister from some other denomination, or some other man may be licensed for the purpose of regularly providing the preaching of the Word upon his giving satisfaction to the Presbytery of his gifts and passing a non-candidate licensure examination."
2. Amend 19-2 by adding to the title, the words, "non-candidate." The title would then read, "Examination for Non-Candidate Licensure."
3. Renumber *BCO*, the old 19-3 as 19-4, the old 19-4 as 19-5, the old 19-5 as 19-6, the old 19-6 as 19-7, the old 19-7 as 19-8, the old 19-8 as 19-9, the old 19-9 as 19-10, the old 19-10 as 19-11, the old 19-11 as 19-12, the old 19-12 as 19-13, the old 19-13 as 19-14, the old 19-14 as 19-15, the old 19-15 as 19-16.
4. Add to *BCO* a new 19-3, "Examinations for Licensure of Candidates for the Ministry."
 - A. A candidate for licensure shall have finished his four year college courses and at least two years of his seminary course, or equivalent thereof, with reference to 21-4. He shall have maintained due progress in his spiritual growth and pursuit for the ministry: such as candidates under care of a presbytery are expected to do for a sufficient time that the presbytery shall be assured of his progress.
 - B. The candidate for licensure shall be examined by the presbytery in English Bible, Systematic Theology, Practical Theology, including Inspiration of the Scripture, knowledge and appreciation of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*, church history, and in the original languages of the Scriptures, except that the examination in the languages of the Scripture may be waived upon presentation of a transcript showing that creditable work has been done in these subjects. The presbytery shall take account, in its examination, of the fact that the candidate is being licensed for a probationary period, will be serving an internship, and may not have completed his seminary training.
 - C. In order to make trial of his talents, to explain and vindicate, and practically to enforce the doctrines of the Gospel, the presbytery shall further require that the candidate for licensure prepare (1) a sermon, which the presbytery may ask be delivered in its presence, (2) an essay on a theological theme, and (3) written exegesis of the original Hebrew and/or Greek text of a passage(s) of Scripture.

No presbytery shall omit any of these parts of examination except in extraordinary cases; and whenever a presbytery shall omit any of these parts, it shall always make a record of the reasons therefore, and of the trial parts omitted.
5. Amend *BCO* 21-4 by deleting all that follows " . . . the Assembly's approved curriculum" (the first paragraph after line three), and adding the following:

"The examination for ordination shall include any or all of the matters covered in the examination of a candidate for licensure, at the discretion of the presbytery, or the previous examination for licensure, in whole or in part, may be accepted by the presbytery as covering the corresponding portions of the examination for ordination.

The examination for ordination shall include examinations in systematic theology, church sacraments, apologetics, *Book of Church Order* and history of American Presbyterianism with particular reference to this denomination. The presbytery shall make certain in its examination that the candidate shall be able to subscribe to the system of doctrine as contained in the *Westminster Confession and Larger and Shorter Catechisms*.

No presbytery shall omit any of these parts of trial for ordination except in extraordinary cases, and then only with three-fourths approval of presbytery. Whenever a presbytery shall omit any of these parts, it shall always make a record of the reasons for such omissions and of the trial parts omitted.

The presbytery being fully satisfied of his qualifications for the sacred office, shall appoint a day for his ordination, which ought, if practicable to be in the church of which he is to be the pastor."

Attest: James A. Smith, Stated Clerk

Referred to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business, 13-45, III, 64, p. 110.

Overture 29: From the Presbytery of Covenant

The Presbytery of Covenant overtures that the *Book of Church Order* 14-2 be amended as follows:

The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment, and shall consist of Ruling and Teaching Elders from the various Sessions and Presbyteries of the Denomination as set forth below.

1. Each congregation shall be represented by one Teaching Elder or Ruling Elder; this shall be alternated year by year between Teaching and Ruling Elders;
2. Any congregation having more than 500 members shall have an additional Ruling Elder for each 500 members or fraction thereof, but not to exceed 3 Commissioners;
3. Any congregation not having a Teaching Elder may send a Ruling Elder;
4. Any Presbytery having a church or churches within its bounds having more than 500 members shall select a number of Teaching Elders in addition to those selected above in an equal number to the total additional Ruling Elders selected in that Presbytery in accordance with Paragraph 2 above;
5. Any Presbytery having congregations with no Teaching Elder shall select one Teaching Elder for every two Ruling Elders selected in Paragraph 3 above;
6. Each Presbytery shall establish a rotations system for the churches within its bounds to ensure an equal amount of Teaching and Ruling Elder Commissioners for that Presbytery;
7. Each Presbytery shall be authorized to choose one additional Teaching or Ruling Elder from within the bounds of the Presbytery to ensure an equal number of Teaching and Ruling Elder Commissioners from the Presbytery;
8. All Commissioners shall be chosen and their names and addresses submitted by the Presbytery to the Stated Clerk of the Denomination at least two months prior to the date of each General Assembly;
9. The expenses of each Commissioner should be borne by his home church, if that church is a member of the Denomination.

Attest: Paul S. Honomichl, Stated Clerk

See 13-45, III, 38, p. 106.

Overture 30: From the Presbytery of Eastern Canada

Whereas, The Report of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries took exception to the Minutes of August 4-6, 1983 of the Presbytery of Eastern Canada as follows: "1.p.85, 90, Presbytery accepted scruples by ministers being admitted against WCF XXVII (4), requirement that the sacraments may be dispensed only by a minister"; and

Whereas, this reservation to the *Westminster Confession of Faith* XXVII:(IV), concerning who may administer the sacraments, allowed by the Presbytery of Eastern Canada does not undermine the system of doctrine set forth in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and does not strike at the vitals of religion;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of Eastern Canada overture the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to rescind this exception to the Minutes of the Presbytery of Eastern Canada.

Adopted by the Presbytery of Eastern Canada at Kitchener, Ontario, February 21-23, 1985.

Attest: Howard McPhee, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-45, III, 39, p. 106.

Overture 32: From the Presbytery of Mississippi Valley

Inasmuch as the requirement appears to be adequately spoken to in reports and statistics regularly submitted; the requirement would seem to serve no useful purpose even if it could be met; and the requirement is not being complied with by the vast majority of presbyteries, if at all;

Therefore, the Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley petitions the Thirteenth General Assembly to amend BCO 13-10 by striking the words, "the condition and progress of religion within its bounds during the year; and" so that 13-10, as amended, would read:

13-10. The Presbytery shall keep a full and accurate record of its proceedings, and shall send it up to the General Assembly annually for review. It shall report to the General Assembly every year (deleted words originally here) all the important changes which may have taken place, such as licensures, ordinations, the receiving or dismissing of members, the removal of members by death, the union and the division of churches, and the formation of new ones.

Attest: Thomas A. Cook, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-45, III, 40, p. 106.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Overture 11: From the Presbytery of South Florida

Whereas, the Session of Covenant Presbyterian Church of Sebring, Florida has requested the Presbytery of Southern Florida to release the church from the bounds of the Presbytery of Southern Florida and to be received into the fellowship and jurisdiction of the Presbytery of Central Florida; and

Whereas, the closest church in South Florida is two (2) hours away; in Central Florida the closest church is 20-30 minutes away; and

Whereas, this would enhance greater participation in Presbytery functions and projects; and

Whereas, this would make it possible for the pastor and elders to serve faithfully on Presbytery committees; and

Whereas, Highlands County fits in better with the socio-economic structure of Central Florida than with South Florida.

Therefore, the Presbytery of Southern Florida unanimously overtures the General Assembly to allow the Covenant Presbyterian Church of Sebring, Florida to be released and placed into the fellowship and jurisdiction of Central Florida.

Be it further resolved, that we overture the General Assembly that the bounds of Presbytery be changed within Highlands County, Florida to be placed under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery of Central Florida.

Attest: Ralph H. Mittendorf, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-48, III, 29, p. 116.

Overture 21: From the Presbytery of the Pacific

Whereas, the boundaries of Presbyteries are determined by the General Assembly; and

Whereas, the present boundaries of Pacific Presbytery include the Hawaiian Islands; and

Whereas, the Hawaiian Islands are approximately 2,500 miles from the west coast of the continental United States; and

Whereas, the Hawaiian Islands represent a large foreign mission field within the United States;

Therefore, the Pacific Presbytery respectfully overtures the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to place the Hawaiian Islands outside the bounds of Pacific Presbytery and that the work of the Presbyterian Church in America there come under the supervision of the denomination's permanent Committee on Mission to North America.

Attest: James E. Singleton, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-48, III, 26, p. 116.

Overture 25: From the Presbytery of Central Florida

Whereas, the Covenant Presbyterian Church of Sebring, Highlands County, Florida, has requested to be dismissed to Central Florida Presbytery; and

Whereas, the Presbytery of Southern Florida has approved the request of the Covenant Presbyterian Church of Sebring, Highlands County, Florida, to be dismissed to the Presbytery of Central Florida; and

Whereas, Highlands County lies contiguous to Polk County and Hardee County in which counties there are three Presbyterian Church in America congregations within a radius of 50 miles, and

Whereas, the three nearest congregations in Southern Florida Presbytery are within a radius of 100 miles with the majority of the other congregations in Southern Florida at a much greater distance,

Therefore, the Presbytery of Central Florida respectfully overtures the 13th General Assembly to change the boundaries of the Presbytery of Central Florida by including Highlands County, Florida, within the bounds of the Presbytery of Central Florida.

Attest: A. Carlton Heil, Stated Clerk

Answered in the Affirmative, 13-48, III, 29, p. 116.

Overture 33: From the Presbytery of Western Carolinas

Whereas, the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas has on several occasions overtured General Assembly regarding the clear teaching of Scripture about God's concern for the total wellbeing of His people, and indeed all mankind;

Whereas, the care of widows, children, the hungry, the homeless, the sick, and imprisoned is particularly stressed in God's Word; and

Whereas, the General Assembly has committed ministries of mercy to its Committee on Mission to North America (MNA); and

Whereas, MNA's Assistant Coordinator for Mercy Ministries has conducted a Diaconal Seminar for this Presbytery; and

Whereas, the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas is a direct beneficiary of MNA's efforts to encourage and develop these ministries;

Now Therefore Be It Resolved, that the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas at its 1985 Winter Meeting hereby overtures General Assembly asking the Court to commend its Committee on Mission to North America for the outstanding beginning of this work with ministries of mercy, and that the Court encourage MNA in its efforts to glorify God through these ministries.

Attest: W. Donald Munson, Jr., Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-49, III, 23, p. 115.

Overture 37: From Calvary Presbytery

Whereas, deaf people in the United States need Christ just as much as we, and

Whereas, it does not appear that the Presbyterian Church in America is actively engaged in meeting this need: Calvary Presbytery, through its Bills and Overtures Committee, respectfully requests the Assembly's serious consideration of the following:

1. That the deaf are just as entitled to the Gospel as are the many people to whom we send missionaries and Bible translators.
2. That there are as of 1982 approximately 13.5 million hearing-impaired people in the U.S., of these 1,767,046 are deaf. And of these, 500,000 were born deaf or became deaf before adulthood.
3. The Baptists have had a ministry to the deaf for over 100 years. Their first missionary to the deaf was appointed in 1906.
4. The Great Commission says we are to take the Gospel into all the world and to all people.

Therefore, we respectfully petition the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to pursue investigation of this need and to take whatever action may be deemed appropriate.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of Calvary Presbytery, April 25, 1985.

Attest: Ralph A. Price, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 13-48, III, 28, p. 116.

Overture 40: From Northeast Presbytery

Whereas, one half of the Churches of the Northeast Presbytery are outside the geographical bounds of the Northeast Presbytery;

Whereas, this situation is confusing to the members of these congregations;

Whereas, this situation blurs the lines of oversight of mission works within the Northeast region;

Whereas, the Northeast Presbytery believes that this ambiguous situation hinders the work of missions in New England;

Whereas, there is no compelling reason to continue the present restricted bounds of the Northeast Presbytery;

Therefore the Northeast Presbytery overtures the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to extend the bounds of Northeast Presbytery to include all of the states of New England.

Approved by the Northeast Presbytery at its May 10-11, 1985 Stated Meeting.

Attest: Philip J. Adams, Stated Clerk

See 13-48, III, 27, p. 116.

Overture 41: From Louisiana Presbytery

The Louisiana Presbytery respectfully overtures the Thirteenth General Assembly to include all the Parishes (Counties) in the State of Louisiana in the boundary of Louisiana Presbytery.

Adopted at the Twentieth Stated Meeting of Louisiana Presbytery, October 13, 1984.

Attest: Baker S. Smith, Stated Clerk

See 13-48, III, 33, p. 116.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Overture 13: From the Presbytery of Grace

Whereas, the Mission to the World Committee of the First Presbyterian Church, Biloxi, Mississippi, has petitioned the Committee on Mission to the World of the Presbyterian Church in America for an accurate accounting of funds to determine the effectiveness of our undesignated giving; and

Whereas, the Committee on Mission to the World of the Presbyterian Church in America has failed to supply such accounting; and

Whereas, the Committee on Mission to the World of the Presbyterian Church in America provides information only regarding the additional monthly pledges that are still needed by itinerating candidates and missionaries on the field, but does not provide information on how much they have already received; and

Whereas, no information is presently being made available to congregations regarding the percentage of pledges which is going to administrative expenses and is not being used to meet the actual living expenses of itinerating candidates and missionaries on the field; and

Whereas, a more thorough accounting of the stewardship of the Lord's money by the Committee on Mission to the world would help reassure congregations about their giving and help to promote additional giving;

Therefore, be it resolved that Grace Presbytery overture the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to direct the Committee on Mission to the World to provide quarterly reports to the churches on how the monies which have been given have been distributed.

Adopted at the Forty-fifth Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Grace in session at the First Presbyterian Church of Crystal Springs, Mississippi, January 8, 1985.

Attest: Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Stated Clerk

See 13-62, III, 12, p. 126.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON REVIEW AND CONTROL OF PRESBYTERIES

Overture 15: From the Presbytery of Missouri

Whereas, the General Assembly in its Rules for Assembly Operation (9-14 3.(f)) mandates full accountability not only for every Presbytery member present but also every Presbytery member absent, at every kind of Presbytery meeting; and

Whereas, the General Assembly itself accounts only for those ruling and teaching elders present; and

Whereas, full accountability for all its members is a requirement of our Presbytery only at Stated Meetings (see Standing Rules of Presbytery, 5) so as to avoid excessive record-keeping work on the part of Presbytery's clerk;

Therefore, be it resolved that Missouri Presbytery overture the General Assembly Meeting in St. Louis, Missouri, June 17-21, 1985 to change the Rules of Assembly operation, "Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes" 9-14 3. (f) by adding the following sentence:

For called Meetings, Pro Re Nata Meetings, and all Adjourned Meetings, a Presbytery may record only those present; nevertheless, every Presbytery shall account for every member on its rolls at every Stated Meeting of Presbytery.

Adopted at the Fall Meeting of Missouri Presbytery on October 19-20, 1984.

Attest: Albert F. Moginot, Jr., Stated Clerk

Answered in the negative, 13-76, III, B, 8, p. 163.

C. REFERENCES

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

Reference 1: From the Presbytery of Eastern Canada

The presbytery of Eastern Canada at an adjourned stated meeting, April 13, 1985 in Unionville, Ontario took up matters relating to RE Ferenc Stefani and RE Robert Oderkirk and acted as follows:

"The clerk informed the presbytery that with respect to the charges laid against RE Ferenc Stefani and RE Robert Oderkirk at the Spring Stated Meeting, February 21-23, 1985 at Kitchener, Ontario, it is normal procedure for the charges to be initiated in and laid by the Session of Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church, Halifax, N.S., and if necessary, to refer the charges to Presbytery for adjudication. The clerk has informed the Session of Grace, Halifax of this procedure and the Session has taken action.

The clerk presented the charges laid by the Session of Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church, Halifax, N.S. against RE Robert Oderkirk and RE Ferenc Stefani along with the reference of the Session 'to refer these charges against R. Oderkirk and F. Stefani to the Presbytery of Eastern Canada on the grounds that Session is involved in the charges and cannot deal with them competently.'

MSC to rescind the charges laid and the action taken against RE Robert Oderkirk and RE Ferenc Stefani at the Spring Stated Meeting, February 21-23, 1985.

MSC to receive the reference from the Session of Grace, Halifax concerning charges against RE Robert Oderkirk and RE Ferenc Stefani as in order and that Presbytery refer these charges to the General Assembly as the Presbytery of Eastern Canada is unable to make an unprejudiced decision in this issue."

Extracted from the Minutes of the Presbytery of Eastern Canada by Howard McPhee, Stated Clerk

See 13-45, III, 2, p. 101.

D. BUSINESS CARRIED OVER FROM PREVIOUS GENERAL ASSEMBLES

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATION

12-14, p. 92

Amend 20-1 by adding, after the first sentence, the following:

"Ordinarily the call must come from a church, presbytery, or the General Assembly of the denomination. If the call comes from another source, the Presbytery shall always make a record of the reasons why it considers the work to be a valid Christian ministry. (See 21-1)."

Carried over to the Thirteenth General Assembly since the presbytery vote was incomplete. (See Stated Clerk's Report to the Thirteenth General Assembly for most current votes.)

See 13-18, p. 81.

12-90, III, 16, p. 184

That the General Assembly direct COA to make a study of the philosophy of the salary structure with reference to the coordinators, taking into account in the replacement of coordinators such matters as years of experience, ability and education in determining starting salaries and whether these warrant starting a new coordinator at the same base level as his predecessor, and to report to the next General Assembly.

See 13-73, III, 39, p. 140.

12-90, III, 17, p. 184

That the Rules for Assembly Operations be changed as follows: Amend IV by addition of new 4-1 and 4-2; then renumber the present sections 4-1, and 4-2 as 4-3 and 4-4;

4-1 An Assembly Arrangements Committee shall be selected at the time of General Assembly for the next Assembly, to be made up as follows: a Chairman selected by the host church or presbytery. A representative from each of the Program Committees and the Committee on Administration. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and the Coordinator of the Committee on Administration shall serve as Advisory Members of the Committee.

4-2 That the following guidelines for displays at the Assembly be observed:

Subject to space available, priorities for exhibitors will be as follows:

- Committees of the Presbyterian Church in America, including agencies or institutions with which they have formally, through their minutes, established a working relationship.
- Agencies or institutions with which the General Assembly, through its minutes has established a working relationship.
- Agencies and institutions which in the opinion of the Committee on Arrangements have objectives, policies, or programs in general conformity with those of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- A disclaimer statement should be printed in the General Assembly Docket distributed to all Commissioners, stating in effect that permission granted to place an exhibit does not mean the

Presbyterian Church in America necessarily fully endorses the exhibitor's product, services, or objectives. These guidelines are to serve as the ordinary guidelines. If the Committee on Administration feels that an exception must be made, it has the authority to do so, and is to report such actions and the reasons to the next Assembly.

Add a new 4-5 The local General Assembly Arrangements Committee may fix a suitable registration fee, subject to the approval of the Committee on Administration.

Carried over to the next General Assembly, due to the fact that there were not 2/3 of the Assembly enrollment present.

See 13-18, p. 82.

12-90, III, 22, p. 187

The Committee on Administration recommends that the General Assembly determine that it is the policy of the Presbyterian Church in America that the churches and presbyteries should not intentionally violate the law of the land unless loyalty to God absolutely demands it. If the church or presbytery has scruples against compliance with the law, and if it complies, it should comply under protest and use the legal remedies available, and that the question of church/state relations particularly with reference to the taxation of the church be referred to the General Assembly with the request that a study committee of appropriate theological and legal expertise be appointed by the Committee on Administration.

See 13-73, III, 40, p. 140.

12-90, III, 25, p. 187

The question of the hiring of an Associate Clerk be referred to the Sub-Committee on Stated Clerk for study.

See 13-73, III, 18, p. 137.

11-30, III, 15, p. 81

That because of the proposed restructuring of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies, the COA be given a year's extension to work on the Tenth General Assembly's instructions to prepare amendments to the Bylaws of the General Assembly concerning Covenant College and Covenant Seminary in the articles of incorporation and bylaws of these institutions.

See 13-73, III, 17, p. 137.

11-30, III, 18, p. 81

In response to Resolution #4 carried over from the Tenth General Assembly, the following two recommendations are made:

A. That the General Assembly direct the COA to develop a distinctive emblem for seals, banners, and logo in accord with the following principles:

1. Continue the direction set by the First General Assembly to have a uniform and distinctive designation for the denomination, its committees, agencies, and churches.
2. Express the unity of the denomination in public relations, correspondence, road signs, etc.
3. Respect the confessional position that no representation of deity shall be made.
4. Permit the concurrent use of a specific logo for the permanent committees and agencies.

Referred to Committee on Administration, 12-90, III, 50, p. 190.

See 13-73, III, 19, p. 137.

11-36, III, 54, p. 101

That the Eleventh General Assembly direct the COA to establish guidelines for a working relationship and due process between Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary and the courts of the PCA. The study should be done in consultation with the boards of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary.

Referred to Committee on Administration, 12-90, III, 50, p. 190.

See 13-73, III, 17, p. 137.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

12-36, III, 9, p. 105

That, in answer to overture 23 to the 1983 General Assembly, this Assembly direct Christian Education and Publications to establish a study committee to provide a report on the subject of pastoral guidance regarding nuclear armament and nuclear deterrence, and that the Committee be asked to present to the Thirteenth General Assembly any Christian viewpoints consistent with reformed theology.

See 13-28, p. 86.

12-36, III, 17, p. 106

That a denominational ad-hoc committee to study the communications policy of the PCA be appointed and that the committee be comprised of: four members at large (to be selected by the four coordinators); one advisory member from each program staff and two members from each of the four permanent committees. The committee will recommend denominational policies and procedures in such areas as publications, a communication office and training in communication.

See 13-30, III, 15, p. 87.

12-36, III, 18, p. 106

That because the PCA continues to grow nationally and internationally and because it is important to keep our mission before the world; that the General Assembly allow the CE/P Committee and the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly to develop a plan to establish a denominational news office and that a report of the progress be made to the 13th General Assembly.

See 13-30, III, 16, p. 87.

12-10, p. 60

Overture 52: From the Presbytery of Philadelphia

Whereas, the General Assembly of 1981, it would seem, made a decision of larger consequences than some presbyteries could implement (especially presbyteries like the Philadelphia one that may have thirty to forty men under care at any give time and a dozen or two in the midst of licensure procedures) when it ruled in favor of Internships for each ministerial candidate, and

Whereas, this decision it would seem, did not contemplate the necessary provisions and preparedness needed to undertake such an endeavor, namely

- (1) Churches willing and prepared to welcome and support the program
- (2) Pastors/elders trained to supervise such a program, and

Whereas, there has been and continues to be general confusion as to which candidates are required, at this time, to have an intern experience, and which ones have been exempted (the Judicial Commission ruled on a difference of interpretation between two parties in the denomination and the decision is being appealed), and

Whereas, there are many commendable ministerial candidates in our midst who are discouraged by the confusion and uncertainty of their status within the denomination, as well as, discovering that there are virtually no Internships available at present (the burden for finances for the Internship year continues to rest with the Intern rather than the denomination and/or churches) are considering other denominations and/or para-ecclesiastical groups, and

Whereas, the General Assembly in its eagerness to make certain that all men were adequately prepared for the ministry failed to make exemption for those who had the equivalent, or more, of an Internship

Therefore, the Philadelphia Presbytery overtures the 1984 General Assembly to:

- (1) Make a change in the *Book of Church Order* by inserting after the phrase "expecting to be ordained" (*Book of Church Order* 19-7, line 9) the following words:
 "Presbyteries may exempt candidates who have the equivalent, or more, of any Internship experience. This equivalency shall be decided by a three-fourths vote of presbytery at any of its regular meetings" and by inserting after the phrase "this trial period" (*Book of Church Order* 19-7, line 22) the following words:
 "Exemptions should be decided only after presbytery's Internship Committee has determined and reported that a specific candidate (in the language of *Book of Church Order* 19-7)
 (a) Had had a year or more experience in a comparable ministry
 (b) Has satisfactorily experienced the full scope of ministerial duties, and

- (c) Has the unreserved support of the church's leadership as having the gifts for the pastoral ministry."''
- (2) Make the 1986 General Assembly (two years are required for a *Book of Church Order* change) as a new and final date to implement such a requirement, and
- (3) Encourage all who are involved in the program to continue with enthusiasm.

Attest: Howard Perry, Stated Clerk

Referred to Committee for Christian Education and Publications. See 12-53, III, 50, p. 137.

See 13-30, III, 17, p. 87.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

12-31, III, 11, p. 103

That Overture 58, (p. 44) be answered in the affirmative and that the Permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations study the NAE with the intention to decide in 1985 whether the PCA should seek membership in that body.

See 13-44, III, 5, p. 97.

12-39, III, 4, p. 109

That the Advisory Panel working on Presbytery boundaries consisting of TE Paul Settle, TE Fred Marsh, and TE Robert Dunn, be empowered to meet with the Orthodox Presbyterian Committee on boundaries to propose Presbytery boundaries in the event of acceptance of our invitation by the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to join the Presbyterian Church in America. Presbyteries whose boundaries are involved in both denominations shall review and act on proposals of the Committee. Where differences need to be resolved, the Presbyteries involved will propose a solution to be sent back through the joint Committee for report to the permanent committee for recommendation to the General Assembly.

See 13-44, III, 13, p. 98.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

12-53, II, C, 11, p. 122

That the following recommendation of the Permanent Committee be answered in the negative.
GROUND: Present *BCO* 14-6 is adequate.

That a new paragraph to be numbered 14-7 be added to chapter 14 of the *BCO*, and that the present paragraph 14-7 be renumbered 14-8. The new paragraph is to read as follows:

"Actions of the General Assembly pursuant to the provisions of *BCO* 14-6 such as deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such actions. Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated, and on all subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided. (See *BCO* 3-5, 3-6, and *WCF* 31:3)."

Clerk's Note: By answering this in the negative, no disposition is made of this assignment from the Tenth General Assembly. It therefore remains in the hands of Judicial Business for report to the next General Assembly.

Answered in the affirmative, 13-45, III, 10, p. 103.

12-53, II, C, 16, p. 127

That the General Assembly grant the Committee on Judicial Business another year to study the repeal of BCO 38-2, p. 69.

GROUND:

1. The Committee on Judicial Business had requested the testimony of the church at large on her experience with this paragraph. The extension of one year will allow the Committee time to receive and evaluate the testimony requested.

Adopted

See 13-45, III, 11, p. 103.

12-53, II, C, 17, p. 127

That BCO 46-5 be amended to read, as follows:

“When a member willfully ceases to attend regular services of worship, the pastor and the session shall endeavor to restore him to active fellowship in accordance with Scripture. If he persists in his neglect of the services of worship for a period of one year, the session should cite him to appear before it to show cause why his name should not be erased from the roll of communicant members.”

Referred back to the Committee on Judicial Business to seek legal advice on civil law implications of the proposed language.

Answered in the negative, 13-45, III, 12, p. 103.

12-53, II, C, 22, p. 128

That the report of the proposed revision of the Directory for the Worship of God (pp. 520-533) be received as information; that the response of the church to the Committee be invited by December 31, 1984; that the study of the revision be extended for one year; and that a report be presented to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

Adopted

See 13-45, III, 13, 14, p. 104.

12-53, II, C, 23, p. 128

That the following proposed amendment to BCO be answered in the negative: That BCO 8 be amended by inserting a new paragraph 7, which shall read:

“8-7. When a man is called to labor as a teaching elder in a foreign land, the call shall be issued jointly by the presbytery and the General Assembly (through its Committee on Mission to the World). Either the presbytery or the Committee on Mission to the World may initiate the procedure. In the event that they do not concur, the matter will be referred to the General Assembly for a final decision.”; and that present paragraph 7, 8, and 9, be renumbered as 8, 9, and 10.

GROUND:

Removes the immediate authority of the lower court and places it in the hands of the higher court.

Clerk's Note: By answering this in the negative, this assignment from the Tenth General Assembly remains assigned to the Committee on Judicial Business for report to the next General Assembly.

See 13-45, III, 15, p. 104.

12-53, II, C, 25, p. 128

That the Minutes for Western Carolinas Presbytery for January 26, 1982; April 17, 1982; May 29, 1982; August 21, 1982; and September 25, 1982, be approved with the exceptions as follows:

That Western Carolinas Presbytery be directed to rescind its action taken January 26, 1982, concerning Recommendation 4 of the report on Presbytery's Minutes because it is contrary to the Rules for Assembly Operations' Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes.

That Western Carolinas Presbytery explain the absence of Minutes for an adjourned meeting called for September 18, 1982.

NOTE: If there was no such meeting, the Minutes of September 25, 1982, should show the basis for calling the September 25, 1982, meeting and the authority for doing so.

That Western Carolinas Presbytery be advised to familiarize itself with the *Book of Church Order* and *Robert's Rules of Order*.

That Western Carolinas Presbytery be advised by the General Assembly that continued failure to conduct its affairs in accordance with the provision of the *Book of Church Order* and to report its actions accurately in accordance with the Rules for Assembly Operations are serious deficiencies, that immediate attention should be given to these problems.

See 13-45, III, 20, p. 105.

12-10, B, p. 49

Overture 16: From the Presbytery of the Northeast

Whereas, the Apostle exhorts us to prepare ourselves for partaking of the Lord's table by examining ourselves, I Cor. 11:28, "A man ought to examine himself before he eats of the bread and drinks of the cup."; and **Whereas**, the nature of this self examination is to determine one's ability to discern the body of Christ and whether or not one is repentant and truly desirous of God's grace, I Cor. 11:29, 31, "For anyone who eats and drinks without recognizing the body of the Lord eats and drinks judgment on himself. But if we judged ourselves, we would not come under judgment."; and

Whereas, our confessional standards reflect the Apostle's attitude when it states:

WLC Q. 173. May any who profess the faith, and desire to come to the Lord's supper, be kept from it?

A. Such as are found to be ignorant or scandalous, notwithstanding their profession of the faith, and desire to come to the Lord's supper, may and ought to be kept from that sacrament, by the power which Christ hath left in his church, until they receive instruction, and manifest their reformation."

Q. 174. What is required of them that receive the sacrament of the Lord's supper in the time of the administration of it?

A. It is required of them that receive the sacrament of the Lord's supper, that during the time of the administration of it, with all holy reverence and attention they wait upon God in that ordinance, diligently observe the sacramental elements and actions, heedfully discern the Lord's body and affectionately meditate on his death and sufferings, and thereby stir up themselves to a vigorous exercise of their graces; "in judging themselves", and sorrowing for sin; in earnest hungering and thirsting after Christ, feeding on him by faith, receiving of his fulness, trusting in his merits, rejoicing in his love, giving thanks for his grace; in renewing of their covenant with God, and love to all the saints.

WSC Q. 96. What is the Lord's supper?

A. The Lord's supper is a sacrament, wherein, by giving and receiving bread and wine, according to Christ's appointment, his death is showed forth, and the "worthy receivers" are, not after a corporal and carnal manner, but by faith, made partakers of his body and blood, with all his benefits, to their spiritual nourishment, and growth in grace.

Q. 97. What is required to the worthy receiving of the Lord's supper, that they examine themselves of their knowledge to discern the Lord's body, of their faith to feed upon him, of their repentance, love, and new obedience; lest, coming unworthily, they eat and drink judgment to themselves.; and;

Whereas, our confessional standards teach us that the sacrament of the Lord's supper in part signifies our communion with fellow members of Christ's invisible body,

WC 29:a — Of the Lord's Supper

- I. Our Lord Jesus, in the night wherein He was betrayed, instituted the sacrament of His body and blood, called the Lord's Supper, to be observed in His Church, unto the end of the world, for the perpetual remembrance of the sacrifice of Himself in His death; the sealing of all benefits thereof unto true believers, their spiritual nourishment and growth in Him, their further engagement in and to all duties which they owe unto Him; and, to be a bond and pledge of their communion with Him and with each other, as members of His mystical body.";

Whereas, we believe the *BCO* 58-4 exceeds the requirements of scripture and our confessional standards when it demands that a partaker also be a "communicant in good standing in any evangelical church"; and

Whereas, the term "evangelical church" is so widely and divergently defined as to make it confusing and meaningless;

Whereas, this requirement places the Session in a position of evaluating a particular church concerning which the Session may have little or no information;

Whereas, this requirement does not enhance our churches' efforts to guard the sanctity of the Lord's table;

Therefore, the Northeast Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the *BCO* 58-4 by deleting the words "and are communicants in good standing in any evangelical church" so that we might more perfectly follow the scriptural pattern and confessional standards.

Attest: William S. Henderson, Stated Clerk

Referred to Committee on Judicial Business for study and report back to 13GA, 12-53, III, 34, p. 134.

See 13-45, III, 16, p. 104.

12-10, B, 49

Overture 17: From the Presbytery of the Southwest

Whereas, The *BCO*, Chapter 58 was adopted as constitutional by the Ninth General Assembly after due process, and

Whereas, this chapter was not subjected to thorough scrutiny prior to initial adoption by the Eighth General Assembly, and

Whereas, many areas of concern have been raised due to conflicting conviction regarding both what is specified by this chapter (re: "evangelical church") and whether many of the specifications are Biblical (re: "who are communicants in good standing", and "the table being decently covered"),

Therefore, the Presbytery of the Southwest respectfully overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to commit this chapter to study for refinement to insure clarity and fidelity to the scriptures.

Attest: Charles E. Turner, Stated Clerk

Referred to Committee on Judicial Business for study and report back to 13GA, 12-53, III, 34, p. 134.

See 13-45, III, 16, p. 104.

12-53, II, C, 44, p. 122

That **Overture 30** — from the Session of Stony Point Reformed Church of Richmond, VA, p. 53, be referred to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business for rewording and to report back to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

See 13-45, III, 17, p. 104.

12-10, B, p. 53

Overture 30: From the Session of the Stony Point Reformed Presbyterian Church, Richmond, Virginia (Presented to the James River Presbytery, but not adopted by Presbytery)

Whereas, we believe that "God alone is Lord of the conscience, and hath left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men, which are, in anything contrary to His Word; or beside it, if matters of faith, or worship . . ." (*Westminster Confession of Faith* XX.II), and

Whereas, the wording of the *Book of Church Order* is, at best, confusing, and, at worst, contradictory of this principle, when it states that "God alone is Lord of the conscience, and has left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men which are in anything contrary to His Word, other than in matter of faith or worship . . ." (*Book of Church Order*, Preface, II (1)), seeming to assert that God has left the conscience free from the doctrines and commandments of men which are contrary to His Word in every sphere except those of faith and worship,

Be it resolved, that the James River Presbytery, meeting in stated meeting at Hopewell, Virginia on 14 January 1984, does hereby overture the 12th General Assembly to adopt the following recommendation:

That the *Book of Church Order*, Preface, II (1), first sentence, be changed to read, "God alone is Lord of the conscience, and has left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men which are in anything contrary to His Word; or beside it, if matters of faith or worship."

Respectfully submitted,

The Session

Stony Point Reformed Presbyterian Church

Referred to Committee on Judicial Business for rewording and report back to 13GA, 12-53, III, 44, p. 136.

See 13-45, III, 17, p. 104.

12-10, B, p. 56

Overture 40: From the Presbytery of St. Louis (Missouri)

Whereas, there is good historical precedent in the adopting act of the Directory for Worship in 1729 for receiving the Directory as strongly recommended as being the mind of the church and consistent with biblical principles of worship; and

Whereas, the Directory was received by the RPCES as giving "guidelines for further amplification in the use of "biblical principles of worship, and not as giving binding rules for worship in things not spelled out by our Confession; and

Whereas, the Third General Assembly of the PCA in 1975 wisely prefaced the Directory with this statement:

The Directory for Worship is an approved guide and should be taken seriously as the mind of the Church agreeable to the Standards. However, it does not have the force of law and is not to be considered obligatory in all its parts.

and,

Whereas, the Reformed regulative principle of worship requires that the worship practices be only those which the Scriptures teach and require of us; and hence does not allow us to bind all of our churches to worship

practices unless the Scriptures teach and require those practices of us; and

Whereas, by action of the Ninth General Assembly of the PCA in 1981, chapters 56, 57, and 58 of the Directory have been given full constitutional authority and the force of law in what they stipulate without a careful enough consideration of their practical implications, such as, the necessity of stating in open invitations to the Lord's Supper that formal church membership in an evangelical church is a condition for participating in the sacrament, the necessity of covering the elements of the Lord's Supper and having the minister set them apart by prayer, using wine and having the congregation seated for the distribution of the Supper; and mandating for all churches a complete baptismal liturgy, and that only for infants; and

Whereas, these chapters do mandate certain worship practices that ought to be left to the oversight and discretion of the local Session, there being no compelling justification for imposing these practices as law upon all our churches; and

Whereas, even if chapters 56-58 do not have the force of constitutional law the following changes still seem wise;

Therefore be it resolved that we, the St. Louis Presbytery, do respectfully overture the Twelfth General Assembly to make the following changes in the *BCO*, chapters 56-58:

- Change 56-5 from: "The minister shall then propose the following questions . . ."
to: "The minister shall then propose the following or similar questions . . ."
- Change 57-5 from: "The minister may then address those making a profession in the following terms . . ."
to: "The minister shall then address those making a profession in the following or similar terms . . ."
- Change 58-4 from: "Since by our Lord's appointment, this sacrament sets forth the communion of the saints, the minister, at the discretion of the Session, before the observance begins, may either invite all those who profess the true religion, and are communicants in good standing in any evangelical church, to participate in the ordinance; or may invite those who have been approved by the Session, after having given indication of their desire to participate."
to: "Since by our Lord's appointment, this sacrament sets forth the communion of the saints, it is proper and fitting that all unbelievers and those professors of the faith that willfully and stubbornly sin, be explicitly excluded from the table by the elders, either in private sometime before the observance begins and in accord with our rules of discipline (whenever the Session has knowledge of such individuals), or in a general exclusion within the communion liturgy itself.
"As the sacraments are for them that belong to the church visible; local Sessions have the right, responsibility, and duty to exclude from the Lord's Table all those who wilfully sin against the Lord by not associating themselves, in love and trust, with His body, the church."
- Change 58-5 from: "The table, on which the elements are placed, being decently covered and furnished with bread and wine, and the communicants orderly and gravely sitting around it (or in their seats before it), the Elders in a convenient place together, the minister should then set the elements apart by prayer and thanksgiving."
to: "The table, on which the elements are placed, being furnished with bread and the fruit of the vine, and the communicants gathered orderly around it or in front of it, the minister (or, as the case may be, an elder) should then set the elements apart by prayer and thanksgiving."

and further,

Be It Also Resolved, Therefore that we, the St. Louis Presbytery, do respectfully overture the Twelfth General Assembly to return the *BCO*, chapters 56-58 to their original status as being an approved guide to be taken seriously as the mind of the church, but not having the force of law nor being considered obligatory in all their parts.

Attest: Albert F. Moginot, Jr., Stated Clerk

Referred to Judicial Business Committee for study and report back to 13GA, 12-53, III, 34, p. 134.

See 13-45, III, 16, p. 104.

12-53, III, 50, p. 137

That Overture 52 from Philadelphia Presbytery, (p. 60) be referred to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

GROUND: Time to effect the *BCO* change, and time to change it back would not answer the need.

The Committee urges the General Assembly to express leniency for the ensuing year to encourage those involved to continue.

See 13-45, III, 54, p. 109.

12-10, D, p. 70

Overture 2: From the Presbytery of Louisiana

Whereas, the only proper reason for abstaining from the Lord's table would be that one faces judicial charges, or is presently under judicial censure, or struggles personally with moral conviction of unrepented sin, we therefore find no biblical or experiential support for the case described in *BCO* 38-2, and

Whereas, for a person under discipline, the suspension from the table of the Lord is by no means a permanent condition but leads to further discipline and possibly excommunication, and

Whereas, a person who abstains from communion, if he be truly a Christian, cannot be content to remain indefinitely in abstention, and should not be encouraged to remain so,

Therefore, we overture the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to strike 38-2 from the *BCO* altogether.

Attest: Baker S. Smith, Stated Clerk

Carried over for one more year of study, 12-53, II, 16, p. 127.

See 13-45, III, 11, p. 103.

12-10, D, p. 71

Overture 11: From the Presbytery of Grace

Whereas, the Tenth General Assembly directed the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business to prepare an amendment to the *BCO* setting forth a procedure by which ordinands shall set forth in writing a declaration of any scruple they might have with regard to the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*; and

Whereas, the status of licensure provides Presbytery with opportunity to form a better judgment of and to counsel with those who may be, in due time, ordained to the ministry of the Word,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Presbytery of Grace overture the Eleventh General Assembly to amend *BCO* 19-2 by the addition of a new sub-paragraph E, which shall read in such or similar language as the following:

"E. Read before the Presbytery and file the same with the stated clerk a written statement of his subscription to the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* and of any scruple that he might have with regard to any part of them."

Attest: Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Stated Clerk

Answered in the negative by 12th General Assembly, 12-53, II, 64, p. 141, thus carried over to the Thirteenth General Assembly

See 13-45, III, 21, p. 105.

12-10, D, p. 72

Overture 20: From the Presbytery of Calvary

Whereas, *BCO* 10-6 states that the "Expenses of Ministers and Ruling Elders in their attendance on the courts shall be defrayed by the bodies which they respectively represent," and

Whereas, ministers do not officially represent the local church (*BCO* 13-2, 14-2), and

Whereas, the Tenth General Assembly did not answer the question "Does *BCO* 10-6 intend that Presbyteries defray the expense of their Teaching Elder members upon their attendance of General Assembly?", and

Whereas, it has been the practice of local churches to pay the expenses of their ministers to attend General Assembly annually,

Therefore, be it resolved that the Committee on Judicial Business study this matter and bring in a report to the Twelfth General Assembly.

Referred to Committee on Judicial Business 11-36, III, 46, p. 100.

Attest: William C. Plowden, Jr., Stated Clerk

Answered in the negative, thus not settling the question. Still before Judicial Business Committee, 12-53, II, 19, p. 127.

See 13-57, p. 121.

12-10, D, 73

Overture 37: From the Presbytery of St. Louis (now Missouri)

Whereas, the 10th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America voted that the paper "Confessional Subscription" prepared by the permanent Committee on Judicial Business be received as information

and that it be commended to the Presbyteries, Sessions, and Boards of Deacons for study; and
Whereas, the clear purpose of this vote and of the paper itself is to guard the orthodoxy of the church, with which purpose we strongly agree; and
Whereas, this paper contains much valuable information and many worthwhile insights; but
Whereas, the St. Louis Presbytery set up a committee to study the paper, which committee produced a paper finding some differences with the paper from the General Assembly; and
Whereas, the Presbytery received its study committee's entire paper as information to be shared with the General Assembly and adopted the paper's conclusion as a statement of its practice; and
Whereas, the old Princeton, Old School Presbyterian approach of Charles Hodge and Benjamin Warfield of subscribing not to every proposition of the Westminster Standards, but to the whole concatenated statement of doctrine of those Standards as expressing the system of doctrine contained in the Scriptures, has served us well as a presbytery in the past experience of most of our churches;
Therefore, be it resolved that St. Louis Presbytery present to the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America our own committee's study for its information and the following conclusions as a statement of our practice which we overture the General Assembly to share with the other presbyteries their study:

“IV. Conclusion

This position of Warfield and Hodge, it appears to us, is the best way of safeguarding the orthodoxy of the church and is also consistent with the Adopting Act of 1729 and hence with the sound tradition of the Presbyterian Church in America since colonial days. Let a man declare his adoption of the *Confession and Catechisms* as his confession and then state any exceptions to the Standards openly and honestly, and let the Presbytery decide if he is still faithful to the system of doctrine contained in the Scriptures as that system is expressed in the *Westminster Standards*. This will have the effect of causing us all to study our doctrinal Standards seriously and also the effect of keeping them also subordinate to the Scriptures, the written word of our God, who alone is sovereign.

If it should become apparent that exceptions are being taken repeatedly to certain parts of the Standards, then it should be the duty of the General Assembly to consider seriously whether an amendment to the Standards is appropriate. While differences are tolerable on matters that are not entirely clear in Scripture, it is certainly desirable to be united in our confession of all matters that are of importance to the work of the church and to the testimony of our Lord Jesus Christ in this world. Revisions of the Standards should not be undertaken lightly or frequently, but when a significant body of the true church has sufficient opportunity to clarify Scriptural teaching as it applies to contemporary issues, it should boldly affirm its faith and declare it clearly and lovingly to the glory of God.”

Attest: Albert F. Moginot, Jr., Stated Clerk

Not specifically dealt with by 12th General Assembly.

See 13-45, III, 21, p. 105.

12-10, D, p. 74

41. To amend the *Bylaws* by insertion at II.B.2.C, “ . . . to continue the Stated Clerk and the Chairman of the Committee on Judicial Business as advisory members of the Committee on Administration”.

Not dealt with by the Twelfth General Assembly, carried over to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

43. That Overture 10 from Grace Presbytery regarding an amendment to *BCO* 19-2-C be referred to the SCJB for study and recommendation to the 12th General Assembly, with special effort being given to harmonizing Overture 10 and *BCO* 21-4.

Not handled by the Twelfth General Assembly

See 13-45, III, 61, p. 110.

44. That Overture 11 from Grace Presbytery be answered in the affirmative with the word “scruple” being changed to “exception or reservation”.

Answered in the negative, and thus referred back to the Judicial Business Committee, 12-53, II, 64, p. 141.

See 13-45, III, 21, p. 105.

11-36, III, 15, p. 93

That the assignment (p. 54) to study provisions of the MTW Manual regarding the calling of missionaries for revision as amendments to the *BCO* be recommitted to the SCJB for another year for study and consultation with MTW with a report to be made to the Twelfth General Assembly.

See 13-45, III, 15, p. 104.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

12-67, III, 21, p. 151

That the personal resolution #1 of Frank E. Hamilton be referred to the Permanent Committee on Mission to North America for them to report back to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

See 13-49, III, 30, p. 116.

12-10, F, p. 81

Personal Resolution #1: From TE Frank Hamilton

Whereas, according to the United States Weather Bureau, some localities are more disaster-prone than others; the Southern States ranking second only to those of the Midwest in respect to tornadoes and floods; and

Whereas, emergency-related assistance following a natural or man-made disaster is severely thwarted due to the destruction of normal channels of communication, negatively impacting upon the crucial dissemination of accurate technical and statistical information necessary to initiate, coordinate and maintain disaster-relief services and to obtain specific information about damages sustained by our PCA church property and individual members' losses; and

Whereas, in the wake of any disaster, in addition to the physical destruction of land and property, individuals and families suffer acute pain, grief, confusion, loneliness, depression, anger and frustration so that often, lives too must be healed and rebuilt; and

Whereas, Christians have a scriptural mandate which obligates us to "love one another" (John 15:17), to "bear one another's burdens" (Galatians 6:2), and, "not neglect to do good and share what you have." (Hebrews 13:16); and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America, although it has within its membership, qualified skilled and semi-skilled individuals in retirement or otherwise free to travel and offer their expertise on an "as-needed" basis, still has no organized functional disaster relief network to insure emergency rescue, temporary relief and eventual long-term recovery; and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America has been invited to join with our NAPARC brothers and sisters, with whom we presently share doctrinal beliefs, and become an active arm of support to the Christian Reformed World Relief Committee (CRWRC) whose assigned task, since its inception in 1962 is to carry out worldwide relief and recovery and whose acknowledged responsibility is to provide disaster victims and advocate to insure rehabilitation and expedite a return to normalcy as soon as possible;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Moderator of the Twelfth General Assembly direct the Mission to North America Committee to take under advisement a partnership in Christ with the Christian Reformed Church, for the physical and financial ministry of CRWRC; and, to appoint a Disaster Services Coordinator to plan and implement the Presbyterian Church in America's formal disaster response, including advocacy, home repair and financial assistance, as requested by CRWRC.

Frank E. Hamilton
Teaching Elder
First Presbyterian Church
Water Valley, Mississippi

Referred to the Permanent Committee on Mission to North America to report back to the Thirteenth General Assembly, 12-67, III, 21, p. 151.

See 13-49, III, 30, p. 116.

12-10, D, p. 68

Personal Resolution #12: From TE Frederick Fowler

Whereas, there are some ordained ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America who are having difficulty in searching out fields for the carrying out of their calls; and

Whereas, some men pastoring congregations are becoming discouraged in the attempt to change pulpits after feeling that their usefulness in their present fields is completed; and

Whereas, some ordained men and some who have just completed their formal theological education are finding it necessary to divert their attention to finding employment out of the "bounds of Presbytery";

Be It Resolved that the General Assembly direct the Mission to North America to survey the ordained ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America to discern the causes of ineffectiveness within the ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

That it suggest some better methods of changing pulpits within the Presbyterian Church in America; and That it receive and assess suggestions from ministers and churches where areas of service may be feasible; and That the Mission to North America lead in developing many new fields for service for those who have entered, or are entering, into the Lord's full-time ministry.

Clerk's Note: The Eleventh General Assembly answered this in the affirmative, and referred it to the Associate Stated Clerk 11-61, III, 27, p. 125. This Assembly failed to rescind the previous action, and again answered it in the affirmative without a reference.

The Committee on Administration at the request of the Coordinator on MNA referred this matter to MNA for study.

See 13-49, III, 31, p. 116.

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON REVIEW AND CONTROL

12-97, III, B, 3, p. 207

That the General Assembly cite these Presbyteries for not responding (BCO 40-5) that they may respond by next General Assembly: Gulf Coast, Illiana, Missouri, New Jersey, North Georgia, Northern Illinois, Pacific Northwest, Philadelphia, Siouxlands, Southern Florida, Texas, Warrior.

See 13-76, III, B, 1, 2, 3, 4, p. 161.

12-97, III, B, 4, p. 207

That the General Assembly approve the responses of the following Presbyteries with exceptions noted:

a) Central Carolina:

- 1) That response concerning March 12, 1983, (p. 4) Item #2, still does not give the reason why the extraordinary clause should be used.
- 2) That Re: Case #10 — Lockwood vs. Presbytery: Item #4, a protest (BCO 45-2) is not in order since it is a declaration by a minority against the majority in the same court, and is therefore not an appropriate response by a lower court to a higher, that the proper response be submitted to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business for evaluation.

b) Pacific: (Re: April 22, 1983) That the man in question was transferred from a non-evangelical church.

See 13-76, III, B, 1, 2a, p. 161.

TO THE AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON BAPTISM

12-51, p. 116

The Assembly returned to consideration of the Committee's report. On motion the Assembly voted that both the majority report and the minority report on the validity of certain baptisms be received as information and be made available to the local churches for their consideration as they seek to determine the validity of certain baptisms. The vote was 346 to 251. Further, the Assembly voted that it make available to the churches any additional information re the validity of certain baptisms as requested by those submitting the majority report or those submitting the minority report.

A motion to dismiss the Committee with thanks was lost; the moderator declared the Committee to be continued. The Assembly paused to give praise to God with the singing of "Our God, Our Help in Ages Past".

See 13-29, p. 86.

TO THE AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON GENERAL ASSEMBLY

12-90, III, 1, p. 183

1. That the Moderator appoint a six man Ad-Interim Committee to evaluate and make its recommendations to the Thirteenth General Assembly as to:

- a. The functions and coordination of the four Permanent Committees, the Office of the Stated Clerk, and the other General Assembly Committees, with the exception of any Ad-Hoc Committee.
- b. The structure or organization of the denomination.
- c. Judicial Business procedure and structure

The expense of this Ad-Interim Committee shall be paid by the Committee on Administration.

Carried over to the Fourteenth General Assembly, 13-57, 2, p. 121.

11-30, III, 31, p. 82

That the General Assembly appoint a committee to study and to report to the next General Assembly with the following responsibility:

1. To investigate the possibility of having a "General" General Assembly each fifth year;
2. That the evening service of that particular Assembly be conducted in a large local arena;
3. That each congregation bring ten percent of its membership to this special "General" General Assembly;
4. That that General Assembly's business be kept to a minimum, with day sessions only.

Referred to Ad-Interim Committee on General Assembly, 12-90, III, 32, p. 189.

Carried over to the Fourteenth General Assembly, 13-57, 2, p. 121.

12-10, B, p. 51**Overture 20: From the Presbytery of Evangel**

Whereas, the number of Teaching Elders in the denomination attached to active churches is only sixty-two percent of the total number of Teaching Elders in the denomination; and

Whereas, the principal of parity of the Eldership embraced at the birth of the denomination has, for all intents and purposes, been abandoned, and the proportion of Teaching Elders to Ruling Elders attending the General Assembly has become extremely disproportionate; and,

Whereas, this present trend within the General Assembly is producing discouragement, lack of participation and increased disinterest in the financial support of the work of the General Assembly which, if continued, will produce additional unrest and divisiveness;

Therefore, Evangel Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to amend Section 14-2 BCO by substituting for the whole the following:

"14-2. The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment, and shall consist of all Teaching Elders in good standing with their Presbyteries, as hereinafter provided, and Ruling Elders in the ratio of one from each congregation for each 500 members, or fraction thereof, but not to exceed five Ruling Elder commissioners from any one congregation. Teaching Elders attached to a congregation must be accompanied by at least one Ruling Elder commissioner from such congregation in order to qualify as a commissioner to General Assembly. Each Presbytery of the General Assembly shall be permitted to send Teaching Elders who are not attached to a congregation as commissioners to the General Assembly, provided, however, such additional Teaching Elder commissioners shall not exceed twenty-five per cent of the total number of such unattached Teaching Elders in good standing with such Presbytery."

Attest: Hubert C. Stewart, Stated Clerk

Carried over to the Fourteenth General Assembly, 13-57, 2, p. 121.

12-10, B, p. 51**Overture 22: From the Presbytery of Western Carolinas**

Whereas, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America as presently constituted bears the potential of a gathering of some 2,500 commissioners; and

Whereas, the work of a deliberative body is more efficient and productive when it is of a manageable size; and

Whereas, a limited number of commissioners elected by each Presbytery will reduce the cost of otherwise large and expensive gatherings; and

Whereas, we are called and committed to responsible stewardship in our oversight of God's people; and

Whereas, a limited number of commissioners elected by a Presbytery shall bring forth the selection of those best qualified to serve;

Now Therefore, be it resolved, that the Presbytery of Western Carolinas overture the General Assembly to re-draft Chapter 14-2 of the *Book of Church Order* to provide for a delegated General Assembly.

Attest: W. Donald Munson, Jr., Stated Clerk

Referred to the Committee on Administration but in turn referred to the Ad-Interim Committee on General Assembly

Carried over to the Fourteenth General Assembly, 13-57, 2, p. 121.

12-10, B, p. 51**Overture 27: From the Presbytery of Delmarva**

Whereas, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America is now potentially composed of voting delegates from each and every particular church, as well as teaching elders serving in other fields, and

Whereas, teaching elders outnumbered ruling elders at the 1983 meeting of the General Assembly, and **Whereas**, it is deemed necessary for the effective ministry of our denomination that the highest court be smaller, and

Whereas, it is considered that the logical way to accomplish a streamlined assembly is through delegating voting members and insuring equal representation by both teaching and ruling elders,

Therefore, the Delmarva Presbytery overtures the 12th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve a change to representative General Assemblies, and

Further, that the following amendments to the *Book of Church Order* be adopted, considering the second contingent upon acceptance of the first.

- (1) That the *Book of Church Order* 14-2 be amended by substituting for the whole:

“14-2 The General Assembly, which is a permanent court shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment. The total number of commissioners shall be 600. There shall be an equal number of teaching and ruling elder commissioners. Each Presbytery shall be entitled to two teaching elder commissioners and two ruling elder commissioners. The remaining commissioners shall be allotted to the presbyteries based on the proportion of the total number of communicant members of the denomination. Each presbytery's allotment shall be equally divided between teaching and ruling elders. The Assembly's Committee on Administration shall make the allotment to each presbytery within 60 days after each regular annual meeting of General Assembly, based on the last annual statistical report of communicant membership. Each presbytery shall develop its own method of selecting its allotted commissioners, providing an equal number of teaching and ruling elders are chosen. Presbyteries shall select alternates for each of the four commissioners to which they may be entitled. Each Presbytery shall select its commissioners and notify the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly at least 120 days prior to the beginning of the next stated meeting of the General Assembly. All teaching and ruling elders in the denomination shall be eligible to attend the General Assembly as observers. Such observers may attend all meetings of the Committees of Commissioners and all sessions of the General Assembly, except for those closed by rules of the assembly or by parliamentary order.”

- (2) That the *Book of Church Order* 10-6, be amended by substituting the following for the whole:

“10-6 The General Assembly shall pay all or a portion of the expenses of its commissioners according to the rules set annually by its Committee on Administration. The expenses of teaching and ruling elders occasioned by their attendance at presbytery shall be defrayed by the bodies they respectively represent. Local churches are encouraged to pay the expenses of their observers to General Assembly in order that they may receive instruction, information, and inspiration regarding the work of the denomination.”

Attest: Thomas G. Webb, Stated Clerk

Carried over to the Fourteenth General Assembly, 13-57, 2, p. 121.

12-10, B, p. 59

Overture 48: From the Presbytery of Central Georgia

Whereas, the number of Elders attending the General Assembly has increased substantially and to such an extent and manner that the General Assembly is becoming too large for meaningful and orderly discussion; and

Whereas, the vast majority of the Elders attending General Assembly and discussing and voting on issues are Teaching Elders a large proportion of whom are not attached to particular churches in the Presbyterian Church in America; and

Whereas, a fundamental principal of the Presbyterian Church in America is representative government with equal representation on the higher courts between Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders,

Therefore, Central Georgia Presbytery overtures the Twelfth General Assembly to amend Section 14-2 of *BCO* as follows:

- That the *Book of Church Order* 14-2 be amended by substituting for the whole:

“14-2 The General Assembly, which is a permanent court shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment. The total number of commissioners shall be _____. There shall be an equal number of Teaching and Ruling Elder commissioners. Each Presbytery shall be entitled to _____ Teaching Elder commissioners and _____ Ruling Elder commissioners. The remaining commissioners shall be allotted to the presbyteries based on the proportion of the total number of communicant members of the denomination. Each presbytery's allotment shall be equally divided between Teaching and Ruling Elders. The Assembly's Committee on Administration shall make the allotment to each presbytery within 60 days after each regular annual meeting of General Assembly, based on the last annual statistical report of communicant membership. Each presbytery shall develop its own method of selecting its allotted commissioners, assuring a reasonable plan of rotation among all eligible Ruling

Elders and Teaching Elders and providing an equal number of Teaching and Ruling Elders are chosen. Presbyteries shall select alternates for each of the _____ commissioners to which they are basically entitled. Each Presbytery shall select its commissioners and notify the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly at least _____ days prior to the beginning of the next stated meeting of the General Assembly. All Teaching and Ruling Elders in the denomination shall be eligible to attend the General Assembly as observers. Such observers may attend all meetings of the Committees of Commissioners and all sessions of the General Assembly, except for those closed by rules of the assembly or by parliamentary order."

Attested: Donald D. Comer, Stated Clerk

Referred to Committee on Administration, 12-53, III, 37, p. 134.

Carried over to the Fourteenth General Assembly, 13-57, 2, p. 121.

12-10, B, p. 60

Overture 51: From the Presbytery of Westminster

Westminster Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to proceed toward the amendment of the *Book of Church Order* as follows:

1. That BCO 14-2 be amended to read, "The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment and shall consist of all teaching elders and ruling elders representing their respective presbyteries. The number of commissioners each presbytery is entitled to send shall be equal to the total number of particular churches in that presbytery as of January 1st of the year. In the event that there be an odd number of churches in the presbytery, one additional may be sent. Of those commissioners entitled to attend from a particular presbytery, half shall be teaching elders and half shall be ruling elders. (Not all those entitled will necessarily attend.) The method for selecting commissioners shall be left to the discretion of each presbytery."
2. That BCO 10-6 be amended to read, "The expenses of ruling and teaching elders in their attendance at General Assembly shall ordinarily be defrayed by the church or institution with which the commissioner is associated."

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of Westminster Presbytery on April 14, 1984.

Attest: Larry E. Ball, Stated Clerk

Carried over to the Fourteenth General Assembly, 13-57, 2, p. 121.

TO THE AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON HEROIC MEASURES

12-31, III, 5, p. 102

That Overture 37, be answered in the affirmative and that such a study include Dr. C. Everett Koop if possible.

12-10, II, B, p. 42

Overture 37: From the Presbytery of Illiana

Whereas, medical/technological advancements have made possible the unprecedented prolongation of life through "heroic" measures; and

Whereas, our modern American society presents conflicting views on the value of human life; and

Whereas, Scripture clearly places the power of life and death in our Lord's hands and therefore makes life and death a spiritual-theological issue; and

Whereas, great financial, social emotional, mental, and spiritual pressures are brought to bear upon families of patients undergoing such "heroic" measures:

Therefore, be it resolved that the Illiana Presbytery overture the Twelfth General Assembly to establish a committee to study such questions as "What constitutes heroic measures?", "At what point do modern medical approaches attempt to usurp the life/death authority of God?", "When may Christians properly refuse heroic attempts to prolong life?", and to provide helpful Scriptural insight and direction for families finding themselves in this dilemma.

Attest: Thomas Waldecker, Stated Clerk

Answered in the affirmative, 12-31, III, 5, p. 102.

The committee was not appointed prior to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

E. JUDICIAL CASES

1. **Case 1.** Session of Faith Presbyterian Church, Akron, OH vs. Ascension Presbytery.
2. **Case 2.** Eastern Canada Presbytery vs. RE's Oderkirk and Stefani. (See Reference 1, p. 53).
3. **Case 3.** RE Gene Watterson vs. Southern Florida Presbytery.
4. **Case 4.** Appeal of Jack Mayfield vs. Siouxlands Presbytery.
5. **Case 5.** Session of Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church vs. Missouri Presbytery.
6. **Case 6.** TE Kenneth Gentry *et. al.* vs. Calvary Presbytery.

See 13-45, III, 1-6, p. 101f.

F. PERSONAL RESOLUTIONS PRESENTED DURING THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON BILLS AND OVERTURES

Personal Resolution 1: From TE William A. Shell

Whereas, the Scripture calls us as the people of God to be holy as God is holy (1 Peter 1:15-16), and condemns all sexual activity outside of marriage (Galatians 5:19), and

Whereas, the spread of pornographic literature and film is great throughout our land, with child pornography the fastest growing, and

Whereas, the pornographic industry is an estimated eight billion dollar operation annually and a stronghold of organized crime, and

Whereas, social scientists have shown the connection between pornography and violent sexual crimes, and

Whereas, pornography exploits women and children and contributes to the breakdown of the family, and

Whereas, pornography is a result of the growing secular humanism in our land, and

Whereas, pornography is an issue of the sanctity of human life along with the unborn and the elderly, and

Whereas, we as Christians must stand against the Evil One who is behind pornography (Ephesians 6:10-13),

Be it resolved, that the Thirteenth General Assembly of the PCA:

1. Send official representation to the Third National Consultation on Obscenity, Pornography and Indecency in Cincinnati in September of 1985 and thereafter.
2. Authorize the Committee on Christian Education and Publications to be the committee of the denomination to distribute material to educate the churches and coordinate the efforts of the denomination.
3. Docket time at the 1986 General Assembly for a presentation on, "Christian responsibility in the fight against pornography." and
4. Urge the churches of our denomination to be involved in various efforts of fighting pornography in our land.

Adopted as amended, 13-65, III, 5, p. 133.

13-4 Election of Moderator.

The Moderator, TE James M. Baird, Jr., declared the floor open for nominations for moderator. RE Richard Chewning being the only nominee, on motion the nominations were closed and Mr. Chewning was elected by acclamation. He was escorted forward and assumed the chair.

13-5 Recording and Assistant Clerks Elected.

The Stated Clerk nominated TE Larry E. Ball and TE Frank D. Moser as Recording Clerks and RE Walter Lastovica as Timing Clerk. Nominations were closed and the nominees were elected. The following assistant clerks, nominated by their respective presbyteries, were also elected to assist in the floor operations of the Assembly:

TE David R. Brown, Pacific

LIC Joseph Crumbley, North Georgia

TE David R. Dively, Central Carolina

TE James G. Edwards, Eastern Carolina

TE Mitchell Hall, Jr., North Georgia

TE F. Leonard Hendrix, Jr., Grace

TE Robert E. Hobson, Jr., Mississippi Valley
TE Cletus Hux, Warrior
TE Kenneth A. Matlack, Central Florida
RE Gregory Mott, Pacific
TE Scott T. Murphy, New Jersey
RE James D. Reedy, Warrior
TE William H. Rose, Jr., Warrior
TE Steven B. Shuman, Evangel
TE Frank E. Smith, Northeast
TE Frank J. Smith, Northeast
TE James A. Smith, New Jersey
TE Stephen O. Stout, Central Carolina
TE Charles E. Turner, Southwest

13-6 Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarian.

The Moderator, RE Richard Chewning, appointed RE W. Jack Williamson to act as assistant parliamentarian.

13-7 Report of and Presentation to Retiring Moderator.

RE William F. Joseph, Jr., Chairman of the Committee on Administration, presented the plaque and gavel to Retiring Moderator James M. Baird, Jr., who then gave a report on his year's moderatorship.

13-8 Welcome of Host Presbytery.

Mr. Benjamin Edwards, Chairman of the Local Arrangements Committee, welcomed the Assembly to St. Louis and brought greetings from the Committee.

13-9 Ad Interim Committee on the General Assembly.

The Moderator, who was also a member of the Ad Interim Committee, called TE Paul G. Settle to moderate. RE W. Jack Williamson, Chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. Recommendation I (See Appendix P, p. 320) was made and, in the process of discussion, the report was interrupted by a special order of the day. (See 13-21, 13-57, pp. 83, 120 for actions.)

13-10 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

RE Robert Taylor, Chairman, presented the Committee's partial report after beginning with prayer. Recommendation I was presented, but again discussion was interrupted by the order of the day. (See 13-45, III, 1, p. 101 for actions.)

13-11 Recess.

The order of the day was called and the Assembly was recessed with prayer by TE H. Wallace Tinsley, Jr. at 5:05 p.m.

MINUTES — MONDAY EVENING

June 17, 1985

Second Session

13-12 Reconvening and Inauguration of Covenant Theological Seminary President.

The Assembly reconvened at 7:00 p.m. for the special order of the inauguration of TE Paul D. Kooistra as President of Covenant Theological Seminary.

THE SERVICE OF INAUGURATION

Robert G. Rayburn, Founding President of Covenant Seminary Presiding

THE PRELUDE	Mrs. James Nagle, Organist
THE CALL TO WORSHIP	
THE PROCESSIONAL HYMN — "How Firm a Foundation"	
THE CALL TO CONFESSION	Psalm 24:1-5
THE CONFESSION OF SIN	
THE ASSURANCE OF PARDONING GRACE	Psalm 103:8-12
THE SURSUM CORDA	
THE PSALM OF THANKSGIVING	Psalm 92
THE OLD TESTAMENT LESSON	II Kings 6:8-18
THE ANTHEM — "Canticle of Praise"	Beck
	Covenant Presbyterian Church Choir
THE NEW TESTAMENT LESSON	II Timothy 2:1-10
THE GLORIA PATRI	
THE COLLECTS	
THE LORD'S PRAYER	
THE HYMN OF PRAISE	

THE ACT OF INAUGURATION

THE PRESENTATION OF THE PRESIDENT	Lanny Moore
	Chairman, Board of Trustees
THE INVESTITURE	James M. Baird, Jr.
	Past Moderator, General Assembly
THE PRAYER OF DEDICATION	William S. Barker, 2nd President
	Editor, <i>The Presbyterian Journal</i>
THE CHARGE	Richard Watson, Dean of Faculty
	Reformed Theological Seminary
THE GREETINGS	Martin Essenburg, President
	Covenant College
	George C. Fuller, President
	Westminster Theological Seminary
	Luder Whitlock, President
	Reformed Theological Seminary
	Sam Joyner, President
	Covenant Seminary Student Council
THE INAUGURAL ADDRESS — "He Who Is in Us"	Paul D. Kooistra, President
	Covenant Theological Seminary
COVENANT SEMINARY HYMN — "All for Jesus"	
THE BENEDICTION	
THE RECESSIONAL — Trumpet Voluntary in D	Jeremiah Clarke
	Mark Auffarth, Trumpeter

13-13 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

RE Robert Taylor, Chairman, continued the partial report. A point of order was raised concerning whether Recommendation 1 was in order or out of order. The Moderator ruled the Recommendation out of order, and the ruling was sustained upon

challenge from the floor. Recommendations 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6 dealing with judicial commissions (see 13-45, p. 101ff, for the text as adopted) were handled at this time. Clerk's Note: See 13-74, p. 141 for dissent entered against the Assembly's declaring Judicial Case #1 out of order.

13-14 Fraternal Delegates Introduced

TE Henry L. Smith, Chairman, led in prayer and presented fraternal delegates as follows:

TE Stephen Irby, Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church

TE William Strow, Christian Reformed Church

TE C. Cho, Korean American Presbyterian Church

TE's Robert Eckardt and LeRoy Oliver, Orthodox Presbyterian Church

RE Wilbur Copeland, Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America.

Each delegate spoke briefly to the Assembly with the exception of Mr. Oliver.

13-15 Committee on Thanks.

The Moderator appointed TE J. Gary Aitken, TE Douglas E. Murphy, and RE William Shirey to the Committee on Thanks.

13-16 Recess.

The Assembly recessed at 10:05 p.m. and was led in closing prayer by TE LeRoy Oliver.

MINUTES — TUESDAY MORNING

June 18, 1985

Third Session

13-17 Reconvening and Worship.

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with worship under the direction of Calvary Presbytery. The Covenant College Singers began the service, and after prayer a duet was offered by Vera Stewart and Ligon Duncan. TE H. Wallace Tinsley, Jr. preached the sermon and concluded the service with prayer.

13-18 Report of Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.

TE Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk, presented new presbyteries formed since the last General Assembly: Southeast Alabama and Evangel Presbytery, formed from the former Evangel Presbytery; and North Texas Presbytery and South Texas Presbytery, formed from the former Texas Presbytery.

Mr. Smith presented his report (See Appendix A, p. 172). He also presented the proposed amendments to the *Book of Church Order* which had been voted upon by the presbyteries during the year. Results of the presbyteries' votes and this Assembly's voting were as follows:

Item 1: Amend *BCO* Chapter 5 by adding a new 5-9 as follows:

“The following procedures shall be used in nominating and training Ruling Elders prior to organization and the election of a Session:

- 1) All men of the mission church (unless they decline) shall receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office of Ruling Elder by the organizing commission or the evangelist.
- 2) These men shall be examined by the organizing commission or the evangelist concerning their Christian experience, their knowledge and acceptance of the constitutional standards of the church, and their willingness to assume the responsibility of the office of Ruling Elder according to the qualifications set forth in I Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The organizing commission or the evangelist shall present a list of all who are found qualified to be nominated.
- 3) Not less than 30 days prior to the date of election, petitioners shall submit, from the list of all those found qualified, nominations of members for the office of Ruling Elder to the Presbytery designated organizing commission or evangelist.
- 4) The congregation will determine the number of Ruling Elders following procedures outlined in Paragraphs 24-3 and 24-4 of the *Book of Church Order*.
- 5) At the organizing meeting ordination and installation shall follow the procedure set forth in Paragraph 24-5 of the *Book of Church Order*.
- 6) Those elected, ordained and installed Ruling Elders should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a moderator and a clerk. The moderator may be one of their own number or any Teaching Elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery's approval.”

Adopted

Voting is on next page.

VOTE ON BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER AMENDMENTS

ITEM 1 CHAPTER 5-9

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	38	0	12
2. CALVARY	49	9	0
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	30	0	0
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	63	0	0
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	0	50	0
6. COVENANT	42	7	5
7. DELMARVA	40	9	5
8. EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	23	0	1
10. EVANGEL	17	13	0
11. GRACE	63	0	0
12. GREAT LAKES	24	0	2
13. GULF COAST	31	0	0
14. ILLIANA	12	0	3
15. JAMES RIVER	42	2	0
16. KOREAN EASTERN			
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA	0	26	0
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	59	0	0
20. MISSOURI	14	0	0
21. NEW JERSEY	0	26	0
22. NEW RIVER	22	0	0
23. NORTH GEORGIA	19	3	15
24. NORTH TEXAS	24	0	0
25. NORTHEAST	1	21	3
26. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	15	0	0
27. OKLAHOMA	12	0	3
28. PACIFIC	12	13	0
29. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	23	0	0
30. PALMETTO			
31. PHILADELPHIA	39	0	0
32. SIOUXLANDS	26	2	1
33. SOUTH TEXAS	0	9	4
34. SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	24	5	3
35. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	60	0	0
36. SOUTHWEST	16	20	1
37. TENNESSEE VALLEY	53	0	0
38. WARRIOR	19	0	2
39. WESTERN CAROLINAS	36	0	0
40. WESTMINSTER	39	0	0

Affirmative 29 Negative 7

Item 2: That *BCO* 11-4 be amended by adding thereto the following paragraph:

"In carrying out their duties and responsibilities the higher courts must, at all times, be cognizant of and recognize the fact that each such court has only specific and defined jurisdiction; that the higher court cannot take action for, and, on behalf of a lower court; and that any action taken must be taken by the proper and appropriate church court pertaining to matters within its jurisdiction. As illustrations: a Presbytery cannot admit members to a local congregation nor can a Presbytery dismiss members from a particular congregation, except as provided in the *BCO* where it deals with the organization of a new congregation; a Presbytery cannot dismiss any duly elected officer of a congregation nor can a Presbytery elect any officer for a congregation; a Presbytery cannot dissolve or dismiss a Session or

the Diaconate of a particular congregation nor can they elect the members of a Session or a Diaconate of a particular congregation; the General Assembly may not admit ministers or congregations to a particular Presbytery, nor may the General Assembly dismiss ministers or congregations from a particular Presbytery. After the exercise of all of the authority and powers delegated to any particular church court, as set forth in this BCO, in the event of the failure of a lower court to carry out the decision or recommendation of the higher court, the ultimate authority rests with the higher court to dismiss the lower court from the fellowship of this denomination, that is, a Presbytery may dismiss a local congregation from the Presbytery or the General Assembly may dismiss a particular Presbytery from the denomination."

Not approved by sufficient number of presbyteries.

VOTE ON BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER AMENDMENTS
ITEM 2 CHAPTER 11-4

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	0	41	15
2. CALVARY	9	40	1
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	17	16	0
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	8	30	4
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	37	10	1
6. COVENANT	19	34	7
7. DELMARVA	0	56	0
8. EASTERN CANADA	0	7	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	0	23	1
10. EVANGEL	2	27	0
11. GRACE	7	56	0
12. GREAT LAKES	0	24	2
13. GULF COAST	8	27	0
14. ILLIANA	5	10	0
15. JAMES RIVER	7	38	0
16. KOREAN EASTERN			
17. KOREAN SOUTHWEST			
18. LOUISIANA	0	25	0
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	13	53	0
20. MISSOURI	3	23	1
21. NEW JERSEY	0	24	0
22. NEW RIVER	4	15	0
23. NORTH GEORGIA	13	17	13
24. NORTH TEXAS	1	23	0
25. NORTHEAST	0	26	1
26. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	0	16	0
27. OKLAHOMA	8	7	0
28. PACIFIC	0	30	0
29. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	0	23	0
30. PALMETTO			
31. PHILADELPHIA	0	49	0
32. SIOUXLANDS	4	18	0
33. SOUTH TEXAS	0	10	3
34. SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	0	34	0
35. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	0	71	0
36. SOUTHWEST	2	33	1
37. TENNESSEE VALLEY	2	51	0
38. WARRIOR	0	21	0
39. WESTERN CAROLINAS	0	37	0
40. WESTMINSTER	0	41	1

Affirmative 3 Negative 34

Item 3: That BCO 13-2 be amended by the addition of the following to the second sentence, after "agreeable to his Presbytery" ", and to the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he labors, if one exists." *Adopted*

VOTE ON BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER AMENDMENTS
ITEM 3 CHAPTER 13-2

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	69	0	0
2. CALVARY	45	1	0
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	29	0	3
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	63	0	0
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	46	0	0
6. COVENANT	54	0	3
7. DELMARVA	55	0	0
8. EASTERN CANADA	6	0	1
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	0	24	0
10. EVANGEL	1	24	0
11. GRACE	61	0	1
12. GREAT LAKES	23	0	3
13. GULF COAST	21	0	5
14. ILLIANA	14	0	1
15. JAMES RIVER	44	0	0
16. KOREAN EASTERN			
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA	25	0	0
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	64	0	0
20. MISSOURI	14	0	3
21. NEW JERSEY	27	1	0
22. NEW RIVER	22	0	0
23. NORTH GEORGIA	14	2	23
24. NORTH TEXAS	24	0	0
25. NORTHEAST	25	0	2
26. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	13	0	0
27. OKLAHOMA	15	0	0
28. PACIFIC	25	4	0
29. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	23	0	0
30. PALMETTO			
31. PHILADELPHIA	34	5	0
32. SIOUXLANDS	2	19	2
33. SOUTH TEXAS	11	0	2
34. SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	35	0	0
35. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	71	0	0
36. SOUTHWEST	37	0	1
37. TENNESSEE VALLEY	53	0	0
38. WARRIOR	19	0	2
39. WESTERN CAROLINAS	5	28	2
40. WESTMINSTER	20	18	0

Affirmative 33 Negative 4

Item 4: Amend 13-9 of the *BCO* changing the words "To dissolve churches; to dismiss churches with their consent" to "dissolve churches with their consent; to dismiss churches;"

Not approved by sufficient number of presbyteries.

VOTE ON BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER AMENDMENTS

ITEM 4 CHAPTER 13-9

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	6	45	2
2. CALVARY	42	0	2
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	24	4	5
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	63	0	0
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	37	9	0
6. COVENANT	47	7	6
7. DELMARVA	25	28	2
8. EASTERN CANADA	6	0	1
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	24	0	1
10. EVANGEL	2	31	0
11. GRACE	9	51	2
12. GREAT LAKES	22	1	3
13. GULF COAST	4	23	0
14. ILLIANA	12	1	2
15. JAMES RIVER	6	38	0
16. KOREAN EASTERN			
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA	10	14	0
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	62	0	0
20. MISSOURI	9	8	0
21. NEW JERSEY	0	23	0
22. NEW RIVER	22	0	0
23. NORTH GEORGIA	10	11	15
24. NORTH TEXAS	19	8	0
25. NORTHEAST	0	23	4
26. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	16	0	0
27. OKLAHOMA	15	0	0
28. PACIFIC	0	27	1
29. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	0	23	0
30. PALMETTO			
31. PHILADELPHIA	2	25	0
32. SIOUXLANDS	1	19	1
33. SOUTH TEXAS	1	6	6
34. SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	0	35	0
35. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	2	64	0
36. SOUTHWEST	0	38	1
37. TENNESSEE VALLEY	54	0	0
38. WARRIOR	0	20	1
39. WESTERN CAROLINAS	1	34	1
40. WESTMINSTER	3	37	1

Affirmative 16 Negative 21

Item 5: That *BCO* 15-4 be replaced by a new 15-4 as follows:
 “The General Assembly shall have power to commit to a commission, consisting of not less than three elders, the task of forming a provisional Presbytery in a foreign country where there exists no compatible indigenous presbyterian and reformed church. Such a commission shall have authority to act as the Presbytery in all matters pertaining to the establishment and ordering of a national church and shall report annually to the General Assembly. The commission shall be dissolved when there are at least three national Teaching Elders and three organized churches under its care, and these shall then constitute a separate national church.” *Adopted*

VOTE ON BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER AMENDMENTS
 ITEM 5 CHAPTER 15-4

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	48	0	5
2. CALVARY	45	0	0
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	36	0	0
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	63	0	0
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	46	0	0
6. COVENANT	52	0	2
7. DELMARVA	2	51	5
8. EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	24	0	0
10. EVANGEL	32	4	0
11. GRACE	57	3	2
12. GREAT LAKES	23	0	3
13. GULF COAST	21	0	5
14. ILLIANA	13	0	2
15. JAMES RIVER	41	2	0
16. KOREAN EASTERN			
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA	22	1	0
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	67	0	0
20. MISSOURI	22	0	1
21. NEW JERSEY	17	0	0
22. NEW RIVER	17	2	3
23. NORTH GEORGIA	39	0	2
24. NORTH TEXAS	25	1	0
25. NORTHEAST	1	17	10
26. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	16	0	0
27. OKLAHOMA	15	0	0
28. PACIFIC	22	3	4
29. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	23	0	0
30. PALMETTO			
31. PHILADELPHIA	39	0	0
32. SIOUXLANDS	20	0	0
33. SOUTH TEXAS	10	0	3
34. SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	35	0	0
35. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	46	11	0
36. SOUTHWEST	34	4	0
37. TENNESSEE VALLEY	54	0	0
38. WARRIOR	21	0	0
39. WESTERN CAROLINAS	36	0	1
40. WESTMINSTER	21	17	0

Affirmative 35 Negative 2

Item 6: Amend *BCO* 14-1-12 by changing the name Committee for Christian Education and Publications to Committee on Mission of Christian Education, and editorially to change this name elsewhere in *BCO*. Bylaws of the General Assembly and Rules for Assembly Operations.

Not approved by sufficient number of presbyteries.

VOTE ON BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER AMENDMENTS

ITEM 6 CHAPTER 14-1-12

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	1	68	0
2. CALVARY	45	0	0
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	33	1	1
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	63	0	0
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	46	0	0
6. COVENANT	36	14	2
7. DELMARVA	50	0	2
8. EASTERN CANADA	0	7	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	3	21	0
10. EVANGEL	10	27	0
11. GRACE	22	37	3
12. GREAT LAKES	3	21	2
13. GULF COAST	21	4	3
14. ILLIANA	15	0	0
15. JAMES RIVER	42	0	0
16. KOREAN EASTERN			
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA	10	15	0
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	59	3	0
20. MISSOURI	11	5	2
21. NEW JERSEY	18	0	0
22. NEW RIVER	20	1	1
23. NORTH GEORGIA	32	6	5
24. NORTH TEXAS	18	5	0
25. NORTHEAST	9	15	5
26. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	1	13	0
27. OKLAHOMA	6	8	1
28. PACIFIC	1	29	0
29. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	22	1	0
30. PALMETTO			
31. PHILADELPHIA	39	0	0
32. SIOUXLANDS	18	4	0
33. SOUTH TEXAS	4	5	4
34. SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	3	31	1
35. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	68	3	0
36. SOUTHWEST	27	10	2
37. TENNESSEE VALLEY	14	41	0
38. WARRIOR	21	0	0
39. WESTERN CAROLINAS	4	33	0
40. WESTMINSTER	30	9	0

Affirmative 22 Negative 15

Item 7: That BCO Chapter 23-1 be amended by substituting the following for the present 23-1:

"The associate or assistant pastors may continue to serve a congregation when a pastoral relation of the senior pastor is dissolved, but they may not normally succeed the senior pastor without an intervening term of service in a different field of labor. However a congregation by a secret ballot with 4/5 majority vote may petition Presbytery for an exception which by a 3/4 majority vote Presbytery may grant. Presbytery needs to determine if the dissolution of the pastoral relationship with the senior pastor was brought about in Christian love and good order on the part of the parties concerned."

Adopted

VOTE ON BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER AMENDMENTS
ITEM 7 CHAPTER 23-1

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	44	2	7
2. CALVARY	6	37	1
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	33	0	1
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	26	8	5
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	20	26	1
6. COVENANT	41	5	1
7. DELMARVA	59	2	0
8. EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	20	4	0
10. EVANGEL	24	16	0
11. GRACE	52	11	0
12. GREAT LAKES	26	0	0
13. GULF COAST	26	1	0
14. ILLIANA	12	3	2
15. JAMES RIVER	32	13	0
16. KOREAN EASTERN			
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA	25	1	0
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	6	55	0
20. MISSOURI	23	6	1
21. NEW JERSEY	25	1	0
22. NEW RIVER	21	1	0
23. NORTH GEORGIA	34	6	3
24. NORTH TEXAS	28	0	0
25. NORTHEAST	18	5	5
26. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	17	0	0
27. OKLAHOMA	14	0	1
28. PACIFIC	30	1	0
29. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	23	0	0
30. PALMETTO			
31. PHILADELPHIA	38	1	0
32. SIOUXLANDS	22	0	0
33. SOUTH TEXAS	7	3	3
34. SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	0	27	8
35. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	69	2	0
36. SOUTHWEST	13	21	2
37. TENNESSEE VALLEY	50	4	0
38. WARRIOR	18	3	0
39. WESTERN CAROLINAS	17	16	5
40. WESTMINSTER	44	0	0

Affirmative 32 Negative 5

Item 8: The following proposed amendment to the *Book of Church Order* was approved by a majority of those present and voting at the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. It was inadvertently overlooked in 1982-1983, and was thus sent down to the Presbyteries during 1983-84. Since an insufficient number of Presbyteries voted on it for it to be placed before the Twelfth General Assembly, the Assembly directed that it be sent down again to those Presbyteries that have not reported their votes on this amendment.

Amend BCO 20-1 by adding after the first sentence, the following:

“Ordinarily the call must come from a church, Presbytery, or the General Assembly of this denomination. If the call comes from another source, the Presbytery shall always make a record of the reasons why it considers the work to be a valid Christian ministry. (See 21-1).” *Adopted*

VOTE ON BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER AMENDMENTS
ITEM 8 CHAPTER 20-1

PRESBYTERY	Yes	No	Abstention
1. ASCENSION	51	0	3
2. CALVARY	57	0	0
3. CENTRAL CAROLINA	35	0	0
4. CENTRAL FLORIDA	32	0	4
5. CENTRAL GEORGIA	39	4	2
6. COVENANT	11	34	5
7. DELMARVA	66	0	6
8. EASTERN CANADA	7	0	0
9. EASTERN CAROLINA	22	2	0
10. EVANGEL	50	0	1
11. GRACE	48	3	0
12. GREAT LAKES	25	0	1
13. GULF COAST	17	20	4
14. ILLIANA	12	0	3
15. JAMES RIVER	40	0	0
16. KOREAN EASTERN			
17. KOREAN SOUTHWESTERN			
18. LOUISIANA	23	0	0
19. MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	74	2	0
20. MISSOURI	16	0	0
21. NEW JERSEY	18	7	0
22. NEW RIVER	22	0	0
23. NORTH GEORGIA	35	0	1
24. NORTH TEXAS	31	0	0 (Texas Presbytery)
25. NORTHEAST	14	10	4
26. NORTHERN ILLINOIS	11	0	0
27. OKLAHOMA	15	0	0
28. PACIFIC	31	0	0
29. PACIFIC NORTHWEST	26	0	0
30. PALMETTO	55	2	2
31. PHILADELPHIA	5	26	0
32. SIOUXLANDS	Approved without dissent — no vote recorded		
33. SOUTH TEXAS	See North Texas Presbytery		
34. SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	35	0	0
35. SOUTHERN FLORIDA	71	0	0
36. SOUTHWEST	35	0	0
37. TENNESSEE VALLEY	30	39	0
38. WARRIOR	18	2	1
39. WESTERN CAROLINAS	33	0	0
40. WESTMINSTER	37	0	0

Affirmative 31 Negative 4

The Stated Clerk then presented changes to the "Rules for Assembly Operations". That the "Rules for Assembly Operations" be changed as follows:

Amend IV by addition of new 4-1 and 4-4; then renumber the present sections 4-1, and 4-2 as 4-2 and 4-3;

4-1 That the following guidelines for displays at the Assembly be observed:

Subject to space available, priorities for exhibitors will be as follows:

- a. Committees of the Presbyterian Church in America, including agencies or institutions with which they have formally, through their minutes, established a working relationship.
- b. Agencies or institutions with which the General Assembly, through its minutes has established a working relationship.
- c. Agencies and institutions which in the opinion of the Committee on Arrangements have objectives, policies, or programs in general conformity with those of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- d. A disclaimer statement should be printed in the General Assembly Docket distributed to all Commissioners, stating in effect that permission granted to place an exhibit does not mean the Presbyterian Church in America necessarily fully endorses the exhibitor's product, services, or objectives. These guidelines are to serve as the ordinary guidelines. If the Committee on Administration feels that an exception must be made, it has the authority to do so, and is to report such actions and the reasons to the next Assembly. *Adopted*

Add a new 4-4 The local General Assembly Arrangements Committee may fix a suitable registration fee, subject to the approval of the Committee on Administration. *Adopted*

13-19 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

TE J. Gary Aitken, Chairman, led in prayer and made a partial report of the Committee. Recommendation 28 was presented, and it was on motion deferred until a later report of the Committee. Likewise Recommendation 34 was presented and on motion deferred until a later report.

13-20 New Churches Received.

The Stated Clerk presented the following list of churches received or organized since the Twelfth General Assembly.

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date Rec.	Source
Ascension	Grace	Port Allegany, PA	10-21-84	Organized
Calvary	Liberty Springs	Cross Hill, SC	3-16-85	PCUSA
Central Carolina	Redeemer	Winston Salem, NC	8-24-84	Organized
Central Florida	Grace	Venice, FL	5-05-85	Organized
	Sand Lake	Windemere, FL	11-11-84	Organized
	Seven Rivers	Crystal River, FL	11-11-84	Organized
Central Georgia	Lakemont	Augusta, GA	1-22-85	PCUSA
Covenant	Covenant	Fayetteville, AR	3-05-85	Organized
	Northside	Sherwood, AR	10-07-84	Organized
Delmarva	Glen Burnie Evan.	Glen Burnie, MD	10-28-84	Organized
	Shady Grove	Gaithersburg, MD	6-10-84	Organized
Great Lakes	Tate's Creek	Lexington, KY	4-14-85	Organized
Grace	Unionchurch	Unionchurch, MS	5-19-85	PCUSA
Gulf Coast	Northeast	Pensacola, FL	2-24-85	Organized
James River	All Saints	Richmond, VA	1-27-85	Organized
	Grace Covenant	Williamsburg, VA	1-27-84	OPC
Korean Eastern	Holy Nation	Skokie, IL	6-19-84	

Louisiana	First	Oakdale, LA	3-08-85	PCUSA
	John Calvin	Deridder, LA	9-30-84	Organized
Miss. Valley	Trinity	Jackson, MS	6-04-85	PCUSA
New Jersey	Locktown Christian	Flemington, NJ	6-09-84	Independent (via Northeast Pby.)
North Georgia	Christ	Marietta, GA	11-12-84	Organized
Pacific	Campbell	San Jose, CA	3-10-85	Organized
Palmetto	First	Dillon, SC	2-18-85	PCUSA
Philadelphia	Carlisle Reformed	Carlisle, PA	4-08-84	Organized
	Christ	Doylestown, PA	10-28-84	Organized
	Korean Saints	Willow Grove, PA	6-17-84	Organized
	Reformed	Ephrata, PA	5-12-84	Organized
Warrior	First	Demopolis, AL	2-05-85	PCUSA
Western Carolina	Fellowship	Newport, TN	3-24-85	Organized
Westminster	Trinity	Tazewell, VA	10-02-84	Organized
	Westminster Fshp.	Johnson City, TN	12-23-84	Organized

13-21 Ad Interim Committee on the General Assembly.

The Moderator again invited TE Paul G. Settle to the chair, and RE W. Jack Williamson continued the report of the Ad Interim Committee, beginning with prayer. By common consent, Mr. Williamson was permitted to withdraw Recommendation 1 which had been presented Monday afternoon (13-9, p. 70), and Recommendations 1, 2, 3, 4, & 5 were renumbered 3, 1, 2, 4, & 5 respectively (see Appendix P, p. 320). The Assembly then considered the new Recommendation 1. A report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business was moved, and a substitute motion was made and seconded from the floor. A point of order was entered that this entire report needed to be submitted to the Committee on Judicial Business according to the "Rules for Assembly Operations". Acting Moderator Settle's ruling that the point was correct was challenged and then sustained by the floor. Further action on the Ad Interim Committee's report was deferred until after consideration by the Committee on Judicial Business and the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. See 13-57, p. 120 for actions regarding this report.

13-22 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary.

The Moderator returned to the chair and the Assembly paused for a moment of prayer by TE William I. Philips III. RE John McKinstry, Chairman, then led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. The Minutes of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary were read and approved for the Special Meeting of August 23, 1984; the September 28, 29, 1984 Stated Meeting; and the May 17, 18, 1985 Stated Meeting.
- B. The Minutes of the January 25, 26, 1985 Stated Meeting were approved with the exception that on page 526 the action taken by the board is not recorded in the paragraphs entitled "*Report of the Academic Affairs Committee*" regarding Dr. Robert Reymond's sabbatical leave, and Dr. Paul Kooistra's faculty status.

II. Major Issues Discussed

- A. The Committee of Commissioners for Covenant Theological Seminary received the report of the Board of Trustees. Messrs. Kooistra and Jones reviewed and answered questions concerning curriculum revision, faculty rebuilding, spiritual development of students and Seminary goals. Mr. Allen Duble reviewed and discussed the development plans of the Seminary. Mr.

Kooistra gave the Committee a tour of the buildings and grounds which showed a renewed desire to beautify and maintain the Seminary in a God-honoring manner. Mr. Kooistra also briefly reviewed the proposed budget.

B. The financial audit of the firm Korljan and Frogge was reviewed and received as information.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly commend TE Paul Kooistra for the work he has done thus far and that the churches and members of our denomination pledge continued prayer and support to him as the new leader of Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*

2. That the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary be commended for their guidance and support of the Seminary in the past year. *Adopted*

3. That the churches be encouraged to support at at least the level of the recommended Committee on Administration askings for the Seminary. *Adopted*

4. That those presbyteries which have not previously done so be encouraged to support the Presbytery Scholarship Program. *Adopted*

5. That a day be designated by the Board of Trustees to be recognized in the churches for commending to them the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*

Note: That the Committee wishes to thank the President of the Seminary for their hosting of the meeting, the lunch and the tour of the Seminary.

Respectfully submitted,
RE John McKinstry, Chairman
TE Stephen C. Baldwin, Secretary

Roll of Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Delmarva
Evangel
Grace
Great Lakes
Illiana
James River
New River
North Texas
Northern Illinois
Siouxlands
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Western Carolinas
Westminster

Commissioner

TE David L. Karlberg
RE Glen Owen
RE Willard P. Armstrong
TE Stephen C. Baldwin, Secretary
RE John McKinstry, Chairman
TE Randall Richmond
RE Thomas Stein
TE Harold G. Stigers
TE Lawrence C. Roff
TE Donald H. Post, Jr.
TE Ronald W. Dunton
TE Michael Marcey
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff
TE John McArthur
RE Dale Johnson
TE D. Bradbury Camper
TE Byron Snapp

13-23 Ad Interim Committee on Baptism.

TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Chairman, led in prayer and presented the report on the Committee. See Appendix R, pp. 347ff for the text of the report.

(Clerk's Note: Recommendations 1 and 2 were handled at this time. The entire text is included here for greater continuity. The report was arrested in order to proceed to the special order of the day.)

Recommendations:

1. That local sessions are the best equipped, as well as being accountable under God, for judging whether the necessary criteria for valid baptism are present in a particular situation. *Adopted*
2. That one presented for Christian baptism as an infant by parents who profess the Christian faith, which parents are later judged to lack a credible profession, has nevertheless received Christian baptism and ought not to be re-baptized. *Adopted*
3. That one who is baptized as a supposed convert upon profession of the Christian faith, but who subsequently believes himself to have been unregenerate at the time of his baptism, has nevertheless received Christian baptism and ought not to be re-baptized. *Adopted*
4. That this report be commended to sessions as an acceptable summary of Scripture and the *Westminster Standards* on which to base recommendation numbers 2 and 3. *Adopted*
5. That the first part of the report of the "Study Committee on Questions Relating to the Validity of Certain Baptisms", both the majority and minority portions, presented to the Twelfth General Assembly, be printed in the 1986 *Handbook* and be voted on by the Fourteenth General Assembly. *Adopted.*

Respectfully submitted,
 TE Frank M. Barker, Jr.
 TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Chairman
 TE George W. Knight III
 TE Paul G. Settle
 RE John G. Thompson

(Clerk's Note: Recommendations 3, 4 and 5 were handled in § 13-29, p. 86. They are included here for easier reference.)

13-24 Christian Education and Publications Program Presentation.

TE Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., Chairman of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, introduced the program and made opening remarks. TE Thomas R. Patete, executive director of Great Commission Publications, spoke of the program of GCP. TE Richard A. Aeschilman introduced a video presentation featuring TEs Charles H. Dunahoo and Paul G. Settle. The program was concluded by Mr. Pipa.

13-25 Recess.

The Assembly recessed following announcements and was led in closing prayer by TE John T. DeBardeleben III at 12:10 p.m.

MINUTES — TUESDAY AFTERNOON

June 18, 1985

Fourth Session

13-26 Reconvening.

The Assembly was reconvened at 1:30 p.m. by TE William F. Joseph, Jr., moderating by request of the Moderator, with the singing of "Glorious Things of Thee Are Spoken" and prayer led by RE George Morris.

13-27 Constitutional Inquiry.

The following constitutional inquiry from the floor was referred to the Committee on Judicial Business:

"Does the *Book of Church Order* 14-1-12 permit a trustee of an agency whose term has expired to be nominated to fill the unexpired term of another trustee who has resigned from his position?"

13-28 Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Nuclear Warfare.

TE [REDACTED], Chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report, which was approved, as follows:

That the Ad Interim Committee on Nuclear Warfare be continued for an additional year to report to the 14th General Assembly.

13-29 Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Baptism.

TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr. led in prayer and continued the Committee's report. Recommendations 3, 4, and 5 were acted upon at this time. See 13-23, p. 85 for the text of the recommendations.

13-30 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications.

TE J. Archie Moore, Jr., Chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. Recommendations were acted upon as follows.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

A. Report of the Permanent Committee (Appendix D, p. 205)

B. The Minutes of June 18, 1984; September 13, 1984; December 6-7, 1984; and February 21-22, 1985 of the Permanent Committee

C. Overture 26: From the Presbytery of New River

D. Overture 39: From Steven R. Bierly *et al.*

II. Major Issues Discussed

The work of the Committee on Christian Education was discussed and positively evaluated. Among items discussed in some depth were the expanded purpose statement, the needs of the Women in the Church, the importance of communicating news, and the internship program.

III. Recommendations

1. That the above report be approved as a proper expression and implementation of the role of the Committee on CE/P. *Adopted*

2. That the 1986 WIC Love Gift be designated for Covenant Theological Seminary and that the WIC be thanked for their gift of \$60,000 to Covenant College for 1984. *Adopted.*

3. That the Women's Advisory Sub-Committee, a permanent sub-committee of CE/P, assist local assembly arrangement committees in coordinating the spiritual activities for the women attending General Assembly. *Adopted.*
4. That because the PCA is a church of the Word in the tradition of the Reformation and because CE/P's role is to teach the Word, directly and indirectly, that Reformation Sunday, October 26, 1986, be approved as a day of special emphasis and call to prayer for the Committee on Christian Education and Publications. *Adopted.*
5. That local churches encourage and help their pastors and wives take advantage of the skills and training seminars offered by CE/P. *Adopted.*
6. That in light of recent surveys and studies surfacing the need for encouragement for our pastors and wives, local presbyteries work with CE/P Committee in sponsoring seminars to address those areas through training, counseling and consultations. (Contact can be made with the CE/P office.) *Adopted.*
7. That the local churches continue to be reminded of the resources available from the CE/P office such as: Audio-visuals, training programs, equipment, books and supplies, and that local churches use them in their training. *Adopted.*
8. That each local church be asked through its commissioner(s) to see if the proper people are receiving the following: *The PCA Messenger*, *Follow Me*, *Effective Church Leadership* and the *WIC Newsletter* and inform the CE/P office. *Adopted.*
9. That if the commissioners have names of individuals who are not but should be receiving any of the above, they should bring them to the CE/P book table or send them to the CE/P office in Decatur. *Adopted.*
10. That the Assembly join the CE/P Committee in commending the Coordinator and his staff for their faithful service to the church. *Adopted.*
11. That we approve the publication, distribution and review of the "Suggested Manual for Local WIC" and recommend its submission to the Fourteenth General Assembly for action. *Adopted.*
12. That each ruling and teaching elder be encouraged to complete the survey to be distributed at the end of this report to help the CE/P Committee better evaluate your local needs in training and return the survey to the CE/P book table before the Assembly ends. *Adopted.*
13. That the proposed budget for 1985-86 fiscal year be submitted for approval at the proper time as presented by COA and that the local churches and individuals be thanked for their continued support of CE/P. *Adopted.*
14. That Charles H. Dunahoo be approved as Coordinator for the Committee on Christian Education and Publications. *Adopted.*
15. That the report of the Ad Hoc Communications Committee be presented to the Fourteenth General Assembly. (*M12GA*, 12-36, III, 17, p. 106). *Adopted.*
16. That consideration of an official PCA news office be presented to the Fourteenth General Assembly. (*M12GA*, 12-36, III, 18, p. 106). *Adopted.*
17. That in response to Overture 52 (*M12GA*, 12-10, p. 60) from Philadelphia Presbytery:

Whereas, the General Assembly in its eagerness to make certain that all men were adequately prepared for the ministry failed to make exemption for those who had the equivalent, or more, of an Internship

Therefore, the Philadelphia Presbytery overtures the 1984 General Assembly to: Make a change in the *Book of Church Order* by inserting after the phrase "expecting to be ordained" (*Book of Church Order* 19-7, line 9) the following words:

"Presbyteries may exempt candidates who have the equivalent, or more, of any Internship experience. This equivalency shall be decided by a three-fourths vote of presbytery at any of its regular meetings and by inserting after the phrase "this trial period" (*Book of Church Order* 19-7, line 22) the following words: "Exemptions should be decided only after presbytery's Internship Committee has determined and reported to presbytery in writing that a specific candidate (in the language of *Book of Church Order* 19-7)

- (a) Has had a year or more experience in a comparable ministry
- (b) Has satisfactorily experienced the full scope of ministerial duties, and
- (c) Has the unreserved support of the church's leadership as having the gifts for the pastoral ministry." cf. 13-3, D, p. 56.

Deferred to Judicial Business and adopted as amended, 13-45, III, 54, p. 109.

18. That *BCO* 18-2, paragraph 3, line 8 change "must" to "may." The paragraph then would read:

"Every applicant must file his application with the clerk of the presbytery at least two months before the meeting of the presbytery. An applicant for care may not be received under care and examined for ordination at the same meeting of the presbytery, since he must serve a period of at least one year of internship prior to ordination (see 19-7 and 21-4). An applicant for internship is obliged to be under care and *may* be licensed to preach the Gospel; further, one who is not already under care may be taken under care, be licensed to preach the Gospel, and become an intern at the same meeting of presbytery."

Deferred to Judicial Business, 13-45, III, 54, p. 109.

19. That *BCO* 19-8, line 1 add "may be" between "... a candidate" and "a licentiate." The paragraph would then read:

"An applicant for internship must be a candidate and *may be* a licentiate in the presbytery in which he is seeking to become an intern. He may, however, become candidate and an intern at the same meeting of presbytery. If an applicant for internship is already a candidate in another presbytery, that presbytery should dismiss him as a candidate to the presbytery in which he is seeking to become an intern."

Deferred to Judicial Business, 13-45, III, 54, p. 109.

20. That:

Whereas, the Seventh General Assembly structured the Certification Committee re the Internship Program of the Presbyterian Church in America; and **Whereas**, the membership is limited to representatives of those presbyteries which have had internship programs approved; and

Whereas, the Committee on Certification now only meets once in February and during the General Assembly (if there is need for the meeting); and

Whereas, the members of the Committee on Certification often only serve one or two years and are replaced by presbytery action; and

Whereas, a great need for continuity of membership on the Committee of Certification exists in order to do its work in so few meetings:

Therefore, the Committee on Christian Education and Publications and the Certification Committee respectfully petition the Thirteenth General Assembly, meeting in St. Louis, Missouri, June 1985, to restructure the Committee on Certification as follows:

1. Those presbyteries having had a plan for internship approved shall be represented on the Committee on Certification;
2. Presbyteries shall elect their own representatives for a four-year term of office;
3. The Committee on Christian Education and Publications be instructed to develop a plan for changing the membership of the Committee on Certification into a three-class arrangement, with each class to serve four years, with no alternates being needed;
4. These plans be forwarded to the presbyteries by the end of October 1985, so that presbytery action can be taken in time for the restructuring to be in place by the February 1986 meeting of the Committee on Certification.

Adopted

21. That the following guidelines for internship scholarships be:
 1. The funds will only be available to presbyteries which have had internship programs approved by the Committee on Certification.
 2. All candidates for scholarship help must be registered under an approved internship program.
 3. Presbyteries seeking help for an intern shall submit:
 - a personal financial statement of the candidate(s) to the Coordinator;
 - a budget for the internship program approved by presbytery or its committee which not only indicates the expected expenses but also the sources of income over and above any scholarship aid.
 4. The Coordinator of Theological Education shall review this data; he must present it to the Committee on Certification for action.
 5. Internships will be awarded on the basis of:
 - (a) financial aid available,
 - (b) only one to a presbytery unless no other applications are in hand,
 - (c) first come, first served,
 - (d) must be received by January 30.
 6. The normal terms for the scholarship are:
 - (a) funds will be distributed monthly on the first of the month for the month ahead.
 - (b) starting in July, for twelve months.
 7. The funds will be administered by the Business Manager of the Committee on Christian Education and Publications.
 8. Up to 10% of any interest gained may be used for administrative expenses.
- Adopted*
22. A carry-over from the Twelfth General Assembly that: "BCO 19-7 delete: '... and this internship should normally occur in the presbytery in which he is expected to be ordained.'"

Deferred to Judicial Business and adopted in 13-45, III, 63, p. 110.

23. That BCO 19-11 adopted by the Twelfth General Assembly in principle and referred to the Committee on Judicial Business and the Certification Committee for consultation, read:

“When providentially God gives the intern the opportunity both to serve the church and receive part of his training within the bounds of a presbytery other than the one in which he has been declared an intern, the presbyteries involved may develop a cooperative agreement to assure the proper training of the intern. In such cases the home presbytery retains the final responsibility for and authority over the internship, but may rely to any extent considered necessary and proper in the circumstances, on the assistance of sister presbyteries. In these cooperative cases, where the assistance is considerable, the intern may be examined by all the presbyteries involved as prescribed above, but need not transfer. When regular preaching of the Word is involved, care must be taken to comply with BCO 19-1.”

Deferred to Judicial Business and adopted as amended, 13-45, III, 62, p. 110.

24. That Overture 26, 13-3, B, p. 42: From the Presbytery of New River be adopted. *Defeated*
25. That Overture 39, 13-3, B, p. 43: From Steven R. Bierly *et al.* not be adopted. *Adopted*
26. That the audit for the period ending June 30, 1984 be found in order. *Adopted*
27. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
TE J. Archie Moore, Chairman
TE Robert Benn Vincent, Sr., Secretary

Roll of Commissioners present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Covenant
Delmarva
Grace
James River
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
New Jersey
Palmetto
Philadelphia
South Texas
Southern Florida
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Western Carolinas
Westminster

Commissioner

RE Warren F. Diven
TE C. Michael Walker
TE Thomas Osterhaus
TE William J. Colclasure
TE J. Archie Moore, Jr., Chairman
RE Arthur L. Rogers, Jr.
TE Calvin F. Frett
RE James Bornman
RE William Shirey
TE Robert Benn Vincent, Sr., Sec.
TE James Shell
TE James A. Smith
TE David Rountree
TE Harold Hight
TE Larry Ruddell
TE Ronald Brady
TE J. Render Caines
TE Cletus Hux
RE S. A. Hutchins
RE Alan Richardson

The report was received as a whole pending completion of the items deferred.

13-31 Response to Constitutional Inquiry.

TE Rodney T. King, Judicial Business Committee Chairman, led in prayer and presented a partial report of the Committee relating to the constitutional inquiry in 13-27, p. 86. The following response was proposed:

"BCO 14-1-12 (4) permits such election only if the bylaws of the agency (as approved by the Assembly) so specify." *Adopted*

13-32 Ad Interim Committee on Paedo-communion.

TE Robert S. Rayburn, Chairman, led in prayer and introduced the report of the Committee. TE Edmund P. Clowney presented the majority report and moved its recommendation. Mr. Rayburn then presented the minority report and moved as a substitute that it be found to be conformable to the Scriptures. On motion moved, seconded, and amended, both the report of the Committee and minority report were referred to local churches and presbyteries for study, to be reviewed at the Fourteenth General Assembly for possible adoption. (See Appendix Q, p. 335ff).

13-33 Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven.

TE Glen A. McClung, Chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. Recommendations 1-9 were handled at this time. On motion the Assembly Nominating Committee was excused to bring back recommended classes (in regard to Recommendation #5) as soon as possible. During the report, the deadline for submission of nominations from the floor was on motion extended to the end of the Tuesday evening session.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Board of Directors: August 29, 1984; February 28, 1985; May 3, 1985
- B. Report of Ridge Haven, Inc. to the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, (Appendix N, p. 309).

II. Items Discussed

- A. The above referenced items.
- B. Considerable time was spent discussing the present and projected future relationship of Ridge Haven to the General Assembly.

III. Recommendations

1. That the Minutes of August 29, 1984, February 28, 1985 and May 3, 1985 be approved with notations to the Minutes of August 29, 1984.

Adopted

2. That the Audit Report of July 31, 1984 be received as information.

Adopted

3. That the Ridge Haven Board be permitted to select an auditing firm of its own choosing.

Deferred to the Committee on Administration, 13-73, III, 42, p. 140.

4. That the General Assembly include the Ridge Haven expense budget into the General Assembly's "askings".

Rationale: When the General Assembly authorized its Conference Center Committee to purchase the land and start developing a conference center for the denomination, the Committee on Mission to the World was the only one of the Assembly's four major committees which was receiving close to 100% of its budget. Our Committees on Mission to the United States (now MNA), Christian Education and Publications, and Adminis-

tration were falling short of receiving the funds they needed to carry out the work the Assembly had committed them to do. Under these circumstances the Ridge Haven Board volunteered to raise its own fund for both operating expenses and development. During the last five years the Church has done much better in funding the three committees which were being seriously handicapped at the time Ridge Haven was started. We believe the time has come to have Ridge Haven's operating budget included in General Assembly's "askings" and to have the Conference Center receive its proportionate share of undesignated assembly benevolence funds. *Adopted*

5. That the General Assembly revise its Bylaws to change the make-up of the Ridge Haven Board to 10 men in 5 classes of 2 men each, and that the members of each class be elected for 5 years instead of 3 years. *Adopted*
6. That Article IV, Section G of the Bylaws of the PCA Corporation and Article V, Paragraph 2 of the Bylaws of Ridge Haven, Inc. be amended to show that:

The number of the Directors of Ridge Haven, Inc. shall be ten (10), divided into five (5) classes of two (2) men each serving five (5) year terms. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a Class of Directors to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. Each member of the Board of Directors must be either a Teaching or Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America. The members of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven are not subject to the BCO Chapter 14 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders. Directors shall be eligible for reelection to a second five year term after which there must be a one year interval before further reelection. *Adopted*

7. That the method of funding the PCA Foundation be revised along the following lines:
 - A. In fiscal years when there are no funds distributed by the PCA Foundation, the Foundation will be supported by the seven agencies in the same proportion their General Assembly approved budgets bear to the total General Assembly budget.
 - B. In fiscal years in which distributions are made, take the total distributions and get a distribution percentage for each agency. Apply the percentage figure to the Foundation support budget. Deduct the resulting amounts from the distribution amounts to cover the Foundation's expenses. No agency would pay more than 25% of its distribution toward Foundation expenses. If there are remaining expenses, they would be paid by the seven agencies in proportion to the General Assembly budget percentage from A above. When agency payments, apart from distribution payments, have created a surplus for that fiscal year, that surplus would be credited back to the appropriate agencies.
 - C. In a fiscal year in which one or two agencies received large distributions and the other agencies received nothing, so that all Foundation expenses were covered by those distributions, the other agencies would pay nothing or be given credit for payment, as appropriate.

Referred to the PCA Foundation and their legal counsel for consideration and report back to the Fourteenth General Assembly.

8. That Ridge Haven's 1985-1986 budget be approved as submitted through the Committee on Administration.

Deferred until presentation of the budgets, 13-73, III, 13, p. 137.

9. That Ridge Haven be commended to our churches for their prayers, support and use.

Adopted

Respectfully submitted,
TE Glen A. McClung, Chairman
RE Loyd Puckett, Secretary

Roll of Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Covenant
Delmarva
Evangel
Grace
Gulf Coast
James River
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
North Georgia
Siouxlands
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Western Carolinas

Commissioner

TE Richard Raines
RE Larry Carpenter
RE Loyd Puckett, Secretary
RE James Luce
RE Kenneth Camp
RE Ronald D. Standiford
RE John Gunn
TE Timothy Dye
RE J. D. Scruggs
TE Joseph Mullen
RE Harry Morris
RE Will Brown
RE John Hill
TE Thomas Rayside
TE Stanley Sundberg
TE Joseph Harrell
RE Rene Schmidt
TE Glen A. McClung, Chairman

(Clerk's Note: Recommendation 6 was handled in 13-69, p. 135. They are included here for easier reference.)

13-34 Report of Investigative Commission re Delmarva Presbytery.

TE John T. DeBardeleben III led in prayer and presented the report of the judicial commission appointed by the Thirteenth General Assembly to investigate the complaint by RE J. Breeding and RE R. Judkins concerning an action of Delmarva Presbytery. The report was received. (See Appendix S, p. 351ff).

13-35 Case 6.

TE John P. MacRae, Chairman, led in prayer and presented a report of the commission elected to adjudicate Case 6: Item 13-62 — "Gentry *et al.* vs. Calvary Presbytery". The commission's recommendation that the Assembly's action of finding this complaint in order and electing the commission be reconsidered was adopted. The Assembly then rescinded the original recommendation, thus disestablishing the commission and finding the complaint not in order.

13-36 Recess.

Following announcements the Assembly recessed at 4:55 p.m. with prayer by TE William A. Fox, Jr.

MINUTES — TUESDAY EVENING**June 18, 1985****Fifth Session****13-37 Reconvening.**

The Assembly was reconvened at 7:30 p.m. with "Who Is On the Lord's Side", led by the Covenant College Singers, and prayer offered by TE Thomas G. Kay.

13-38 Program Presentation of Covenant College.

RE Martin Essenburg, President, began the presentation of the College. RE Donovan Graham and two former students, Mary Kathryn Robinson and Timothy D. Wilds, also addressed the Assembly. President Essenburg concluded the program.

13-39 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College.

TE Robert D. Fitler, Chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. Recommendations 1, 2, and 3 were handled at this time. Recommendation 4 was deferred until presentation of all the budgets. The report was received as a whole pending action on the final recommendation.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Covenant College.
- B. Minutes of the Covenant College Board of Trustees.
- C. Recommendations to the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America from Covenant College.

II. Major Issues Discussed

The report of Covenant College to the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America was given by RE Martin Essenburg and discussed by the Committee. Major discussion was devoted to the budget and financial support of Covenant College and how greater support might be given. The Committee noted that the minutes of the Covenant College Board of Trustees were, in a number of details, out of accord with the General Assembly's "Rules for Assembly Operations" and does encourage the Covenant College Board of Trustees to bring their minutes into accord with the "Rules for Assembly Operations".

III. Recommendations

The following recommendations were moved and approved to be presented to the Assembly by the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College:

1. That the Minutes of the Covenant College Board of Trustees dated March 21-22, 1985, and October 25-26, 1984, be approved without exception and that the Minutes of the Covenant College Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees dated February 8, 1985, be approved without exception. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 13, 1985, as Covenant College Sunday throughout the denomination and encourage churches to remember the college with prayer and an offering on that day. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Sovereign Lord of the Church for the continuing ministry and growth of Covenant College. We encourage all churches and pastors in the Presbyterian Church in America to

support Covenant College with their prayers and resources. We further urge our young people and their parents to consider Covenant College in their educational planning.

Adopted

4. That the operation budget of Covenant College of \$6,267,105 for the 1985-1986 fiscal year be approved at the appropriate time.

Deferred until consideration of the budgets 13-73, III, 8, p. 136.

Respectfully submitted,

TE Robert Fitler, Chairman

TE Scott Reiber, Secretary

Roll of Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Delmarva
Gulf Coast
Palmetto
Philadelphia
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Tennessee Valley
Western Carolinas

Commissioner

TE Edward Ouimette
TE Rodney Whited
TE Scott Reiber, Secretary
TE Bradford E. Allison
TE Raymond B. Fell
TE Robert Fitler, Chairman
TE John MacRae
RE J. C. Easterling
TE Werner Mietling
TE George Long
RE Burke Moore

13-40 Partial Report of the Nominations Committee.

TE William J. Stanway led in prayer and presented the Committee's partial report. The report was received as information. The following were nominated for the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven.

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1990

Gordon K. Reed, Central Georgia

Howard Hokrein, Central Georgia

Class of 1989

Edward T. Noe, Philadelphia

George f. Fox, Ascension

Class of 1988

Henry G. Bishop, Jr., Grace
Jayme S. Sickert, Calvary

Class of 1987

Rodney Culbertson, Jr., Central Florida

Ken Maultsby, Western Carolinas

Class of 1986

Paul A. Snider, Tennessee Valley

Charles McEwen, Jr., Evangel

See 13-53, p. 118 for elections.

13-41 Report of Investigative Commission re Great Lakes Presbytery.

TE Stuart H. Perrin, Chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the General Assembly Investigative Commission concerning First Presbyterian Church, Louisville, KY. The report was received as a whole. (See Appendix T, p. 354ff).

Recommendations:

1. In view of the fact that none of the parties desired to make formal charges against anyone else, we recommend that no judicial actions be taken against any of the parties involved. *Adopted*
- *2. In view of subsequent resignation of the other elders and the pastor of First Church, thus leaving the church without a session, we recommend that the Presbytery of the Great Lakes direct its Commission to hold an election of church officers at First Presbyterian Church in Louisville (with the understanding that the two former Elders may allow their names to stand in nomination without prejudice).

Adopted

*In view of First Presbyterian Church's withdrawal from the denomination at a congregational meeting on January 26, 1985, our Commission deems that its second recommendation is superfluous. We include it here for information only.

Respectfully submitted,
 TE Stuart H. Perrin, Ascension, Chairman
 TE David G. K. Howe, Tennessee Valley, Secretary
 TE Arthur C. Broadwick, Ascension
 TE Daryl Davis, Ascension
 RE David S. Huggins, Jr., Tennessee Valley
 RE Charles Le Suer, Ascension

13-42 Personal Resolutions.

The Moderator opened the floor for introduction of personal resolutions. One resolution was received and was referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures. (See 13-3, p. 69).

13-43 Recess.

Following the singing of "Abide With Me: Fast Falls the Eventide", the Assembly recessed with prayer by TE Jimmy Lyons at 9:30 p.m.

MINUTES — WEDNESDAY MORNING

June 19, 1985

Sixth Session**13-43 Reconvening and Worship.**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with worship under the direction of Grace Presbytery. The Covenant College Singers began the service, and then all joined to sing "From All That Dwell Below the Skies". Prayer was offered by Stephen Lawton and a duet was offered by Ted Himebook and Jon Sneller. TE William J. Stanway led in prayer, and TE Edward A. Jussely read the Scripture, preached the sermon, and concluded the service with prayer.

13-44 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations.

RE Clark Breeding, Chairman, reported for the Committee, beginning with prayer.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations: August 4, 1984; October 25, 1984; March 21-22, 1985.
- B. The Report of the Advisory Panel working on Presbytery boundaries.
- C. Overture 58 from the Twelfth General Assembly (12-31, III, 11, p. 103).
- D. Advice from the Twelfth General Assembly concerning the notification of COA by the IRC of special financial needs.
- E. Report of the Permanent Committee.

II. Items Discussed

- A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee.
- B. Report of the Permanent Committee.
- C. Report of the Advisory Panel working on Presbytery boundaries.

III. Recommendations

1. That the minutes of August 4, 1984 be approved with notations and the following exceptions:
 - A. That the meeting was not described as either a regular or a called meeting, and
 - B. That the members of the committee were not listed as to which Presbytery they represented. *Adopted*
2. That the minutes of October 25, 1984, be approved with notations and the following exceptions:
 - A. That the meeting was not described as either a regular or a called meeting, and
 - B. That the members of the committee were not listed as to which Presbytery they represented. *Adopted.*
3. That the minutes of March 21 and 22, 1985, be approved with notations and the following exceptions:
 - A. That the meeting was not described as either a regular or a called meeting, and
 - B. That the members of the committee were not listed as to which Presbytery they represented. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly no longer pursue consideration of membership in the Reformed Ecumenical Synod in any form, and declare that it will only become affiliated with RES or any other interchurch body by the deliberate action of the General Assembly. In adopting this, the Assembly is clarifying its intentions with regard to the clause in the Joint Statement of 1983 in relation to "honor the commitments of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church". Lest it be otherwise interpreted, the Assembly is declaring that this statement will not enter the PCA into membership in RES in any form for any period of time. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly grant the Committee on Interchurch Relations an additional year to study the matter of membership in the NAE (Grounds: Recommendation 2 of the Permanent Committee's report, Appendix H, p. 236). *Adopted*
6. To send at minimal cost an observer to the International Conference of Reformed Churches to be held in Scotland in September. *Adopted*
7. That it be the policy of the PCA to continue exchanging fraternal delegates with our sister churches in NAPARC, that we exchange fraternal correspondence with those bodies outside North America that the General Assembly shall determine, and that the Committee on Interchurch Relations shall recommend church bodies to be placed on this correspondence list after consulting the Committee on Mission to the World and/or PCA missionaries in those countries where the bodies are located. *Adopted*

8. That TE Robert Valentine and RE Donald Comer of Macon, Georgia, be the principal and alternate members respectively on the NAPARC's study committee on receiving members under discipline, or who may be fugitives from discipline. *Adopted*
 9. That we affirm the following courteous code of behavior to guide our church planting ministries in North America:
 - A. We will be sensitive to the presence of existing churches and missions ministries of other NAPARC churches and will take great care in receiving members of these existing ministries.
 - B. We will communicate with the equivalent or appropriate agency (denominational missions committee or board, Presbytery missions or church extension committee, or session) before initiating church planting activities in a neighborhood where NAPARC churches or missions ministries exist.
 - C. We will provide information on at least an annual basis describing progress in our ministries and future plans.
 - D. We will encourage our regional home missions leadership to develop good working relationships.
 (Grounds: The above is the "Golden Rule" Comity Agreement of NAPARC as slightly amended.) *Adopted*
 10. That when the PCA plans a study of doctrinal and ethical matters, we consider asking the other NAPARC churches to join us in study, it being understood that each participating delegation would make its own recommendations to its church. *Adopted*
 11. That the Editor of the PCA *Messenger* be appointed as the PCA's news correspondent to NAPARC. *Adopted*
 12. That our Business Administrator/Financial Coordinator be encouraged to share with the other NAPARC churches information relative to hospitalization insurance programs, noting whether or not their insurance carriers pay benefits for abortion and furthermore, review each denomination's casualty and liability insurance coverage with a view to considering the possibility of a cooperative or joint effort in this area. *Adopted*
 13. That the report of the Advisory Panel working on Presbytery boundaries be approved. *Adopted*
 14. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*
- Respectfully submitted,
 RE Clark Breeding, Chairman
 TE Benedict Konopa, Secretary

Roll of Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
 Central Carolina
 Central Florida
 Central Georgia
 Delmarva
 Evangel
 Grace
 Gulf Coast

Commissioner

RE James Bruder
 TE Kenneth Hash
 TE Larry Edison
 TE Benedict Konopa, Secretary
 TE R. Laird Harris
 TE Langston Haygood
 RE G. O. Runnels
 TE Steven T. Bradford

Mississippi Valley	TE David Jussely
Missouri	TE Franklin Knowles
New Jersey	TE F. Allan Story
North Georgia	RE Lawrence Payne
North Texas	RE Clark Breeding, Chairman
Palmetto	TE Robert Slimp
Philadelphia	TE Richard Tyson
Southeast Alabama	RE E. J. Dunn
Southern Florida	TE Neil Gilmour
Southwest	RE William J. Montgomery
Tennessee Valley	TE David Howe
Warrior	TE John W. Robertson
Western Carolinas	RE David Ruland

13-45 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

RE Robert Taylor continued the Committee's report, beginning with prayer. Recommendations 8-15 were handled at this time. The entire report is presented here for easy reference.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Committee on Judicial Business June 18-21, 1984, August 24, 1984, November 1-3, 1984, January 31-February 1, 1985, April 11-12, 1985, June 17, 1985.
- B. The Report of the Committee on Judicial Business
- C. Assignments by the Twelfth General Assembly
 1. Weight of General Assembly Deliverances (*BCO* 14-7).
 2. Repeal of *BCO* 38-2.
 3. Civil law implications of amendment to *BCO* 46-5.
 4. *Directory for Worship* (*BCO*).
 5. Proposed *BCO* amendments, re: Calling of missionaries.
 6. Study of *BCO* 56-58.
 7. *BCO* Preface.
 8. Minutes of Pacific Presbytery.
 9. Minutes of Palmetto Presbytery.
10. Minutes of Western Carolinas Presbytery.
11. Overture 11 to the Eleventh General Assembly re: Unified wording for recording of scruples to the *Confession*.
12. Communicant Member Vow re: Scripture
13. Proposed Amendment to *BCO* 19-11
14. Evaluate Response of Central Carolina Presbytery to Exception noted by the Eleventh General Assembly.
- D. Overtures to the Thirteenth General Assembly
 1. Overture 1 from Oklahoma Presbytery re: church members.
 2. Overture 2 from Oklahoma Presbytery re: God and government (*BCO* 3-4).
 3. Overture 3 from Missouri Presbytery re: differences with our standards.
 4. Overture 4 from the Presbytery of the Ascension re: a bicameral Assembly.
 5. Overture 5 from the Presbytery of the Ascension re: a change in wording in *BCO* 19-5.
 6. Overture 6 from the Presbytery of the Ascension re: the examination for interns (*BCO* 19-11).

7. Overture 7 from the Presbytery of the Ascension re: *BCO* 56-58.
8. Overture 8 from the Presbytery of Ascension re: election of officers procedures (*BCO* 24-1).
9. Overture 9 from New River Presbytery re: a proposed membership vow re: Scripture (*BCO* 57-5).
10. Overture 10 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery re: the relative authority of the *BCO* and *Westminster Confession of Faith*.
11. Overture 14 from Covenant Presbytery re: a delegated Assembly (*BCO* 14-2).
12. Overture 17 from Missouri Presbytery re: exceptions to polity.
13. Overture 18 from Eastern Canada Presbytery re: an appendix to Presbytery's rolls, for Teaching Elders without call.
14. Overture 19 from Southwest Presbytery re: the *BCO* Preface and the relation of the Constitution and Scripture.
15. Overture 20 from Pacific Presbytery re: examination in church history (*BCO* 19-2 and 21-4).
16. Overture 23 from the Presbytery of New Jersey re: amendments to *BCO* 19-1, 19-2, 19-3 and 21-4.
17. Overture 29 from Covenant Presbytery regarding *BCO* 14-2.
18. Overture 30 from Eastern Canada Presbytery re: an exception to their minutes by the Twelfth General Assembly.
19. Overture 32 from Mississippi Valley Presbytery re: "report (on) . . . the condition and progress of religion" required in *BCO* 13-10.
20. Communication 1 from Northeast Presbytery re: an amendment to *BCO* 1-4 proposed by the Twelfth General Assembly and sent down to the Presbyteries.

E. Constitutional Inquiries

1. Constitutional Inquiry 1 from the Session of Town North Presbyterian Church re: *BCO* 46-5; 27-5 and 30-4.
2. Constitutional Inquiry 2 from Palmetto Presbytery re: *BCO* 21-4 (use of "extraordinary clause" in internship).
3. Constitutional Inquiry 3 from the Theological Certification Committee re: approval of theological training plan.
4. Constitutional Inquiry 4 from the Committee on Mission to North America re: changes to *BCO* 8 and 12.
5. Constitutional Inquiry 5 from Eastern Canada Presbytery re: exceptions to minutes.
6. Constitutional Inquiry 6 from Western Carolinas Presbytery re: exceptions to minutes.
7. Constitutional Inquiry 7 from the Session of Evangelical Presbyterian Church re: voting by associate minister.
8. Constitutional Inquiry 8 from the Session of Antioch Presbyterian Church re: voting by emerited elders.
9. Constitutional Inquiry 9 from Northeast Presbytery re: use of "extraordinary clause" of *BCO* 18-2.
10. Constitutional Inquiry 10 from the Session of Progressive Presbyterian Church re: voting of Moderator.
11. Constitutional Inquiry 11 from Ad Interim Committee re: General Assembly structure.
12. Constitutional Inquiry 12 from Missouri Presbytery re: Shepherding Committee (*BCO* 13-0).

13. Constitutional Inquiry 13 from Northeast Presbytery re: *BCO* 43-4.
 14. Constitutional Inquiry 14 from Christian Education and Certification Committee re: *BCO* 19-7, 19-8 and 18-2.
 15. Constitutional Inquiry 15 from the Presbytery of Western Carolinas re: *BCO* 15-2.
 16. Constitutional Inquiry 16 from the Presbytery of Western Carolinas re: use of "extraordinary clause".
 17. Constitutional Inquiry 17 from the Session of Gainesville Presbyterian Church re: multiple pastors.
 18. Constitutional Inquiry 18 from the Session of Covenant Presbyterian Church re: *BCO* 46-5.
 19. Constitutional Inquiry 19 from Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America re: *BCO* 9.
- F. Judicial Cases
1. Bogue *et al.* vs. Ascension Presbytery.
 2. Eastern Canada Presbytery vs. REs Oderkirk and Stefani.
 3. Watterson vs. Presbyterian Church in America.
 4. Mayfield vs. Siouxlands Presbytery.
 5. Preg *et al.* vs. Missouri Presbytery.
 6. Gentry *et al.* vs. Calvary Presbytery.
- G. Advice to the Stated Clerk
1. Re: transfer of TE Frank Church and Newland Presbyterian Church from Westminster to Western Carolinas Presbytery.
 2. Communication from the Presbytery of the Ascension re: Lutjens examination.

II. Major Issues of Discussion

1. The Nature and Purpose of General Assembly
2. The Nature of the *BCO*.
3. Internship and Licensure.

III. Recommendations

1. Case 1: Item 13-34 — "*Bogue et al. vs Ascension Presbytery*": . . . that the complaint be found in order and that the following judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the matter at the Assembly.
Ruled out of order and the ruling was sustained by the Assembly upon challenge from the floor.
2. Case 2: Item 13-43 — "*Judicial Reference of Eastern Canada Presbytery*": p. 54 . . . that the judicial reference not be received by the Assembly and that Eastern Canada Presbytery be advised to handle the matter in accordance with *BCO* 38-4: GROUNDS: The parties charged in the reference have renounced the jurisdiction of the PCA. *Adopted*
3. Case 3: Item 13-47 — "*Complaint of Watterson vs PCA*": . . . that the complaint be found not in order because the complainant has not followed proper procedure (see *BCO* 43-2, 43-3).
GROUNDS: The presbytery had not taken any action with regard to the matter at the time in which the complaint was filed with the GA. The complaint was not first filed with the presbytery which had jurisdiction. *Adopted*
4. Case 4: Item 13-61 — "*Appeal of Mayfield vs Siouxlands*": . . . that the appeal be found not in order on the basis of *BCO* 42-4; and that Mr. Mayfield take note that *BCO* 37-4 contains the appropriate procedure for removing censure.

GROUNDS: The appeal was not filed in a timely manner (nearly 1½ years after the matter had been adjudicated). Mr. Mayfield's stated reasons for filing an appeal at such a late date do not justify overruling BCO requirements.

Adopted

5. Case 5: Item 13-61 — "*Preg et al. vs. Missouri Presbytery*": . . . that the complaint be found in order and that the following judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the matter. The committee nominates the following commissioners:

Teaching Elders

Robert Auffarth, Delmarva, Convener
Steve Bostrom, Calvary
Robert (Ric) Cannada, Covenant
Fred Marsh, Mississippi Valley
Henry Mueller, Gulf Coast
Randy Nabors, Tennessee Valley
John Pickett, Pacific Northwest
Richard Tyson, Philadelphia

Ruling Elders

Clark Breeding, North Texas
Donald Comer, Central Georgia
Gary Flye, Southwest
Robert Hazlep, Evangel
Charles LeSuer, Ascension
Jerry Neas, Westminster
Robert Szwierb, Great Lakes
James Zetler, Southern Florida

Alternates

David Brown, Pacific
Carl Derk, Philadelphia

Eugene Friedline, James River
John Greene, Warrior

Adopted

(See 13-63, p. 127 for Adjudication of the Case.)

6. Case 6: Item 13-62 — "*Gentry et al. vs Calvary Presbytery*": . . . that the complaint be found in order and that the following judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the matter. The committee nominates the following commissioners:

Teaching Elders

David Bryson, Evangel, Convener
[REDACTED], Great Lakes
John McRae, Philadelphia
Michael Schneider, Mississippi Valley
Ron Shaw, Southwest
Byron Snapp, Westminster
Thomas Sullivan, Westminster
Brian Tweedie, Southern Florida

Ruling Elders

James Banks, Western Carolinas
David Coffin, Delmarva
Bill Montgomery, Southwest
Milton Pope, Pacific
Arthur Rogers, Covenant
Charles Simpson, Central Georgia
Richard Smith, Missouri

Alternates

George Mitchell, Evangel
Dan Morse, Covenant

Carroll Boswell, Missouri
Julius Murray, Mississippi Valley

Adopted

(Clerk's note: See 13-35, p. 93 for rescinding of this motion.)

7. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 11 (Appendix I, I., C., 1, p. 245) from the Ad-Interim Committee be ratified; that the proposed amendments be referred back to the Ad-Interim Committee; and that it be noted that the proposal of the Ad-Interim Committee's report marks a radical departure from the original tenets of the Presbyterian Church in America.

Adopted

See 13-57, p. 120 for details.

8. That the Minutes of June 18-24, 1984; August 24, 1984; November 1-3, 1984; and June 17, 1985 be approved with notations. *Adopted*
9. That the Minutes of January 31-February 1, 1985 and April 11-12, 1985, be approved with the following exceptions:
 - a. The Minutes of January 31-February 1, 1985, do not always reflect that prayer was offered at times of recess and convening, or the names of those praying when prayer was offered.
 - b. The Minutes of April 11-12, 1985, do not show that the Minutes of June 18-22, 1984 were read and approved. *Adopted*
10. That a new paragraph to be numbered 14-7 be added to chapter 14 of the *BCO*, and that the present paragraph 14-7 be renumbered 14-8. The new paragraph is to read as follows:

Actions of the General Assembly pursuant to the provisions of *BCO* 14-6 such as deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such action. Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated, and may be appealed to in subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided. (See *BCO* 3-5, 3-6, and *WCF* 31:3.);

and that the vote of this Assembly on this proposed amendment to the *BCO* complete the assignment of this matter to the Committee on Judicial Business.

Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.

TE Robert B. Needham requested that his negative vote be recorded.

11. That Overture 2 from Louisiana Presbytery to the Eleventh General Assembly be answered in the affirmative and *BCO* 38-2 be stricken.

GROUND:

- A. Our Lord by specific command mandates that Christians shall commune or partake of the Lord's Supper (Luke 22:19; I Cor. 11:24). There is no valid reason for an adult communing member to transfer his name to the roll of noncommuning members nor for Sessions to grant such a request.
- B. No session representatively nor teaching or ruling elder individually has offered supportive reason for the inclusion of *BCO* 38-2 after notice of possible repeal and due time for response having elapsed.

Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.

12. That *BCO* 46-5 be amended to read:

When a member of a particular church has willfully neglected the church, the session shall endeavor to restore him to active fellowship in accordance with Scripture (e.g. Matt. 18:15-18; Gal. 6:1). If the member persists in this neglect for a period of one year, or has made known that he has no intention of fulfilling the church vows, the session should notify him to appear before it to show cause why his name should not be deleted from the roll of communicant members. If he should fail either to appear or to show cause for his neglect, the session should exercise proper discipline by removing his name from the church roll.

Such action amounts to imposing the strongest censure available to the church, excommunication, for the grievous sin of breaking vows taken before God and His people. This censure must be accompanied by a serious warning of the spiritual jeopardy into which the offender has fallen. *Defeated*

TE David R. Dively requested that his affirmative vote be recorded.

13. "That the Committee on Judicial Business be instructed to rewrite the *Directory for Worship* (in consultation with learned consultants from the church at large) and to report back to the Fifteenth General Assembly." *Adopted*
14. That the following preamble be adopted as an amendment to the *BCO* replacing the "Temporary Statement Adopted by the Third General Assembly" presently at the beginning of the *Directory for Worship*, thereby clarifying the constitutional status of the *Directory for Worship*. (This amendment, if adopted, would have the effect of revoking the special status of chapters 56, 57, and 58, and placing them under the terms of the new Preamble.)

God has called us to special times when we worship as a congregation of the church of Christ, individually, and with our families. To aid us in this worship, to insure Scriptural integrity for our worship, and to promote orderliness within the church, this *Directory for Worship* is provided.

The *Directory for Worship* is a part of the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America. It is the conviction of the Presbyterian Church in America that it is agreeable to the Word of God. Therefore, it should be received as the mind of the church and it must be taken seriously as the application in substance of Biblical principles of worship. However, as the third ordination vow for teaching elders and ruling elders/deacons does not include subscription to the *Directory for Worship* (only to form of government and discipline), and being zealous not to bind the church to liturgical forms, the Presbyterian Church in America has not given to the *Directory for Worship* in its entirety the force of church law.

Yet for the sake of uniformity and of our witness before God and the world the structions of certain parts of the *Directory for Worship* are obligatory though there is liberty as to the precise language used. These are: (1) the questions administered at the baptism of children, (2) the questions administered for communicant members, (3) in the fencing of the Lord's Table, and (4) the offering of prayer in the public worship in the language of the people.

Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.

15. That *BCO* 20 be amended by adding:
BCO 20-12

A candidate or licentiate found fit and called (in accordance with *BCO* 20-1) for missionary service by a missionary agency or presbytery shall be examined by presbytery for ordination. If approved the presbytery shall proceed to his ordination.

BCO 20-13

A missionary candidate who is an ordained Teaching Elder in another denomination found fit and called (in accordance with *BCO* 20-1) for missionary service by a missionary agency or presbytery shall be examined by presbytery for admission to presbytery in accordance with *BCO* 13-6. If approved he shall be enrolled as a member of presbytery.

Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.

16. That Overtures 16, 17, and 40 to the Twelfth General Assembly regarding the constitutional status of *BCO* 56-58 be answered by the actions of this assembly on recommendations 13 and 14 (above). *Adopted*
17. That Overture 30 to the Twelfth General Assembly be answered by amending *BCO* Preface II (1) to read:

God alone is Lord of the conscience and has left it free from any doctrines or commandment of men (1) which are in any respect contrary

to the Word of God, or (2) which, in regard to matters of faith and worship, are not governed by the Word of God.

Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.

18. That the response of Pacific Presbytery to the exceptions by the Twelfth General Assembly be found satisfactory and that Pacific Presbytery be commended for its diligence in responding to the exceptions. *Adopted*
19. That the General Assembly take note of the lack of response by Palmetto Presbytery to the exceptions noted to their minutes by the 1984 General Assembly. *Adopted*
20. That the response of Western Carolinas Presbytery to the exceptions noted by the Twelfth General Assembly be found satisfactory with the notation that corrective action with regard to the exception to the Minutes of April 9, 1983, and exception 10 to the Minutes of November 15, 1983, have not been completed; and that the General Assembly direct Western Carolinas Presbytery to submit their responses to these exceptions to the Committee on Judicial Business for evaluation so that a report may be made to the Fourteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*
21. That the General Assembly direct the Committee on Judicial Business to develop unified language for licentiates and ordinands to record scruples to our Standards to be presented to the Fourteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*
22. That the General Assembly find the response of Central Carolina Presbytery to the exception to its 1983 Minutes referred to the Committee on Judicial Business not satisfactory.
 Grounds: *BCO* 45-4 limits the right to protest to those who had a right to vote in the case. Since Central Carolina Presbytery was a party to the case, all of its members were excluded from voting (*BCO* 13-11). *Adopted*
23. That Overture 1 (p. 43) from Oklahoma Presbytery be denied.
 Grounds:
 1. The overture tends to make the requirements to vote more demanding than the requirements to receive communion.
 2. The overture allows the possibility of political considerations entering the question of when to allow one to vote.
 3. There is no Biblical criterion upon which to base a decision for the qualification to vote. *Adopted*
24. That Overture 2 (p. 44) from Oklahoma Presbytery be denied.
 GROUNDS:
 1. There is no Biblical rationale cited to uphold the claim that current *BCO* is unscriptural.
 2. The current language is historically significant.
 3. The actual need is for more education on the historical background of the present language. *Adopted*
25. That Overture 3 (p. 44) from Missouri Presbytery be answered by reference to the action of the Assembly on Recommendation 21. The overture is referred to the Committee on Judicial Business. *Adopted*
26. That Overture 4 (p. 41) from the Presbytery of the Ascension be referred to the appropriate committee for study if the Ad Interim Committee's recommendation on a representative assembly is not adopted by this assembly.
Referred to the Ad Interim Committee on General Assembly, 13-57, p. 121.
27. That Overture 5 (p. 44) from the Presbytery of the Ascension be denied on the ground that the proposed change has already been made. (See 8-83 *BCO* editions.) *Adopted*

28. That Overture 6 (p. 45) from the Presbytery of the Ascension be adopted. *Adopted*
29. That Overture 7 (p. 45) from the Presbytery of the Ascension be answered by reference to the actions of the Assembly on Recommendations 13 and 14. *Adopted*
30. That Overture 8 (p. 45) from the Presbytery of the Ascension be adopted as amended.
That the third sentence from the bottom of *BCO* 24-1 be amended by changing the word "on" to "before" so that it will read:
"The session shall examine those nominated and then report to the congregation before election day those eligible for election."
Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.
31. That Overture 9 (p. 46) from the Presbytery of New River be adopted as amended.
That the fifth vow of church membership, *BCO* 57-5.5, be amended to read:
"5. Do you submit yourselves to the Word of God and to the government and discipline of the Church, and promise to study its purity and peace?"
Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.
32. That the assignment (12) to the Committee on Judicial Business of consideration of a new question regarding church membership in *BCO* 57-5 be answered by reference to the action of the Assembly on recommendation 31. *Adopted*
33. That Overture 10 (p. 46) from the Presbytery of Tennessee Valley be denied because it is answered by the response to Constitutional Inquiry 13 of the Twelfth General Assembly (*M12GA*, 12-83, p. 165, 166) and the confessional standards. *Adopted*
34. That Overture 14 (p. 46) from Covenant Presbytery be referred to the proper committee if the Ad Interim Committee's recommendations on a representative assembly are not approved by this assembly. *Adopted*
35. That Overture 18 (p. 47) from the Presbytery of Eastern Canada be denied.
Grounds: Overture 18 is in conflict with the provisions of *BCO* 13-2. Note: Overture 18 (p. 47) is the same as Overture 30 referred to in Recommendation 39 (p. 106) except that the latter was submitted by the presbytery. *Adopted*
36. That Overture 19 (p. 48) from Southwest Presbytery be answered by reference *WCF* 1:10, and *BCO* Preface II (1). *Adopted*
37. That Overture 20 (p. 48) from Pacific Presbytery be adopted as amended to the effect that *BCO* 21-4 be amended by inserting in the second paragraph after the words "the Sacraments", the words "Church History and the history of the Presbyterian Church in America".
Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.
38. That Overture 29 (p. 50) be referred to the proper committee for study if the Ad Interim committee's recommendations on a representative assembly are not approved by this assembly. *Adopted*
39. That Overture 30 (p. 50) from the Presbytery of Eastern Canada be adopted. (Requests rescinding of exceptions to Minutes) *Adopted*
40. That Overture 32 (p. 51) from Mississippi Valley Presbytery be adopted. (That *BCO* 13-10 be amended by striking "the condition and progress of religion within its bounds during the year; and")
Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.
41. That Communication 1 from Northeast Presbytery be received as advice in accordance with *BCO* 26-2:

Whereas, the Twelfth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America sent down to the presbyteries a proposed change to the *Book of Church Order* Chapter 11-4 by an addition, and

Whereas, this amendment if approved would greatly weaken the various courts of the church, and

Whereas, the wording and intent of the proposed change is contrary to Presbyterian polity and to the historical ordering of the Presbyterian church, and

Whereas, the Twelfth General Assembly did not give adequate debate or discussion to this item prior to passing it down to presbyteries for their vote,

Be it resolved, that the Northeast Presbytery strongly protests the fact that such a proposed change to the *Book of Church Order* could ever be sent down to presbyteries for approval since such a change would destroy Presbyterian polity as historically and properly understood. *Adopted*

42. That Overture 17 (p. 47) be adopted and that the Stated Clerk be instructed to print the entirety of the following material together in this year's Minutes as the statement of the GA on the matter. (Paragraph 1 is from *M12GA*, p. 166; Paragraph 2 is from the language of the overture.)

Ordination Question 3, (*BCO* 21-5) asks merely "Do you approve of the form of government and discipline of the Presbyterian Church in America, in conformity with the general principles of Biblical polity?" Whereas, Ordination Question 2 asks concerning our doctrinal standards "Do you sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures; and do you further promise that if at any time you find yourself out of accord with any of the fundamentals of this system of doctrine, you will on your own initiative, make known to your presbytery the change which has taken place in your views since the assumption of this ordination vow?" When an exception to the *BCO* is dealing with a matter spoken to in the *Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms* of this church, the exception shall be dealt with as an exception to the *Westminster Confession of Faith or Catechisms* of this church. (*M12GA*, 12-83, p. 166)

Further, when an exception to the *BCO* is dealing with a matter that is itself one of the "general principles of Biblical polity", the exception shall be dealt with as the presbytery deals with an exception to the *Westminster Confession of Faith or Catechisms* (see *Westminster Confession of Faith*, I, X: "The supreme judge by which all controversies of religion are to be determined, and all decrees of councils, opinions of ancient writers, doctrines of men, and private spirits, are to be examined, and in whose sentence we are to rest, can be no other but the Holy Spirit speaking in the Scripture.").

Adopted

43. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 1 (p. 239, I.D.1) be ratified. *Adopted*
44. That Paragraph 1 of the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 2 be ratified; and that Paragraph 2 be rescinded; and that GA recognize ordinations which may have been based upon this advice be accepted as irregular but valid. *Adopted*
45. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 3 (p. 239 I.D.3) be ratified as amended.

Is it an optional item or is it a requirement for presbyteries to submit a plan to the Certification Committee for its approval?

Answer:

“The action of the General Assembly in this matter was to adopt the following: That each presbytery prepare a general plan of theological training for its candidates, plus a specific plan for each individual that takes into account the candidate’s previous background, training, etc. and that the plans be submitted to the Certification (Accrediting) Committee for approval. (*M7GA*, p. 113, Recommendation 20)

1. General Assembly directed the presbyteries to submit their plan for approval and, therefore, compliance was not optional.

2. The Tennessee Valley Presbytery has raised a valid question concerning the constitutionality of the original General Assembly requirement of approval by a committee, which seems to impinge upon the rights of Presbytery.

The weight to be given to the actions of previous assemblies is presently being studied by the Committee on Judicial Business.” *Adopted*

46. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 4 (p. 239) be ratified. Note: That the suggested wording of the amendments is in Recommendation 10 13-49, III, 10, p. 113 of the MNA report. (Concerns amendment to *BCO* 8 and 12).

Adopted

47. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 5 (p. 240) be ratified as amended.

1. Standing Rule 16 in effect makes the Administrative Committee into a commission with unlimited powers. A commission is to be limited to specific matters committed to it (*BCO* 15-1). If Standing Rule 16 were to be amended to specify which matters were to be committed to it as a commission, it might be then in compliance with the *BCO*

With respect to the exception to Presbytery minutes of 8/4-6/83 (Exception #1); the CJB points out to the Presbytery that this exception is cited by General Assembly action. The options open to Presbytery are:

- a. Petition the General Assembly to rescind the exception;
- b. Proceed - under protest - to re-examine the minister;
- c. Comply

2. As to Presbytery allowing an exception which does not undermine the system of doctrine as set forth in the *WCF* and does not strike at the vitals of religion, Presbytery may do so. The CJB does not know of any past action regarding *WCF* XXVII:4.

3. With respect to the exception of Presbytery minutes (8/4-6/83) adding “church history” and “the history of this denomination” to the licensure exam (*BCO* 19-2) (Exception #2), the CJB points out that the Unified Curriculum (*BCO* 21-4) covers these subjects (*Minutes Sixth General Assembly*, p. 87, item 4).

Presbytery may ask candidates any question from the Unified Curriculum (*BCO* 21-4). The list of subjects for examination (*BCO* 19-2) for licensure is complete. Additional subjects may not be added to that list. Examination in additional subjects may not be used to fail a candidate.

4. As to the force of the Report of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries: CJB points out that the exceptions made by the Committee on Review and Control have been approved by the General Assembly. They are binding unless rescinded by the General Assembly. Presbytery must abide by them. Presbytery has the privilege to appeal to the General Assembly to rescind its previous action.

Adopted

48. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 6 (p. 241, I.D.6) be ratified. (exceptions to Western Carolinas Minutes) *Adopted*
49. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 7 (p. 241, I.D.7) be ratified. (voting by associate pastor) *Adopted*
50. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 8 (p. 241, I.D.8) be ratified. (voting by emerited elders) *Adopted*
51. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 9 from Northeast Presbytery (p. 241, I.D.9) be rejected and that the matter be referred back to the CJB to ascertain the facts before making a response. *Defeated*
52. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 10 (p. 242, I.D.10) be ratified. (voting by moderator of Session) *Adopted*
53. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 13 from Northeast Presbytery (p. 245, I.C.3) be ratified and that *BCO* 43-4 be amended editorially by adding a comma after the word "suspension". *Adopted*
54. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 14 from the Christian Education and Publication and the Certification Committees regarding *BCO* 19-7, 19-8, and 18-2 (see p. 107, Recommendation 44) be amended as follows:
That a new *BCO* 19-16 regarding internship equivalency be adopted and the remaining paragraphs be renumbered. The new paragraph 19-16 shall read:

Where circumstances warrant, a presbytery may approve previous experience which is equivalent to internship. This equivalency shall be decided by a three/fourths vote of presbytery at any of its regular meetings. Such equivalent experience shall be decided only after the presbytery's internship committee has determined and reported that the candidate has met the following requirements:

- a) he has had at least one year of experience in comparable ministry;
- b) he has satisfactorily performed the full scope of ministerial duties;
- c) he has the manifest approbation of God's people in a local church as having the requisite gifts for the pastoral ministry.

That *BCO* 18-2 paragraph 3 line 6 be amended by changing "must" to "may". ("An applicant for internship is obliged to be under care and *may* be licensed to preach the Gospel;");

That *BCO* 19-8 line 1 be amended by the addition of "may be" before "a licentiate". ("An applicant for internship must be a candidate and *may be* a licentiate . . ."); and

That the CJB be directed to study the amending *BCO* 19-9 and report to the Fourteenth General Assembly should this Assembly approve these amendments. *Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.*

TE George W. Knight III requested that his negative vote on sustaining the ruling of the chair be recorded.

55. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 15 (p. 246, I.C.5) from the Presbytery of Western Carolinas regarding *BCO* 15-2 be ratified. *Adopted*
56. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 16 (p. 246, I.C.6) regarding the use of the "extraordinary clause" be ratified. *Adopted*
57. That Constitutional Inquiry 18 from the Session of the Covenant Presbyterian Church regarding *BCO* 46-5 be answered by reference to the answer given to Constitutional Inquiry 1. *Adopted*
58. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 19 from the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America regarding Recommendation 11, Appendix J, p. 255, an amendment of *BCO* 9-6 be ratified as amended.

That the proposed amendment be found unconstitutional as written.

Grounds:

1. The proposed amendment of *MNA* bypasses the authority of the session.
 2. The proposed amendment of *both the MNA* and the Committee of Commissioners on *MNA* adds non-constitutional authority to the Presbytery.
 3. The present language of BCO 9-6 is adequate. *Adopted*
59. That the advice of the CJB to the Stated Clerk regarding the transfer of the Frank and the Fellowship Presbyterian Churches be ratified. (see p. 242, I.F.1).

Adopted

60. That the communication on p. 242 (I.F.2) from the Presbytery of the Ascension regarding the examination of Kurt Lutjens be received as information. The Assembly should note that the second sentence in the first paragraph and the second paragraph should be erased. *Adopted*

61. That the emergency interim advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 20 (Item 12-90) dated June 22, 1984, from Louisiana Presbytery regarding the proper use of the extraordinary clause (BCO 21-4) be ratified.

The General Assembly has previously spoken on the proper use of the extraordinary clause (see *M9GA* 9-65, III, E, p. 122), which says:

The General Assembly recognizes that the use of the extraordinary clause is left to the discretion of an individual presbytery subject to the review of the General Assembly and to the process provided for in a complaint. The General Assembly declares that the use of the extraordinary clause should be limited to extraordinary circumstances of the church or proven extraordinary gifts of the man. The Assembly would take notice, however, that there has been an increasing laxity in the application of the clause. The Assembly would, therefore, counsel that presbyteries exercise diligence and care in the use of this provision in order that they not prevent the ordination of a candidate for whom there are truly exceptional circumstances nor ordain a person who is inadequately prepared for the ministry. *Adopted*

62. That BCO 19-11 be amended by deleting the last sentence of current 19-11 ("In such cases, the intern shall also transfer his candidacy and should be licensed by his new Presbytery.") and by adding the following new paragraph:

When God gives the intern the providential opportunity to serve the church and to receive part of his training within the bounds of a presbytery other than the one in which he has been declared an intern, the presbyteries involved may develop a cooperative agreement to assure the proper training of the intern. In such cases the home presbytery retains the final responsibility for and authority over the internship, but may rely to any extent considered necessary and proper in the circumstances, on the assistance of the sister presbytery. When regular preaching of the Word is involved, care must be taken to comply with BCO 19-1.

Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.

63. That BCO 19-7 be amended by deleting "and this internship should normally occur in the presbytery in which he is expected to be ordained."

Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.

64. That Overture 23 (p. 48) from the Presbytery of New Jersey be referred to the Committee on Judicial Business to consider and to report to the Fourteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*

65. That the advice regarding Constitutional Inquiry 12 (p. 245) from Missouri Presbytery be ratified as amended.

Shall the Churches of Presbytery be visited on a regular basis by a committee of presbytery whose aim it is to promote the welfare of the churches under its care and thus, also, to ward off troubles in the churches?

Answer:

BCO 13-9, paragraph 2 includes among the powers of presbytery the power “. . . to visit churches for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing the evils that may have arisen in them . . .” “and also “. . . in general, to order whatever pertains to the spiritual welfare of the churches under its care . . .,” for the constructive purpose of guarding “all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers” (Acts 20:28)”. It is the prerogative, therefore, of presbytery to initiate such a visitation (as described in *BCO* 13-9). *Adopted*

TE's David R. Dively, and James K. Workman requested that their negative votes against recommendation 65 be recorded..

66. The report was received as a whole.

Adopted

TE Robert B. Needham requested that his negative vote on the report as a whole be recorded.

Roll of Commissioners Present

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Covenant
Grace
Great Lakes
Mississippi Valley
New River
North Georgia
Northeast
Northern Illinois
Pacific
Siouxlands
Southeast Alabama
Southwest
Western Carolinas
Westminster

Non-voting Representative

Missouri

Commissioner

TE Robert P. Eickelberg
RE Lewis Harrison
RE William Haynes
RE Julian H. Davis
TE Paul Honomichl
TE Vaughn Hathaway, Secretary
RE Steve Overstreet
RE Roland Byrd
TE Rod Mays
TE Ted Lester
TE Frank J. Smith
TE E. C. Cooley
RE Robert Taylor, Chairman
TE Dennis Eide
TE Michael Saunders
TE Wayne Buchtel
TE Larry Wilson
TE G. Brent Bradley

RE Ronald Frewald*

*RE Frewald was elected by his presbytery to participate on the committee but was not a commissioner. Therefore, he did not vote nor did he participate in the final formulation of the report.

(Clerk's Note: Recommendation 1 was handled in § 13-10, p. 70. Recommendations 1-6 were handled in § 13-13, p. 71. Recommendations 16-23 were handled in § 13-50, p. 117. Recommendations 24-33 were handled in § 13-54, p. 120. Recommendations 26, 34-38 were handled in § 13-66, p. 134. Recommendations 37, 13, 14, 38-65 were handled in § 13-70, p. 135. They are included here for easier reference.)

13-46 Mission to North America Program Presentation.

The Assembly moved to the MNA Committee's presentation, which was introduced by TE Frank M. Barker, Jr., chairman of the Committee. After opening remarks, speakers addressed the Assembly in the areas of church development/planting, organizing pastor/mission church experiences, ethnic ministries, evangelism and church growth, campus ministry, chaplains' ministry, and mercy ministries.

13-47 Recess.

TE Cortez Cooper led in prayer as the Assembly recessed at 12:20 p.m.

MINUTES — WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON**June 19, 1985****Seventh Session****13-48 Reconvening**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of "Now Thank We All Our God" and prayer led by TE Leonard H. Bullock.

13-49 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America

Mr. Bullock presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee
- B. Report of the Permanent Committee
- C. Overtures 11, 21, 25, 33, 37, 40, 41
- D. Communications 2, 3, 4
- E. Personal Resolutions 1, 12

II. Major Issues Discussed

- A. Coordinator's verbal report of the following major issues: mercy ministry, campus ministry, evangelism, movement of ministers, administration, western expansion.
- B. Minutes
- C. Church development
- D. Evangelism and related matters
- E. Mercy ministry
- F. Movement of ministers in the PCA
- G. Counseling ministers suffering "burn-out"

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the PCA emphasize and participate as far as possible in the westward expansion of the Church during the next five years. *Adopted*
- 2. That we express gratitude to God for the generous support of our people, churches and presbyteries for the development of the Church in the United States and Canada and that we encourage the development and support of church, presbytery and General Assembly MNA committees. *BCO, 14-1(2). Adopted*
- 3. That churches and presbyteries wishing to employ an organizing pastor be encouraged to use the assessment center of the General Assembly to help determine the applicant's readiness for the task. *Adopted*
- 4. That local church and presbytery MNA committees supporting organizing pastors be encouraged to send these men to the annual week of training

sponsored by the General Assembly MNA Committee and/or help to develop a regional training conference wherever there are a sufficient number of organizing pastors. *Adopted*

5. That each presbytery be encouraged to send the chairman of its MNA committee to an annual conference, coordinated by the GA MNA Committee, for learning and sharing. *Adopted*
6. That the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship be recommended to the churches of the Presbyterian Church in America to assist, train and practice Biblical evangelism with them; and for prayer for their evangelistic labors and ministries. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly approve the Pre-Assembly Conference as an annual event, in cooperation with the other committees of the General Assembly, administered by the MNA Committee. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly take note of the lengthened title and enlarged responsibility of TE Kennedy Smartt, Coordinator of Evangelism and Church Growth, Committee on Mission to North America. *Adopted*
9. That this recommendation be presented in two (2) parts based on the plan submitted by the Permanent Committee on MNA (See Appendix J, p. 257).
 - a. That Stage One be approved with the change in paragraph 5 from "a booth" to "an office" and change in paragraphs 3 and 5 the words "Office of Administration" to "Office of the Stated Clerk".
 - b. That Stage Two, parts 1-4, be referred to the Office of the Stated Clerk, and Stage 2, part 5, be referred to the Board of Trustees for Insurance, Annuity and Relief. *Adopted*
10. That the Assembly give first consideration to slight changes in the BCO 8-3 and 12-5 designed to emphasize the work of the elders and give a more equal emphasis upon world and home missions.
 Amend 8-3 by inserting a new sentence five, after the words "... children of the Church." to read:
 "They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted and make disciples."
 Amend 12-5 by inserting the following phrase after the words "... promote World missions;":
 "to promote obedience to the Great Commission in its totality at home and abroad;"
Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent
 (See Appendix J, Attachment B, p. 257 for the full BCO texts.)
11. That the Assembly refer the "Guidelines for Mercy in the PCA" prepared by TE Timothy Keller for the MNA Committee to the MNA Committee for review and reporting to the Fourteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*
12. a. That the Thirteenth GA declines to enter into a partnership with the Christian Reformed Church for the physical and financial ministry of Christian Reformed World Relief Council;
- b. That the Thirteenth GA appoint a Disaster Services Coordinator to plan and implement the PCA's formal disaster response, including advocacy, home repair and financial assistance. *Adopted*
13. That the General Assembly review the expansion of the excellent ministries of Bethany Christian Services, noting the movement into areas of PCA strength at PCA invitation, and therefore encourage our members and courts to support

the ministries of Bethany even more sacrificially. (See Appendix J, Attachment D, p. 270) *Adopted*

14. That the Assembly approve removing the collection and distribution of gifts for Mercy Ministries, except for the cost of office support, from the annual budget of MNA, allowing the receipting of gifts (good for tax purposes) and the distribution of those gifts without budgetary restraints according to need as determined by a Subcommittee on Disaster Response. *Adopted*
15. That the General Assembly approve a special day, with offering, for MNA in fiscal year 1986. As in the past, all materials will be ready for distribution before Thanksgiving with a concerted response requested at that season, but the materials would not be seasonal and could be used at any time during the year; furthermore, that the offering again be designated for ministries of mercy and disaster relief. *Adopted*
16. That the Assembly give thanks to God for our chaplains on active duty and in the reserves of the armed forces; that we thank God for the sacrificial ministry of TE William B. Leonard, Jr. as our Director of Chaplains Ministries, and that we remember these men and their families when we pray in our homes and in our churches. Will the Assembly now recognize these men of God present in the Assembly and pray for them. (See Appendix J, Attachment E, p. 271) *Adopted*

The Assembly paused for prayer led by TE Robert F. Auffarth.

17. That recommendation 18 (See Appendix J, p. 255) be divided into parts a. and b.

- a. That the Assembly thank God for the continuation and development of the Five Million Fund and that our people and churches be urged to participate so that many congregations without buildings of their own may be properly housed.

- b. (1) That the Committee on Mission to North America be authorized to establish and the Board of Directors of the PCA be authorized to form and implement a separate RBF (Revolving Building Fund) operating as a trust. Said trust shall receive monies and make loans for the primary purpose of church building construction.

Until further authorization by the General Assembly of the PCA the trust fund shall solicit such monies only from members, member churches, presbyteries, agencies, or committees of the PCA.

At the time of "joining and receiving" RPCES had in existence several 501 (C) (3) corporation (tax-exempt corporations recognized by the IRS). These corporations were preserved and remain under the jurisdiction of the Committee on Administration.

- (2) That one of these corporations be considered as the vehicle for this trust, if possible.

This trust shall be a civil legal entity separate from the existing PCA Corporation (a civil Delaware Corp.).

This trust may pledge the assets of the trust fund but shall have no authority to pledge or encumber any of the assets of the PCA, its committees, or agencies.

- (3) This "trust fund" shall be authorized to make loans to churches and/or presbyteries of the PCA, for the construction or remodeling of buildings and equipment or the purchase of land.

The trust fund shall be authorized to secure such loans by mortgages from the borrowers.

This trust may pay interest on monies received and charge interest on loans made.

The initial trustees of this trust shall be appointed by the Board of Directors of the PCA upon recommendation of the Committee on MNA. Thereafter, the trustees shall be elected by the General Assembly of the PCA.

The trust shall report annually through the General Assembly's Committee on Administration.

The trust shall make loans to only those borrowers who have prior recommendation and approval of the Committee on MNA of the General Assembly, and trustees of the fund.

This trust shall adopt no policy or take any action which in any manner conflicts with the right of the local congregation to own and control its own properties in accordance with *BCO 25*.

(4) The trust shall develop a policy manual which must be submitted for approval at the 14th GA.

Adopted

REs Robert J. Bailey, Charles H. Davis and TEs Roland S. Barnes, David R. Dively, Bruce Gardner and Warren Gardner requested their negative votes on "b" be recorded.

18. That the GA encourage the assessment, assignment and support of church planting interns to work with proven church planters for the extension of Christ's church.

Adopted

19. That the Assembly recommend all presbyteries to become involved in campus ministries on area campuses and perhaps entering into covenants with Reformed University Ministries — MNA for support services.

Adopted

20. That the Assembly approve the continued service of J. Philip Clark as Coordinator of the Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America for one more year.

Adopted

21. That at the appropriate time the Assembly approve the budget prepared by the Committee on Mission to North America and presented to the Assembly through the Committee on Administration.

Deferred. See 13-73, III, 11. p. 136

22. In the light of MNA permanent committee minutes 6-84, Para. 7; 9-84, Para. 18; 9-84, Para. 37; and 9-84, Para. 22 the Assembly requests the MNA permanent committee to make a study of the salary levels of pastors and organizing pastors and report to the Fourteenth General Assembly its guidelines used for setting the salaries of organizing pastors.

Adopted

23. That Overture 33 (p. 52) be answered with recommendation 24, that the Assembly thank the Permanent Committee, the Board and Staff of MNA for their service and their work in the area of mercy.

Adopted

Rationale

In prior years we have been properly critical of MNA's reluctance to enter into the area of ministries of mercy, and we have "held their feet to the fire" through overtures to GA and by direct urging of Phil Clark and MNA Staff Persons.

Now that they are doing a good job, they deserve commendation, and it is appropriate for WNC to initiate it!

24. That the Newport, Tennessee Church be allowed to belong to Western Carolinas Presbytery, and that the presbyteries be respectfully requested to

consider a change in their boundaries and to indicate what the new boundary should be. (See Communication 2, p. 38.) *Adopted*

25. That Communications 3 and 4 (p. 38) stating the actions taken by the presbyteries of Southeast Alabama and Warrior to change their boundary be approved. *Adopted*
26. That Overture 21 (p. 51) be adopted in order to place the Hawaiian Islands outside the boundaries of Pacific Presbytery, so that the work of the PCA there might come under the supervision of the GA Committee on MNA.
27. That the Assembly proceed at this time to extend the boundaries of Northeast Presbytery to include all of New England, and that action concerning changing boundaries in New York state be deferred until resolution of the issue involving "Joining and Receiving" with the OPC. (Overture 40, p. 52.) *Adopted*
28. That Overture 37 (p. 52) be adopted. The GA requests the MNA committee to identify resources and training materials on ministry to the deaf, assemble these materials and make them available to local churches for implementing ministries in their churches. *Adopted*
29. That Overtures 11 and 25 (p. 51) concerning boundary changes between the presbyteries of Central Florida and Southern Florida be adopted. *Adopted*
30. That Personal Resolution 1 (p. 64) from Frank E. Hamilton be answered by recommendation 12. *Adopted*
31. That Personal Resolution 12 to the Eleventh General Assembly (p. 64) from Frederick Fowler be answered with reference to recommendation 9b. *Adopted*
32. That the minutes of the Permanent Committee on MNA June 18, 1984, September 6, 1984, and December 6, 1984, be approved with notations; that February 28-March 1, 1985 be approved without notation. *Adopted*
33. That Overture 41 (p. 52) from Louisiana Presbytery concerning the extension of its boundary be adopted. *Ruled out of order*
34. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
Leonard Bullock, Chairman
Roger Hunt, Secretary
Robert Ferguson, Assistant Secretary

Roll of Commissioners present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Covenant
Delmarva
Evangel
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
New Jersey

Commissioner

TE David Sinclair
TE Clyde Godwin
TE Leonard Bullock, Chairman
TE William C. Douglas
RE Harry Crow
TE Philip D. Douglass
TE Taylor McGown
RE Carey Hauenstein
TE Mark Dalbey
TE Robert C. Wilson
TE Jeffrey Weir
TE Roger Hunt, Secretary
TE Kenneth A. Smith

New River
 North Georgia
 Pacific
 Pacific Northwest
 Palmetto
 South Texas
 Southern Florida
 Warrior
 Western Carolinas
 Alternate

RE Virgil B. Roberts
 RE Bill Stevenson
 TE Robert Ferguson, Asst. Sec.
 RE Don Dickson
 TE H. R. Patterson
 TE J. Alcide LaCour III
 TE Howard A. Eyrich
 TE William F. Joseph III
 RE James Banks
 RE John Green

13-50 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

RE Robert Taylor, chairman, led in prayer and continued the Committee's report. Recommendations 16-23 were handled at this time. See 13-45, p. 104ff for the full report.

13-50A Recess.

The Assembly recessed with prayer by RE William Shirey at 5:00 p.m.

MINUTES — WEDNESDAY EVENING

June 19, 1985

Eighth Session

13-51 Reconvening and Memorial Worship Service.

The Assembly was reconvened at 7:30 p.m and joined in worship according to the following order.

PRELUDE — "Come, Sweetest Death, Come, Blessed Rest" TE Lawrence Roff, Organist
 CALL TO WORSHIP TE James M. Baird, Jr.
 HYMN — "The Church's One Foundation Is Jesus Christ Our Lord"
 INVOCATION TE James M. Baird, Jr.
 EXPLANATION OF SERVICE TE Morton H. Smith
 ANTHEM — "My Eternal King" Covenant College Singers
 SOLO — "Psalm 23" Tim Wilds
 READING OF NAMES OF MINISTERS DECEASED SINCE 12TH ASSEMBLY . . . TE Morton H. Smith

Harold Albert Rapp	July 13, 1984	Missouri
Floyd William Shiery	August 29, 1984	Louisiana
Robert Clarence Smoot, Jr.	September 14, 1984	Delmarva
John Kemp Hobson	November 10, 1984	Tennessee Valley
Paul E. Rowland	November 26, 1984	Central Georgia
John Lockwood Palmer	December 12, 1984	New Jersey
John McMillan Kay, Jr.	December 28, 1984	New Jersey
William E. Shannon	December 29, 1984	Palmetto
Alexander Kay Davison	March 1, 1985	Ascension
Arthur Frost Williams	March 30, 1985	Western Carolinas

SCRIPTURE READING — from John 17 TE James M. Baird, Jr.

SEASON OF PRAYER AND LORD'S PRAYER

HYMN — "For All the Saints Who From Their Labors Rest"

PRAYER AND BENEDICTION TE James M. Baird, Jr.

13-52 Special Greetings.

TE R. Laird Harris introduced TE Pyeng Seh Oh, chairman of the Fraternal Relations Committee of the Presbyterian Church in Korea, who addressed the Assembly.

13-53 Committee on Nominations.

TE William J. Stanway, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. The following were elected.

Administration*Teaching Elders*

Donald J. MacNair, Missouri

William S. Henderson, Northeast

*Ruling Elders***Class of 1989**

Randall W. Stone, Missouri

Alternates

Alexander Q. Smith, W. Carolinas

Christian Education and Publications*Teaching Elders*John S. Ragland, Grace
Kenneth W. Orr, Pacific*Ruling Elders***Class of 1989**

Mark Brink, Covenant

Alternates

J. Stephen Jussely, Grace

Michael Littlejohn, Eastern Carolina

Mission to North America*Teaching Elders*

W. Wilson Benton, Jr., Covenant

*Ruling Elders***Class of 1989**Robert Jenkins, Delmarva
Richard H. Tilton, Philadelphia**Alternates**

Richard Downing, Southern Florida

Murdock Campbell, Gulf Coast

Mission to the World*Teaching Elders*Harold E. Burkhart, Philadelphia
Robert F. Auffarth, Delmarva*Ruling Elders***Class of 1989**

Gerald W. Sovereign, Gulf Coast

Alternates

Robert G. Rayburn, Missouri

James Banks, Jr., Western Carolinas

Assembly Theological Examining Committee*Teaching Elders*

O. Palmer Robertson, Delmarva

*Ruling Elders***Class of 1988**

Bruce Kitchen, Jr., Central Georgia

Alternates

Peter R. Doyle, Southeast Alabama

V. Stephen Overstreet, Great Lakes

Interchurch Relations*Teaching Elders*

Leon F. Wardell, James River

*Ruling Elders***Class of 1988**

Jack D. Merry, Northeast

Alternates

William J. Larkin, Jr., Palmetto

Donald E. Boerema, Central Florida

Judicial Business*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1989**

Robert M. Ferguson, Pacific

John G. Thompson, Westminster

Alternates

Henry J. Mueller, Gulf Coast

Mark Belz, Missouri

Trustees for Insurance, Annuities, and Relief Funds*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1990**

Douglas Haskew, Evangel

Dale S. White, James River

Class of 1987

David Jussely, Mississippi Valley

Louis S. Philhower, Central Georgia

Trustees for PCA Foundation*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1989**

Ross A. Bair, Southern Florida

David S. Huggins, Jr., Tennessee Valley

Trustees for Ridge Haven*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1990**

Gordon K. Reed, Central Georgia

Howard J. Hokrein, Central Georgia

Class of 1989

Edward T. Noe, Philadelphia

Class of 1987

Newton J. Brooks, Gulf Coast

Royce G. Waites, Palmetto

Class of 1986

George Long, Jr., Tennessee Valley

Rene Schmidt, Southern Florida

Trustees for Covenant College*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1989**

J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley

William McKay, Western Carolinas

Allen Mawhinney, Pacific

Robert D. Gray, Delmarva

James Conrad, Jr., Southern Florida

Wendell Graves (OPC)

William Hall, Central Florida

Class of 1987

Stephen W. Leonard, Pacific Northwest

Trustees for Covenant Theological Seminary*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1989**

Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia

Richard Ellingsworth, Delmarva

G. Paul Jones, Jr., Central Georgia

James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary

Robert F. Struck, Evangel

W. Lee Troup, Ascension

Class of 1988

Robert N. Taylor, Pacific

13-54 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

The Assembly joined in singing "Crown Him With Many Crowns", and RE Robert Taylor led in prayer and continued the Committee's report. Recommendations 24-33 were handled at this time. See 13-45, p. 105ff for the entire report.

13-55 Recess.

The order of the day was called and the Assembly voted to recess. TE J. Render Caines led in closing prayer at 10:25 p.m.

MINUTES — THURSDAY MORNING**June 20, 1985****Ninth Session****13-56 Reconvening and Worship.**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with worship under the direction of Evangel Presbytery. The Covenant College Singers began the service, and then all joined to sing "Let Us Love, and Sing, and Wonder". Prayer was offered by TE Paul Alexander. Following two anthems by the Singers, TE Frank M. Barker, Jr. preached the sermon and concluded the service with prayer.

13-57 Committee on Judicial Business and Ad Interim Committee on the General Assembly.

TE Rodney T. King, Chairman of the Committee on Judicial Business, reported for the Committee beginning with prayer. The Assembly voted to receive this response to the constitutional inquiry:

Response to the Report of the Ad-Interim Committee on General Assembly Structure.

A. *The proposed new procedure of Judicial Process.*

The new procedure raises the constitutional question whether the General Assembly can properly commit matters to a commission, which commission's actions are the actions of the court *without* the option of veto by the court (WCF XXXI:3). The PCA, in its formation, consciously avoided this procedure.

On the other hand, the new process, allows:

- a) appeal to a General Assembly regional judicial commission;
- b) appeal to and review by the General Assembly's Permanent Judicial Commission;
- c) control by General Assembly through the nomination and election procedure which is similar to the control currently exercised over trustees of agencies in the PCA (eg. GA Bylaws IV Section 1-2-d).

Recommendation:

That the General Assembly refer the matter back to the Ad-Interim Committee, that the church at large respond to the committee before January 1, 1986, and that the committee report to the Fourteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*

B. *The Proposal for a Representative General Assembly*

The Committee on Judicial Business finds no constitutional irregularities with the proposal of the Ad-Interim Committee.

Recommendation:

That the Assembly find the proposal in order.

Adopted

RE W. Jack Williamson continued the Ad Interim Committee's report. A period of general questioning from the floor was followed by the Assembly moving into a committee of the whole. Straw votes were taken indicating 1) overwhelming support for the concept of a representative assembly and 2) a smaller majority of support for the plan presented by the Ad Interim Committee. The Assembly then moved out of the committee of the whole. Mr. Chewing returned to the chair, and by common consent the Assembly proceeded to the following votes:

Recommendations:

1. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry (Appendix I, I.C. 1, p. 245) from the Ad-Interim Committee be ratified; that the proposed amendments touching both judicial process and representative assembly (Appendix P, p. 313) be referred back to the Ad-Interim Committee; and that it be noted that the proposal of the Ad-Interim Committee's report marks a radical departure from the original tenets of the Presbyterian Church in America. *Adopted* (Clerk's note: By this action the Assembly adopted A and B above.)
2. That the Ad-Interim Committee be continued for an additional year to report to the Fourteenth General Assembly, that the Stated Clerk add to the Ad Interim Committee four additional members who have some differences with the report and who would bring other perspectives to the Committee, and that all future recommendations of the Committee be communicated to the presbyteries at least 90 days before the next General Assembly. *Adopted* (Clerk's note: See § 13-9, p. 70 and § 13-21, p. 83.)

13-58 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities, and Relief.

RE James E. Hughes, director of the Insurance, Annuities and Relief Funds, led in prayer and began the report. RE Thomas Leopard, chairman of the Board of Trustees, addressed the Assembly. TE Bruce B. Howes, chairman of the Committee of Commissioners, then presented the report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Meeting of the Board of Trustees dated June 18, 1984, August 3-4, 1984, November 2-3, 1984, and March 1-2, 1985.
- B. Audit Report dated December 31, 1984 by Kent, Nobles, and Martin, Certified Public Accountants.
- C. Report of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuities, and Relief Funds to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

II. Major Issues Discussed:

- A. The above referenced minutes and reports were discussed in detail with members of the Board of Trustees. Numerous matters were also discussed with the Board of Trustees in reference to the below stated recommendations. Some concern was expressed on the selection and management decisions in relation to the investment policy.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all congregations and all denominational committees and agencies to participate in the retirement and insurance programs of the PCA on behalf of their ministers, staffs and lay employees.
Adopted
2. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA presbyteries to require that retirement, health, life and disability insurance benefits be included in all pastoral calls.
Adopted
3. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA churches to use calendar year budgeting for salaries and employee benefits.
Adopted
4. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA congregations to support the annual Christmas Gift which funds retirement and ministerial relief activities.
Adopted
5. That the General Assembly continue to authorize the Board of Trustees to enhance the Plans and set premium rates for all insurance programs administered by the Trustees to become effective January 1 of each year. Premium rates each year will reflect the best judgement of the Trustees based on claims experience and all other appropriate factors. Rates will normally be changed no more often than once per year, except when necessary to maintain the viability of an insurance plan, and then no more often than once each six months.
Adopted
6. That all General Assembly Committee and Agency budgets be automatically adjusted to compensate for increases in health insurance premiums not anticipated in those budgets and that such increases be absorbed at no income loss to the individuals affected. Further, that PCA churches be encouraged to do the same.
Adopted
7. That the General Assembly remind its Nominating Committee that deacons may be elected to the Board and that Assembly rules do not require a specific balance of ruling and teaching elders, that "geographical balance" is not required, and that the primary consideration for election to the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds should be qualification by background, training, and experience for the responsibilities assigned the Board.
Adopted
8. That the Minutes of the Board meetings of June 18, 1984, August 3-4, 1984, November 2-3, 1984, be approved without exception, and the minutes of March 1-2, 1985 be approved with notations.
Adopted
9. That the audit report dated December 31, 1984 by Kent, Nobles and Martin Certified Public Accountants, be received.
Adopted
10. That the 1986 budget be received with the understanding that this budget is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees. Such adjustments will be reported to the next General Assembly.
Deferred to 13-73, III, 10, p. 136. See Appendix C, p. 201.
11. That the General Assembly approve the Board's action in amending the Trustees' Bylaws: Article II, Section 4 entitled, "Quorum" and Article IV, Section 1 entitled, "Standing Committees" (See Attachment A, Appendix G, p. 221).
Adopted
12. That the General Assembly amend Article IV, Section 10 of the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) to reflect the revised wording as shown on Attachment B, Appendix G, p. 222.
Adopted
13. That the Second Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (see Attachment C, Appendix G, p. 222ff) and the Third Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered

Annuity Plan be adopted (see Attachment D, Appendix G, p. 225). Further, that the Resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly (see Attachment E.1, Appendix G, p. 228). *Adopted*

14. That the First and Second Amendments to the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan be approved (see Attachment E and Attachment E.05, Appendix G, p. 226). Further, that the Resolution relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly (see Attachment E.1, Appendix G, p. 228). *Adopted*
15. That the General Assembly receive as information the excerpts from "The Church At Risk", a research report by TE Robert G. Sweet (see Attachment F, Appendix G, p. 229) and further, that the Assembly take seriously the problem of burn-out among PCA ministers and through appropriate action attempt to prevent and treat this problem. *Adopted*
16. That the General Assembly approve the establishment of an IAR staff position of Coordinator of Ministerial Relief to work with the presbyteries to better facilitate ministerial relief activities at the local level and as a first step in addressing some of the concerns expressed in the Robert Sweet research report mentioned in recommendation 15 above, and that the IAR director be urged to coordinate his ministry with the staff of CE&P. *Adopted*
17. That the General Assembly approve the decision of the Trustees that 100% of the benefits received from the Annuity Fund for Ministers and the RPCES Pension Fund Plan be considered as housing allowance for retired ordained participants, beginning January 1, 1985. *Adopted*
18. That the General Assembly approve the standardized Presbyterian Church in America Minister's Compensation Worksheet plus accompanying explanations and authorize distribution to presbyteries and churches with the recommendation that churches be encouraged to use this material as a helpful resource (see Attachment G, Appendix G, p. 233). *Adopted*
19. That recognizing the past labors of Mr. Gordon Moore, with Insurance, Annuities, and Relief, the General Assembly extends to him our gratitude for his services and best wishes as he becomes Church Administrator of a particular church. *Adopted*
20. That appreciation be expressed to the Board of Trustees of Insurance, Annuities, and Relief for their diligent stewardship of God's gifts in promoting the well-being of Christ's Church in an excellent way. *Adopted*
21. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
Bruce B. Howes, Chairman
Jack Carran, Secretary

Roll of Committee of Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Covenant
Delmarva
Evangel
Mississippi Valley
Missouri

Commissioner

TE William R. Voorhis
RE Gary Vance
RE Robert G. DeLoach
TE George Coxhead
TE Bruce B. Howes, Chairman
RE George Moss
RE Jack Treloar
RE Jack Carran, Secretary

North Georgia
 North Texas
 Northern Illinois
 Siouxlands
 Southeast Alabama
 Southwest
 Warrior
 Western Carolinas
 Westminster

TE Charles DeBardeleben
 TE David Clelland
 TE Douglas Tilley
 TE Timothy Diehl
 TE William H. Dever, Jr.
 TE James Urish
 RE Horace Hammett
 TE John M. Warren
 TE John Otis

13-59 Special Presentation to Covenant Theological Seminary.

TE S. Michael Preg, Jr., Vice-Chairman of the Assembly Arrangements Committee, made a special presentation of a plaque to be attached to the pulpit used by the moderator at this Assembly, which pulpit had been borrowed from the chapel of Covenant Theological Seminary. The plaque noted the use of the pulpit by this Assembly. TE Paul D. Kooistra, president of the Seminary, received the plaque and responded to the presentation in behalf of the Seminary.

13-60 Mission to the World Program Presentation.

RE W. Jack Williamson, chairman of the Committee on Mission to the World, introduced the program and led in prayer. A film on the ministry of the World Relief Commission was shown. TE Donald B. Patterson, pastor-at-large for MTW, spoke of the Committee's ministries and then introduced those missionaries present at the Assembly. The showing of the MTW video presentation, "The Voice of a Servant", concluded the program and the Assembly recessed for lunch at 12:00 noon with prayer by Mr. Patterson.

MINUTES — THURSDAY AFTERNOON

June 20, 1985

Tenth Session

13-61 Reconvening.

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of "Christ Shall Have Dominion" and prayer led by TE Samuel S. Cappel.

13-62 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World.

Mr. Cappel, chairman of the Committee, presented the report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Review of the Minutes of the Permanent Committee on Mission to the World dated August 10, 1984; November 16, 1984; February 15, 1985; and May 10, 1985.
- B. Report of the Committee on Mission to the World to the Thirteenth General Assembly. (Appendix K, p. 275.)
- C. Recommendation #16 approved by the Twelfth General Assembly (*Minutes*, p. 99) that the 1985 Committee of Commissioners review the 18 month audit done in connection with the change of fiscal year.
- D. Overture #13 from the presbytery of Grace.

II. Major Issues Discussed

- A. All the matters of business referred (A, B, C, D above).
- B. Communications between MTW and the presbytery MTW Committees.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for each missionary and candidate and ask His continued provision for their spiritual, physical, and emotional needs. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the presbyteries, churches, and individuals who give prayerful and financial support to the missionary family and work of Mission to the World. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly commend the work of Paul McKaughan and that he be reelected to the office of the Coordinator, through the next General Assembly. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to Administrative Director Carl Wilhelm, to Coordinator of Personnel Jayson Kyle, to Pastor-at-Large Donald B. Patterson, to Missionary/Evangelist Jimmy Lyons, to Associate SIMA Coordinator Dan Porter, and to the entire MTW staff for their exemplary service to our Lord in behalf of our denomination and its missionaries. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly call our denomination to prayer to the "Lord of the Harvest to send forth laborers into His harvest," and that the day of May 18, 1986, be observed as a day of prayer for world evangelization. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to that end, it be recommended that a special offering for world relief be taken on Easter Sunday of 1986. *Adopted*
7. That the presbyteries and churches be urged to challenge their gifted men to serve the cause of Christ in world evangelization and particularly that this need be published for teaching elders to serve on Mission to the World church-planting teams and that each presbytery's missions committee report annually on the progress of these concerns to their presbyteries. *Adopted*
8. That the cooperative agreements with Africa Inland Mission, Language Institute for Evangelism, Ministries in Action, and Peninsular Presbytery in Mexico be approved. (See Appendix K, pp. 283ff) *Adopted*

TEs Larry E. Ball, Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr., James A. Jones, Jr., Robert B. Needham, and Frank J. Smith requested that their negative votes be recorded.

9. That the proposed budgets for MTW and SIMA be approved in connection with the report of the Committee on Administration.
Deferred to 13-73, III, 14, 15, p. 137. See Appendix C, p. 195f
10. That the Thirteenth General Assembly adopt the following wording to be added to the paragraph approved by the Twelfth General Assembly as included in the paper "MTW 1993 — A Picture of Purpose" under Church Growth in the MTW Primary Purpose (Definition of Terms):

It is therefore our responsibility both to sow broadly and to reap the whitened fields He has brought to ripeness. There may be exceptions, but such church growth is the normal indicator by which we in Mission to the World will evaluate our effectiveness.

The paragraph under Church Growth would then read as follows:

CHURCH GROWTH

Obedience to the Scriptures is the final test of our ministry. Such obedience will result in God's blessing, which by the graciousness of our God may often be observed in qualitative and quantitative church growth. It is

therefore our responsibility both to sow broadly and to reap the whitened fields He has brought to ripeness. There may be exceptions, but such church growth is the normal indicator by which we in Mission to the World will evaluate our effectiveness. *Adopted*

TEs Daniel C. Broadwater and Robert B. Needham requested that their negative votes be recorded.

11. That the Minutes of the Permanent Committee of August 10, 1984; November 16, 1984; February 15, 1985; and May 10, 1985 be approved with notations. *Adopted*

12. That Overture 13 (p. 53) be answered by the adoption of the following resolution:

Whereas MTW does not regularly give individual contributors an exact distribution of the funds received for the support of missionaries or candidates (they do inform contributors of continuing financial needs of candidates); and **Whereas** MTW makes available through their annual report to GA (and also by the *Network* and the *Messenger*) information regarding the use of funds for administrative or other expense categories; and

Whereas, all undesignated giving goes toward administrative expenses and that all giving information may be received upon request; and

Whereas, a sub-committee of the MTW Permanent Committee is currently studying the communication of financial information;

Therefore, we recommend that MTW not be required to provide quarterly reports to all churches on how the monies have been distributed and that MTW communicate with the Presbytery of Grace and First Presbyterian Church of Biloxi to clear up any questions about administrative costs or disbursements of funds. *Adopted*

TE Jack Williamson reported on the cost of the MTW audio-visual presentation: 10 sets, was \$9,800, which, when divided by 139 churches viewing the presentation, works out to \$70 per church.

13. That we encourage our churches to intercede regularly in prayer for our missionaries and our fellow-believers in various parts of the world who, for the sake of the Gospel, suffer under persecution and threat of oppression. *Adopted*

14. That the report as a whole be adopted, pending adoption of the budget. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
Samuel S. Cappel, Chairman
Walter Shepard, Secretary

Roll of Commissioners present:

Presbytery

Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Eastern Canada
Evangel
Grace
Illiana
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
New Jersey
New River
North Texas
Northeast
Northern Illinois
Palmetto
Southeast Alabama
Western Carolinas
Westminster

Commissioner

RE James Mitchell
RE Harold Snyder
RE Charles E. Simpson
TE Robert McPherson
RE Jerry Hackler
TE Walter Shepard, Secretary
TE Jeffrey Rakes
RE Sterling Harrell
RE Cliff Henderson
RE Oscar Koirtyohan
RE Donald Dager
TE William C. Traub
TE Samuel S. Cappel, Chairman
TE Frank E. Smith
TE James P. O'Connor
RE Hollis Gaddy
TE Randy Kimbrough
TE Edwin P. Graham
TE James A. Jones

13-63 Report of Judicial Commission Adjudicating Case #5.

TE Robert F. Auffarth, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Commission's report of Judicial Case #5: **TE S. Michael Preg, Jr. *et al.* vs. Missouri Presbytery.**

CASE #5

Case #5: Complaint of TE S. Michael Preg *et al.* Against Missouri Presbytery

Whereas, Missouri Presbytery in its regular stated meeting on April 19 and 20, 1985, at the Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church, 341 W. Clayton Road, Ballwin, MO 63011, considered an overture from the Session, Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church requesting that Presbytery take action to delete from its Standing Rules the entire paragraph requiring its Committee on Care of the Churches to "Conduct yearly visits to each church . . ." and furthermore, that Presbytery rescind its action of January 19, 1985 in adopting a "Plan for Church Visitation,"

Whereas, Missouri Presbytery failed to take this action requested by the attached overture,

Whereas, Missouri Presbytery in the establishment and empowering of a standing committee of Presbytery to regularly and systematically visit its member churches and meet with the Sessions, Diaconates, etc., in the absence of problems, appeals or requests from the lower court or other immediate justification for such visits continues to be beyond the scope of the powers granted to Presbytery by the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America (BCO 13-9),

And Whereas, this complaint having been made to Missouri Presbytery in accordance with *BCO* Chapter 43 was denied by Presbytery at its called meeting at the Covenant Presbyterian Church, 2143 N. Ballas Road, Town and Country, MO 63131, on May 25, 1985,

Therefore, we, the undersigned, make this complaint to the 13th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America against Missouri Presbytery in failing to take the requested action at its regular, stated meeting on April 19 and 20, 1985 or at its called meeting of May 25, 1985 to delete the pertinent section of its Standing Rules and rescind its action of January 19, 1985 in adopting a "Plan for Church Visitation" in order that its operations would be in conformity with the powers granted to Presbytery by the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO* 13-9).

Respectfully submitted,

TE S. Michael Preg, Jr.

RE E. Allen Duble

TE Lawrence N. Lunceford

RE John Venezia

TE Melvin Farrar

RE John (Jack) Barker

Attachment to Complaint of S. Michael Preg et al. against Missouri Presbytery

Overture from the Session, Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church to Missouri Presbytery

Whereas, Missouri Presbytery has enacted Standing Rules which require its Committee on Care of the Churches to "Conduct yearly visits to each church including at least one visit with the session for discussion of the welfare of the church, such discussion to follow an outline made in advance to the session. Visits to deacons meetings, congregational meeting, worship services, etc. are also encouraged . . ."

Whereas, Missouri Presbytery meeting on Saturday, January 19, 1985 at the Memorial Presbyterian Church adopted a "Plan for Church Visitation" to implement its Standing Rules and that such "Plan" states, "The purpose of church visits is to inquire as to the spiritual welfare of the church and to discern any ways that presbytery may be able to assist the church . . ."

Whereas, the establishment and empowering of a standing committee of Presbytery to regularly and systematically visit its member churches and meet with their Sessions, Diaconates, etc. in the absence of problems, appeals, requests from the lower court or other immediate justification for such visits is beyond the scope of the powers granted to Presbytery by the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO* 13-9).

Whereas, such regular and unjustified visits will be time-consuming, disruptive and potentially injurious to the spiritual welfare, order, peace and harmony of the lower court and local church.

Therefore, we respectfully request that Missouri Presbytery take action to delete from its Standing Rules the entire paragraph requiring its Committee on Care of the Churches to "Conduct yearly visits to each church . . ." and furthermore, that Presbytery rescind its action of January 19, 1985 in adopting a "Plan for Church Visitation".

Respectfully submitted,

Gordon Shaw, Clerk of Session

ADJUDICATION OF CASE #5

I. Statement of the Facts

- A. On January 19, 1985, Missouri Presbytery adopted a "Plan for Church Visitation" as an implementation of one of the functions of its "Committee on Care of the Churches," calling for a required annual visit of each session and congregation by said committee.
- B. The Session of the Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church (WRPC) filed an overture at the next presbytery meeting on April 19 and 20, 1985, asking that the provisions of the "Standing Rules" for the required yearly visits be deleted and the "Plan for Church Visitation" rescinded, on the grounds that "such visits are beyond the scope of powers granted to the Presbytery . . . (*BCO* 13-9)." The presbytery answered the overture in the negative.

- C. A complaint of similar wording was filed with the presbytery and answered in the negative at a called meeting of the presbytery on May 25, 1985.
- D. A complaint of similar wording was then filed with the Thirteenth General Assembly by the WRPC session, was received by the Assembly and assigned to this Commission for adjudication.

II. Statement of the Issues

At the heart of the issue is whether a higher court has taken action affecting a lower court in areas not expressly authorized by the *BCO*. The question in the present complaint is whether the presbytery may require a visit by a presbytery committee on pastoral concern to a session and a congregation against the wishes of the session and in the absence of any evident problem.

III. Judgement of the Case

The Commission voted (16-0) to sustain the complaint and to instruct the presbytery by its normal process to bring its Standing Rules and procedures into conformity with *BCO*, as interpreted by this ruling.

Grounds: *BCO* 11-4 clearly limits the authority of the higher court to specific areas listed in the *BCO*.

IV. Explanatory Opinion

BCO 11-4 reads in part, "The jurisdiction of these courts is limited by the express provisions of the Constitution." In the opinion of the Commission, *BCO* 13-9 contains no express provision, which meaning is clear and undebatable, as would permit a presbytery to *require* the receiving of a presbytery committee's visit without a request by or a specific problem in the session or congregation in question.

Believing that the presbytery has acted out of a deep pastoral concern for her member churches, the Commission commends the desire of the presbytery for improved pastoral oversight, and wishes to encourage appropriate action to such an end on a voluntary basis.

However, the Commission also wishes to protect lower courts from any possible encroachment, implied or otherwise, by higher courts, and beyond the express powers given to those higher courts in the *BCO*. *Adopted*

Members of the Commission:

Teaching Elders

Robert Auffarth, Delmarva, Chairman
David Brown, Pacific
Stephen Bostrom, Calvary
Robert (Ric) Cannada, Covenant
Fred Marsh, Miss. Valley, Secretary
Henry Mueller, Gulf Coast
A. Randy Nabors, Tennessee Valley
John Pickett, Pacific Northwest

Ruling Elders

Clark Breeding, North Texas
Donald Comer, Central Georgia
Gary Flye, Southwest
Eugene Friedline, James River
Robert Hezlep, Evangel
Charles LeSuer, Ascension
Jerry Neas, Westminster
Robert Swierzb, Great Lakes

The following requested their negative votes be recorded: TEs James M. Pickett, J. Curtis Lovelace, Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., Roland S. Barnes, David R. Dively, James E. Urish, Robert A. McPherson, William S. Barker, James K. Workman, and James A. Meek.

MINUTES OF JUDICIAL COMMISSION OF CASE #5

All parties to the case being present, the convener, Robert Auffarth, called the meeting to order at 2:35 p.m., on June 18, 1985, in the St. George Room, with prayer led by Steve Bostrom.

The following Commissioners were present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Georgia

Commissioner

RE Charles LeSuer
TE Stephen Bostrom
RE Donald Comer

Central Georgia
Covenant
Delmarva
Evangel
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Mississippi Valley
North Texas
Southwest
Tennessee Valley
Westminster

Alternates

James River
Pacific
Philadelphia

TE John Pickett
TE Robert (Ric) Cannada
TE Robert Auffarth, Chairman
RE Robert Hezlep
RE Robert Swierzb
TE Henry Mueller
TE Frederick Marsh, Secretary
RE Clark Breeding
RE Gary Flye
TE Ragdy Nabors
RE Jerry Neas

RE Eugene Friedline
TE David Brown
TE Carl Derk

Robert Auffarth was elected chairman; Fred Marsh was elected secretary.

Introduced as parties to the complaint were Michael Preg, Jr., Mark Belz, and Gordon Shaw. Respondents were George Knight, Cal Boroughs, and Don McCoy.

The following documents were presented and reviewed by the Commission:

1. "Attachment A:" a copy of the Missouri Presbytery "Standing Rules" "Committee on Care of the Churches".
2. "Attachment B:" a copy of the "Plan for Church Visitation", adopted by Missouri Presbytery on January 19, 1985.
3. Overture from the Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church Session (WRPC), received and acted upon in the negative at the April 19, 20, 1985, meeting of Missouri Presbytery.
4. Complaint of the WRPC Session received and acted upon in the negative at the May 25, 1985, meeting of Missouri Presbytery.
5. Complaint of the WRPC Session to the Thirteenth General Assembly.
6. A paper by Donald J. MacNair, "The Plan for Church Visitation". (The Commission was recessed from 3:00 to 3:20 p.m. in order to secure copies of this paper for the Commission.)
7. Copies of relevant portions of the Missouri Presbytery minutes.
8. Letter of March 24, 1984 (should be 1985), to Mike Preg from Gene Frank, with enclosed list of topics for discussion.

Following discussion of procedure, it was moved and carried that the Commission proceed with hearing the case, noting that Constitutional Inquiry 12, p. 245, of the report of the Committee on Judicial Business, is also relevant to the case and that therefore the Commission Chairman would confer with the Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business as to how best to bring the matter to the Assembly.

Mike Preg and Mark Belz spoke in behalf of the WRPC Session as the complaining party.

George Knight, Don McCoy and Cal Boroughs spoke in behalf of the Presbytery as the responding party.

Following an extended time of questioning by Commission members, closing arguments were called for by motion.

The meeting was recessed with prayer by Bob Auffarth at 5:10 p.m.

The meeting was reconvened with prayer by Fred Marsh at 8:30 p.m., with all Commission members present except alternate Carl Derk.

The Chairman reported that the Judicial Business report would be brought to the Assembly after the Assembly's hearing of this case. Copies of a decision of the Twelfth General Assembly regarding a Northeast Presbytery visitation committee were distributed to the Commission.

The Commission discussed the case at some length.

The complaint was sustained by a vote of 16-0, and Bob Auffarth, Fred Marsh, and Ric Cannada were elected to frame a draft of the Commission report. The meeting was recessed at 10:00 p.m. with prayer by Clark Breeding.

The Commission was reconvened with prayer by Henry Mueller at 10:00 a.m. on June 19, 1985, in the Tudor Room.

The final report was prepared and approved. Minutes of the meeting were read and approved. The meeting was adjourned with prayer by Ric Cannada at 10:40 a.m.

Respectfully submitted,
Robert Auffarth, Chairman
Fred Marsh, Secretary

13-64 Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation.

TE Gerald P. Malkus, Secretary, led in prayer and reported for the Committee.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Minutes of PCA Foundation Board dated November 10, 1984
2. Resolution by written consent
3. Report of Director
4. Recommendations of Board

II. Major Issues Discussed

1. The nature of the work of the Foundation
2. The report of the Director
3. The manner by which the work of the Foundation might be placed before the churches

III. Recommendations

1. That the current funding of the budget be continued for another year, through June, 1986. *Adopted*
 2. The Proposed 1985 Budget be approved, as presented by COA.
Deferred to 13-73, III, 7, p. 136. See Appendix C, p. 202.
 3. The two regular vacancies on the Board be filled. One vacancy being filled by a teaching elder. *Adopted*
 4. Each church be encouraged to consider the various ways the Foundation can serve them, such as: seminars, literature, and audio-visual materials to educate their people in effective giving. *Adopted*
 5. Each church be encouraged to participate in the Memorial Gift program.
 6. The Director of the Foundation be employed through the Fourteenth General Assembly, and that he be commended for his excellent work and ministry to the Foundation. *Adopted*
 7. The Agency be commended and urged to use the five minutes granted by the rules of the Assembly to more fully present the work of the PCA Foundation. *Adopted*
 8. The report be received as a whole. *Adopted*
- Respectfully submitted,
Robert A. Wildeman, Sr., Chairman
Gerald Malkus, Secretary

(Clerk's Note: The roll of the Committee of Commissioners was not included in the report.)

13-65 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

TE Ronald H. Parrish, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Overture 16, p. 39.
2. Overture 22, p. 39.
3. Overture 34, p. 40.
4. Overture 36, p. 40.
5. Personal resolution from TE William Shell, p. 69.
6. Overture 31, p. 39.

II. Statement of the Major Issues Discussed

1. Overture 16, p. 39
Subject: To study the issue of civil disobedience as it applies to the abortion issue and to give counsel to the churches.

2. Overture 22, p. 39
Subject: That the Thirteenth General Assembly affirm its belief in the Scripture as God's divine revelation.
3. Overture 34, p. 40
Subject: To either change the name of the Presbyterian Church in America to the Presbyterian Church in North America or franchise the name Reformed Presbyterian Church in Canada as an alternative name which may be used by the PCA in Canada.
4. Overture 36, p. 40
Subject: To appoint a study committee to study the teachings of Masonry and to bring back recommendations to the Fourteenth General Assembly.
5. Personal resolution from TE William Shell
Subject: Concerning pornography
6. Overture 31, p. 39
Subject: Concerning biotechnology

III. Recommendations

1. That Overture 16 be referred to the Church/State Subcommittee established by the Twelfth General Assembly to study and report back to the Fourteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*

2. That Overture 22 be denied.

Grounds:

The committee deems our present creedal statement to be sufficient on this issue. *Adopted*

3. That Overture 34 be adopted as amended.

Whereas, Canada contains a growing number of PCA churches, formerly of the Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod affiliation; and

Whereas, Canada is a great mission field in which church planting does and will occupy a high priority in the life of our church; and

Whereas, Canadians do not and will not consider themselves to be "Americans";

Whereas, the name "Presbyterian Church in America" says to most Canadians, "this is not a Canadian church — it is foreign"; and

Whereas, Canadian PCA churches are striving to build a foundation for the development of a strong national Reformed and Evangelical Presbyterian church in this land; and

Whereas, this same name "Presbyterian Church in America" has already proved to be a stumbling block for publicizing, promoting and planting Evangelical and Reformed Presbyterian churches in Canada; and

Whereas, during the course of the talks preceding the Joining and Receiving of the RPC,ES both Canadians and prominent Americans of the RPC,ES urged the PCA to consider the name "Presbyterian Church in North America" for the sake of the Canadian brethren; and

Whereas, it was apparently deemed unfeasible to institute such a change in the PCA name at that time;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Thirteenth General Assembly refer the concerns stated in this overture to the Permanent Committee on MNA to meet with representatives of the Presbyteries of the Canadian churches in the next year and bring a recommendation to the Fourteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*

4. That Overture 36 be adopted.

Whereas, several denominations such as the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the Reformed Presbyterian Church, the Christian Reformed Church, and the Lutheran Church Missouri Synod have all officially declared Freemasonry as completely incompatible with Christianity and,

Whereas, these denominations have noted that Freemasonry denies many historic Christian doctrines such as the inerrancy and sole sufficiency of the Bible, the Biblical view of God's attributes, the existence of the Christian Trinity, salvation by grace alone through Jesus Christ, the deity of Jesus Christ, the Biblical teaching of a man's sinful nature, the personal existence of Satan, and

Whereas, Masonry teaches the universal brotherhood of man and that all mankind will be saved eventually, that a man is saved by his own works, and that it (Masonry) also is the one immutable religion upon which all of mankind's religions are built, including Christianity, and

Whereas, it has been noted that Masonry's secrecy and destructive oaths are contrary to Scripture;

Therefore be it resolved that the Thirteenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America meeting at St. Louis, Missouri, appoint a study committee to thoroughly research Masonic teachings along with these allegations as noted above by other denominations and bring back its recommendations to the Fourteenth General Assembly.

That this Study Committee consist of four (4) members, the convener to be TE John Otis, and that the remaining three be appointed by the Moderator. That funding of the Study Committee on Masonry be set at a budget limit of \$4,000, to be paid from specifically designated funds given to COA. *Adopted*

NOTE: Amendment to delete all the words after the word "Missouri" in the "Therefore" part of Overture 36, and to add in their place the words "declare Freemasonry as completely incompatible with Christianity", was defeated, with TE Peter Stazen II, and TE David R. Dively requesting the recording of their affirmative votes. RE Walter W. Hatterak requested that his negative vote to the adoption of Overture 36 be recorded.

5. To adopt this personal resolution as follows:

Whereas, the Scripture calls us as the people of God to be holy as God is holy (I Peter 1:15-16), and condemns all sexual activity outside of marriage (Galatians 5:19), and

Whereas, the spread of pornographic literature and film is great throughout our land, with child pornography as the fastest growing, and

Whereas, the pornographic industry is an estimated eight billion dollar operation annually and a stronghold of organized crime, and

Whereas, social scientists have shown the connection between pornography and violent sexual crimes, and

Whereas, pornography exploits women and children and contributes to the breakdown of the family, and

Whereas, pornography is a result of growing secular humanism in our land, and

Whereas, pornography is an issue of the sanctity of human life along with the unborn and the elderly, and

Whereas, we as Christians must stand against the Evil One who is behind pornography (Ephesians 6:10-13),

Be it resolved that the Thirteenth General Assembly of the PCA:

1. Directs CE/P to designate official representation to the Third National Consultation on Obscenity, Pornography and Indecency in Cincinnati in September, 1985.

2. Encourages CE/P to include the issue of pornography and its effects on our culture among its educational concerns.
3. Requests CE/P to include in their report to the Fourteenth General Assembly their actions on this issue over the preceding year.
4. Urges the members of the churches of our denomination to be involved in various efforts of fighting pornography in our land. *Adopted*
6. That Overture 31 be denied
 Grounds: The committee feels the necessity for further study on the Presbytery and Session level. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,
 TE Ronald Parrish, Chairman
 TE Curt Lovelace, Secretary

Roll of Commissioners present:

Presbytery

Ascension
 Calvary
 Central Georgia
 Covenant
 Grace
 Great Lakes
 Missouri
 New River
 North Georgia
 North Texas
 Northeast
 Northern Illinois
 Philadelphia
 South Texas
 Southeast Alabama
 Southwest
 Westminster

Commissioner

TE William H. Albany
 RE Harold Alexander
 RE Charles H. Davis
 TE Robert Hastings
 TE R. L. Summers
 RE Robert Swierzb
 RE Donald E. McCoy
 TE Michael Hall
 TE Ronald Parrish, Chairman
 TE Timothy Deal
 TE Curt Lovelace, Secretary
 TE Charles B. Holliday III
 RE K. W. Rush
 RE Roger W. Slaiken
 TE William Mason
 TE Ronald L. Shaw
 TE Sanders L. Willson

13-66 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

After singing a hymn, RE Robert Taylor led in prayer and continued the Committee's report. Recommendations 26, 34-38 were handled at this time. See 13-45, p. 105ff for the full report.

13-67 Recess.

The Assembly recessed with prayer by TE William D. McColley at 5:00 p.m.

MINUTES — THURSDAY EVENING

June 20, 1985

Eleventh Session

13-68 Reconvening.

The Assembly reconvened at 7:30 p.m. with the singing of "Praise Ye, Praise Ye the Lord" and prayer led by TE Glen McClung.

13-69 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven.

Mr. McClung, chairman of the Committee, presented the remaining portion of the report. Recommendation #6 was handled at this time. See 13-33, p. 102 for the entire report.

13-70 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

On motion the Assembly voted to set the order of the day for recess for this session as the conclusion of the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

The Chairman, RE Robert Taylor led the Assembly in prayer. Recommendations 37, 13, 14, 38-68 were handled at this time. See 13-45, p. 104ff for the entire report.

During the report the Assembly paused to sing Psalm 47, "Rejoice, Ye People, Homage Give" led by TE Frank J. Smith.

13-71 Recess.

The Assembly recessed at 11:30 p.m. with prayer led by RE John T. Clark.

MINUTES — FRIDAY MORNING**June 21, 1985****Twelfth Session****13-72 Reconvening and Worship.**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with worship under the direction of James River Presbytery. The Covenant College Singers began the service with a choral call to worship, followed by a call to worship by TE Harry D. Long. All joined to sing "O the Deep, Deep Love of Jesus!". Prayer was offered by TE Harry D. Long, and following an anthem by the Singers, TE William W. Harrell, Jr. preached the sermon and concluded the service with prayer.

13-73 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

TE J. Gary Aitken, chairman, reported for the Committee, beginning with prayer.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Committee on Administration: June 18-19, 1984; August 27-28, 1984; November 29-30, 1984; March 7-8, 1985.
- B. Minutes of the Board of Directors: June 18, 1984; August 28, 1984; November 30, 1984; March 8, 1985.
- C. Report of the Stated Clerk to the 13th General Assembly.
- D. Report and Recommendations of the Committee on Administration. (See Appendix C, p. 179)
- E. Business carried over from previous assemblies.
- F. Budgets of all Committees, Ridge Haven, Insurance, Annuities and Relief, Covenant College, Covenant Seminary and the PCA Foundation.

II. Major Issues Discussed

- A. Advance Planning. Re: Location of future General Assemblies.
- B. Means of paying for General Assembly's printed minutes and the Commissioner's handbooks more equitably.
- C. Need for having recommendations of the Permanent Committee ready for Committee of Commissioners sooner.

III. Recommendations

1. That the Minutes of COA and Board of Directors of PCA be approved as indicated:
 - A. COA

June 18-19, 1984	No exceptions or notations
August 27-28, 1984	No exceptions or notations
November 29-30, 1984	No exceptions or notations
March 7-8, 1985	No exceptions or notations

Adopted
 - B. Board of Directors, PCA

June 18, 1984	No exceptions or notations
August 28, 1984	One exception
November 30, 1984	No exceptions or notations
March 8, 1985	No exceptions or notations
June 15, 17, 20, 1985	No exceptions or notations

Adopted
2. That as a rule of the Assembly no private business solicitation is authorized at the Assembly without prior approval of the Assembly Arrangements Committee.

Adopted
3. That the General Assembly affirm COA's role in gathering income figures from all committees and agencies in order to fulfill its stewardship responsibility and that we request their cooperation in submitting pertinent figures in a timely fashion.

Adopted
4. That COA request permission to mail copies of the PCA Administration Manual to all congregations, conditional on the COA locating adequate funding.

Adopted
5. That the auditing firm of Kent, Nobles & Martin be retained for the 1985 audit of all committees and agencies in the Atlanta area and Ridge Haven.

Adopted
6. That COA remind the Assembly in accordance with "Rules for Assembly Operations" as amended by the 11th General Assembly *Minutes*, 8-10, that projected estimated costs to General Assembly and under whose budget this is to be placed must be included in motions which would require the appointment of General Assembly committees or commissioners.

Adopted
7. That the General Assembly approve the proposed budget of the PCA Foundation for 1985-86 of \$119,038. (See Appendix C, p. 202)

Adopted
8. That the General Assembly approve the proposed budget of Covenant College for 1985-86 of \$6,267,105. (See Appendix C, p. 197)

Adopted
9. That the General Assembly approve the proposed budget of Christian Education and Publications for 1985-86 of \$1,137,393, and that the \$70,000 in anticipated revenues from sales (\$40,000) and from revenues from host churches for seminars (\$30,000) be deducted for purposes of computing the Askings. (See Appendix C, p. 193)

Adopted
10. That the proposed budget of Insurance, Annuities and Relief for 1986 of \$431,600 be approved. (See Appendix C, p. 201)

Adopted
11. That the proposed budget of Mission to North America for 1985-86 of \$1,794,933 be approved. (See Appendix C, p. 194)

Adopted
12. That the proposed budget of Covenant Theological Seminary for 1985-86 of \$1,815,734 be approved. (See Appendix C, p. 200)

Adopted

13. That the proposed budget of Ridge Haven, Inc. for 1985-86 of \$291,517 be approved and that the \$51,517 in anticipated revenues from fees be deducted for purposes of computing the Askings (if the General Assembly approves including Ridge Haven in the Askings). (See Appendix C, p. 203) *Adopted*
14. That the proposed budget of Mission to the World for 1985-86 of \$8,186,415 be approved. (See Appendix C, p. 195) *Adopted*
15. That the proposed budget of Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA) for 1985-86 of \$1,408,600 be approved. (See Appendix C, p. 196) *Adopted*
16. That the proposed budget of Committee on Administration for 1985-86 of \$831,658 be approved and the income from programs (\$15,000) and the Archives Love Gift (\$40,545) be deducted for purposes of computing the Askings. (See Appendix C, p. 192) *Adopted*

At this point the Assembly paused for prayer concerning the financial needs of the Church.

17. That the General Assembly continue its assignment to COA of Recommendation 54 from Judicial Business carried over from the 11th General Assembly (regarding the relationship between Covenant College and Covenant Seminary and the courts of the PCA).
54. That the Eleventh General Assembly direct the COA to establish guidelines for a working relationship and due process between Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary and the courts of the PCA. The study should be done in consultation with the Boards of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary. (*MIIGA*, 11-36, III, 54, p. 101) *Adopted*
18. That, the study directed by the 12th General Assembly having been made, the matter of the need for an Associate Clerk be deferred. *Adopted*
19. That the proposed PCA logo be sent to the presbyteries for their suggestions and advice, which should then be sent to the COA for presentation at the Fourteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*
20. That:
 - A. The General Assembly receive in nomination for Coordinator of the COA, RE Earl Witmer.
 - B. He be elected to serve through the 1986 General Assembly.
 - C. He be highly commended for his excellent and faithful service to the church as a servant of Christ. *Adopted*
21. That:
 - A. The General Assembly receive in nomination for Stated Clerk of the PCA, TE Morton Smith.
 - B. He be elected to serve through the 1986 General Assembly.
 - C. He be highly commended for his excellent and faithful service to the church as a servant of Christ. *Adopted*
22. That COA permanent committee chairmen who are not elected commissioners have their expenses to the GA borne by the General Assembly. The committeeman nearest to the location of the General Assembly who is needed for a quorum, but is not an elected commissioner, will also have his expenses to the committee meeting paid by the GA. (This policy applies to the following committees: Theological Examining, Nominating, Interchurch, Review & Control.) *Adopted*
23. That the Stewardship season be October 6-27 and that the first week of the Stewardship season, October 7-13, be designated as the Assembly-wide Week of

Prayer; that TE James Baird, Retiring Moderator, be designated as the chairman for the Week of Prayer, to coordinate with COA the information and emphasis to be provided for use to the PCA churches. *Adopted*

24. That the Bylaws of the PCA Article IV, Section 1 be amended by inserting a new paragraph 1 as follows and renumber the succeeding paragraphs:
 1. The four permanent Committees shall nominate annually a Coordinator for election by the General Assembly. If the nominee has not been examined by the Theological Examining Committee such an examination must take place prior to the election when it is a first time employment. A new coordinator shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
25. That the Bylaws of the PCA be amended as follows:

Add new Section 1 to Article IV as follows and renumber succeeding sections:

 1. Nominating Committee

The Assembly's Nominating Committee shall operate under the following guidelines:

 - a. Every member of the Nominating Committee should make a reasonable effort to attend the next General Assembly.
 - b. The Nominating Committee should be reminded of paragraph 14-1 (9) of the *Book of Church Order* regarding proportionate representation wherever possible.
 - c. No presbytery shall ordinarily be represented by more than one person nominated for any given Committee. This includes alternates.
 - d. A typed biographical form must accompany each name submitted to the Nominating Committee. All nominees should be contacted by their Presbyteries to ascertain their availability and willingness to serve prior to submission of names to General Assembly's Nominating Committee.
 - e. Presbyteries should send names of nominees on forms to the Stated Clerk's office no later than six months prior to the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk will then make the forms available to the Convener of the Nominating Committee.
 - f. A list of members, by Presbytery currently serving on the Permanent Committees should be furnished to the Convener of the Nominating Committee by the Stated Clerk. The Directory of the current Assembly Committees should indicate the Presbytery of each Committee member.
 - g. None of the Standing Rules should be interpreted as to restrict nominations from the floor. Such nominations are received according to "Rules for Assembly Operations" (Section XII, 2).
 - h. "In addition to the new nominees from Presbyteries, alternates not assuming any vacancies during a year will be automatically considered by the Nominating Committee as candidates for nomination to that same committee . . ." (BCO 14-1-11) *Adopted*
26. That Article IV, Section 7 of the Bylaws be amended by substituting the following new language for the whole:

The Chairman, Vice-Chairman, Secretary and any other officers of each Permanent Committee shall be elected annually at the last regular meeting (spring) of the Committee prior to the meeting of the General Assembly. Notice of this meeting shall include notice to the effect that these elections shall take place. *Adopted*

27. That the Bylaws Article IV, Section 1 be amended by the addition of a new "2" and renumber the succeeding sections:
 2. In the event of the resignation of any member of an Assembly elected Committee or Board, such resignation should be presented to the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk, shall, after consultation with the Chairman of the respective Committee or Board, be authorized to accept such resignation in behalf of the Assembly. He is to report such actions to the next General Assembly, and arrange for the nomination of a replacement by the Assembly's Nominating Committee, where such replacement is appropriate. *Adopted*
 28. That the Bylaws, Article IV, Section 9, G be amended by the deletion of "Committees, or" from the first sentence so that the sentence would read as follows:

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters for the Assembly to authorize one of its agencies to incorporate and to form a board, the relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church. *Adopted*
 29. That Overture #4 be referred as information to the Interim Committee already considering this matter. (p. 41) *Adopted*
 30. That Overture #12 (p. 41) not be approved. *Adopted*
 31. That Overture #24 (p. 42) be answered by referring it to the Church/State Study Committee established by the Twelfth General Assembly for study and to report back to the Fourteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*
 32. That Overture #28 (p. 42) not be approved. *Adopted*
 33. That Overture #35 (p. 40) no action possible since filing deadline has passed. *Adopted*
- TEs Roland S. Barnes, Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Lawrence B. Oldaker, Peter Stazen II, and RE Charles H. Davis requested that their negative votes be recorded.
34. That the General Assembly direct the Stated Clerk to include the addendum to the rules printed in the *Minutes* of the 12th General Assembly, pp. 426-428, in the appropriate place in the "Rules for Assembly Operations." *Adopted*
 35. That the "Rules for Assembly Operations" be amended by the replacing of Chapter X as follows:
 - 10-1** Each congregation of the denomination shall be requested each year to make a specific subscription donation to assist in defraying the expenses of the General Assembly. Such donation shall cover the registration fee for one representative. All other commissioners shall make a similar donation or pay an equal registration fee. A copy of the *Minutes* and the *Handbook* will be sent to the donors and those paying the registration fee without additional charges. Churches are expected to make this annual donation, whether or not they send a commissioner to the Assembly. The General Assembly shall set the subscription donation or registration fee for the next General Assembly.
 - 10-2** The expenses of the Permanent Committees and Boards in attendance at the Assembly shall be borne by respective Committees and Boards.
 - 10-3** The expenses of the Recording Clerks of the General Assembly shall be borne by the Assembly.

10-4 All other expenses of the General Assembly in excess of the income by and for the General Assembly shall be divided equally among the Permanent Committees and Agencies.

Carried over to the next General Assembly due to the fact that there were not 2/3 of the Assembly present.

36. That the COA be instructed to operate under the procedure proposed in the above recommendation in the operations of the Fourteenth General Assembly. *Adopted*
37. That the General Assembly approve the dates of June 23-27, 1986 for the 14th General Assembly in Philadelphia and that the Assembly communicate appreciation and encouragement to the Philadelphia Presbytery for their zeal to host the 14th General Assembly in the Academy of Music, nearby hotels and the Tenth Presbyterian Church facilities, and further, that the Assembly encourage the local Assembly Arrangements Committee to locate a more economical site, if possible. *Adopted*
38. That the registration fee (or donation) for the 14th General Assembly should not exceed \$75 per church or commissioner elected to attend and that COA staff be instructed to call for a meeting with the Local Arrangements Committee in the fall of 1985 to work out details of the 14th General Assembly. *Adopted*
39. That the Assembly extend the work of the Ad Hoc Salary Study Committee of COA to the 14th General Assembly in order to provide additional guidelines for salaries at all levels for the Committee staffs along with initial personnel policy manual to be presented to the 1986 General Assembly. *Adopted*
40. That the Church/State Study Committee of COA which has been appointed and which has been working throughout this year be permitted to continue in order to complete its study and to report at the 1986 General Assembly. *Adopted*
41. That askings for committees be based upon the budgets of the committees less the anticipated non-donation income. *Adopted*
42. That the General Assembly request Ridge Haven to defer for one year the appointment of Camenzind and Lee as their auditors until the COA completes its study and evaluation of the "Big Eight" firms for all committees and agencies of the Assembly. This recommendation is not in opposition to Camenzind and Lee, but to the timing of the Ridge Haven decision to change auditors. *Adopted*
43. That the General Assembly continue to use the shortfall formula adopted by the 10th General Assembly for undesignated giving until the 14th General Assembly. *Adopted*
44. That the requested ad hoc committee to rewrite the Directory for Worship not be funded due to the perennial shortage of funds for COA. Further, that funding for this committee be found elsewhere in the denomination or privately. *See 13-45, III, 13, p. 104*
45. That the requested ad hoc committee to study the matter of Free Masonry not be funded to the perennial shortage of funds for COA. Further, that funding for this committee be found elsewhere in the denomination or privately. *See 13-65, III, 4, p. 133*
46. That the audits for all PCA Boards, Committees and Agencies be approved. The exceptions noted by the auditors do not appear in the judgement of the committee to be significant. *Adopted*
47. That the past labors of Mr. John Jerguson with the COA be recognized, and that the Assembly extend to him our gratitude for his service and best wishes as he becomes a student at Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*

48. That the report as a whole be approved.

Adopted

TE Bruce Howes requested that his negative vote on the report as a whole be recorded, due to the fact that insufficient time was allowed for amendments.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Gary Aitken, Chairman
TE D. Charles Frost, Secretary

Roll of Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Covenant
Delmarva
Evangel
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
James River
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
New Jersey
New River
North Georgia
North Texas
Northern Illinois
Pacific
Palmetto
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Westminster

Commissioner

TE Robert Yost
TE William Thompson
TE D. Charles Frost, Jr., Secretary
RE Earl Jagers
RE Thomas Dizer
TE George Mitchell
RE Wexler White
TE William Shell
TE Jack Waller
RE Walter Lastovica
TE Robert E. Bell
TE Brister Ware
TE T. Calhoun Boroughs III
TE Donald F. Starn
RE Pat Jenkins
RE James Westlake
RE Ray Sanders
RE Frederick Muse
TE Donald Aven
TE Gary Aitken, Chairman
RE M. E. Howland
TE Richard Gillen
TE Everett Gossett
TE Ernest Gross
RE Elmer C. Rouse

Alternate

James River

RE John Ramirez

13-74 Dissent Entered.

The following dissent was on motion received by the Assembly.

We, the undersigned, most respectfully dissent from the action of the General Assembly in finding out of order the motion to find Judicial Case #1 in order and to adjudicate the case.

The complaint was, in the first instance, filed on November 23, 1984, against the inaction of Ascension Presbytery on November 10, 1984, which is within the 15 day time limit. Second, Ascension Presbytery did not rule the complaint out of order as not being timely filed when the complaint was considered at the January, 1985, meeting. Third, the complaint as before the Assembly had been filed within 15 days of that January, 1985, meeting.

We dissent from the way in which the motion was ruled out of order. We believe it to be highly irregular for the chair to rule in such a way as to negate the recommendation of the committee. The motion was called out of order after it was on the floor and had been debated. Debate was allowed on the point of order. The Assembly was not given adequate opportunity to ascertain the various dates involved and their significance.

The effect of ruling the motion out of order was to cause a great injustice in that the complainants were not given their day in court. This procedure goes against the PCA Constitution. It also goes against PCA practice, which has been to allow for cases to be adjudicated even if there were technical problems.

TE Wayne Buchtel
TE Frank J. Smith
TE David R. Dively
TE Byron Snapp
TE Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr.
RE James R. Bruder
TE David Winecoff
TE Lawrence B. Oldaker
TE Roland S. Barnes
TE George W. Knight III
TE Alan R. McCall
RE William Shirey
RE Gary S. Flye
TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr.
TE L. Kenneth Hash

TE G. Brent Bradley
TE E. C. Cooley
RE John G. Thompson
TE John Q. Hall
TE Peter Stazen II
TE Jerry I. Maguire
TE Henry E. Johnson
TE Carl W. Bogue
TE Steven Wilkins
RE David F. Coffin
TE James A. Jones, Jr.
RE Virgil B. Roberts
TE Bruce Howes
TE Rodney King

13-75 Committee on Administration Program.

The Committee on Administration's video presentation on the history and archives progress was viewed by the Assembly.

13-76 Report of the Review and Control of Presbyteries Committee.

RE Bruce Ferg, chairman, was granted the privilege of the floor and, after leading in prayer, presented the Committee's report. Recommendations 1-25 were handled at this time. The entire report is presented here for easy reference.

I. A List of the Presbytery Minutes Received by the Committee.

(See III below).

II. A List of the Presbyteries Which Have Not Submitted Minutes.

Korean Eastern Presbytery (second successive year).

III. A Report Concerning the Minutes of Each Presbytery.

A. Report on minutes submitted to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

Recommended:

1. That the minutes of the Presbytery of Ascension:

- a. Be approved without exceptions: None
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

May 4-5, 1984 —

(1) No record of minister signing Ministerial Obligations (*BCO* 13-7);

(2) No record that minutes of the commission were approved (Item 84-60, p. 13).

June 5, 1984 —

(1) Minutes not approved.

June 19, 1984 —

(1) Inadequate quorum (*BCO* 13-4);

(2) Minutes not approved.

July 19, 1984 —

(1) Minutes not approved.

September 9, 1984 —

(1) Presbytery failed to fully comply with the directions of the General Assembly (*M12GA*, III, B, 4, 5, p. 168) which state:

4. That inasmuch as the Eleventh General Assembly annulled the action of Ascension Presbytery sustaining the trials for ordination of Mr. Kurt Lutjens, Presbytery be directed to reexamine him on or before the September 7-8, 1984 stated meeting, and that an attested transcript of the trials for ordination be made and preserved by Presbytery's Stated Clerk.
5. That the Pastoral Committee be instructed by this General Assembly to pursue, on or before the November 10, 1984 Stated meeting, orderly discipline against Mr. Lutjens if his views continue to fail to conform with the Word of God, the Standards of this Church, and the *Book of Church Order* after due pastoral counsel.
 - (a) It is not clear whether the Presbytery's action in sustaining the reexamination of Mr. Kurt Lutjens is indicative of a change in his views or of the Presbytery's intention to accept Mr. Lutjens' views as they are.
 - (b) Presbytery failed to provide the "attested transcript" of the reexamination trials directed to be made by the General Assembly. When the attempt to record the examination on tape failed, the Presbytery by vote at the same meeting specifically refused the recommendation of the Pastoral Committee to provide a written reconstruction of the record, choosing instead merely to send a letter of explanation and apology to the General Assembly.

October 9, 1984 —

(1) Minutes not approved.

January 11-12, 1985 —

(1) Minutes not approved.

March 9, 1985 —

(1) Minutes not approved.

General — No report on "condition of religion" received (*BCO* 13-10). *Adopted*

2. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Calvary**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions: None
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

March 17, 1984; April 26, 1984; July 28, 1984; October 25, 1984; December 8, 1984; January 26, 1985; March 2, 1985; April 25, 1985.

 - (1) For all minutes reviewed, Ruling Elder Commissioners present are not identified on the Roll Call by the church/session which they represent. (*RAO* 9-14-3f).
 - (2) Use of term "Rev." appears in Minutes of First Called meeting (3-17-84) p. 53, Second Stated Session (4-26-84) page 60, Fourth Stated Session (10-25-84) p. 81 and Fifth Stated Session (1-26-84) pp. 5, 6; such term is NOT to be used (refer to *BCO* 7-3 and *M12GA*, 12-97, IV, 16 [p. 208]).
 - (3) Adjournment prayer of Third Stated Meeting (7-28-84) NOT recorded.
 - (4) Recording of Attendance of TE's somewhat inconsistent. TE's Paul Nasekos and Gordon Priddy are reported present and/or excused absence at 3 Stated Sessions (2nd, 3rd, and 6th); however, both men

do not appear as present or absent at 4th Stated Session (10-25-85) and 5th Stated Session (1-26-85).

- (5) No record of annual report of "condition and progress" of religion within bounds of Presbytery (refer to *BCO* 13-10 and *M12GA* 12-97, IV, la [p. 208]).
- (6) Quorums for commissions at 3 meetings (1st Called [3-17-84] p. 53, 4th Stated Session [10-25-85] p. 96 and 2nd Called [12-8-84] p. 107) were not noted when the commissions were established. (Refer to *BCO* 15-2).
- (7) At 5th Stated Session (1-26-85) p. 5, Presbytery approved 2 motions to waive the Manual requirements without specifying (as required by the Manual-Section 102) whether 2/3 of Presbyters voted in the affirmative.
- (8) 1st Called Session (3-17-84) p. 53 notes guest speaker (TE David Calhoun) to take part with official Commission; however his Presbytery affiliation was not identified, and non-Presbytery members cannot do more than preach. (*BCO* 21-5).

Adopted

3. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Central Carolina**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions: July 14, 1984; August 11, 1984.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
 - (1) 18th, 19th, 20th, and 21st Stated Meetings (May 19, 1984, October 22, 1984, January 25, 1985, April 27, 1985):
Although reporting of excused and unexcused ministers (TE's) and churches (RE's) indicates improvement per response to last GA's exception, minutes do not clearly give evidence that TE's not pastoring PCA churches (without call, OB, Exec/Admin., etc.) are being recorded as unexcused.
 - (2) Failure to comply with *BCO* 13-10, which requires an annual report on the condition and progress of religion within the Presbytery.

Adopted

4. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Central Florida**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions: October 20, 1984
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

January 17, 1984 —

 - (1) Pastoral calls are not printed (25-17-B-1b, etc.).

April 14, 1984 —

 - (1) Pastoral call not printed (or acted on) (26-13-B-2).
 - (2) Need to specify vote tallies (25-7-FI; *RAO* 9-14-6B).

July 17, 1984 —

 - (1) TE improperly elected moderator contrary to Presbytery rules (3-1).
 - (2) Details of exams need to be listed, showing fulfillment of *BCO* 18-19 and 21 (27-12B-3).

January 15, 1985 —

 - (1) Use of title "Rev." (100-85) (see *BCO* 7-2/*M12GA*, 12-97, IV, 1.b., p. 208).
 - (2) Name of one closing in prayer omitted (10A-85). See *RAO* 9-14-4.a.
 - (3) Improper Commission report (32C-84): names omitted.

Adopted

5. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Central Georgia**:

- a. Be approved without exception: April 10, 1984; July 14, 1984; January 12, 1985.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
October 9, 1984 —
(1) Correction to July 14 action mentions exegesis papers but *not* a theology paper (p. 3).
(2) Use of "Rev." violates *BCO* 7-3, and presbytery should counsel clerks to refrain from this term (*M12GA*, 12-97, IV, 1.b., p. 208).
General — "Progress of Religion" Report not presented. (*BCO* 13-10).

Adopted

6. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Covenant**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions: None.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
June 5, 1984 —
(1) p. 9 There is no record of which act referenced in *BCO* 34-10 was taken.
(2) pp. 5, 10 Uses of the title "Reverend" (*BCO* 7-3/*M12GA* 12-97, IV.1.b).
(3) p. 5 The report of the Special Commission is not included in the minutes (*RAO* 9-14-6e).
(4) No report on the progress of religion within bounds of Presbytery (*BCO* 13-10).
October 2, 1984 —
(1) p. 5 It is not clearly indicated that the Presbytery followed the correct procedure as outlined by the *BCO* 38-3 and 46-8.
(2) p. 14 There are no reasons given for omitting the oral sermon from Mr. Hurt's examination for licensure. (*BCO* 19-2).
(3) There is no provision in the *BCO* or *Robert's Rules* for holding a previously taken action in abeyance. The action stands until rescinded by a subsequent meeting of Presbytery.
(4) p. 16 There are no reports from those laboring outside the bounds of presbytery included in the minutes. Commission minutes were reported as received but not included in or with the minutes. (*RAO* 9-14-6e).
March 5, 1985 —

Adopted

7. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Delmarva**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions: None.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
September 15, 1984 —
(1) p. 50 XIV.C The Committee on Candidates and Ministerial Relations' recommendation is not recorded. Summary or appendix needed. (*RAO* 9-14-6e)
(2) p. 50 XIV.D.,E.,F. It is not evident that all of the areas required for examination (*BCO* 21-4) were covered.
(3) p. 52 XIV.M There is no provision in the *BCO* for reversion to licensure status. See *BCO* 38-3/46-8 for proper procedure.
(4) Appendix G does not indicate that the officers were required to answer affirmatively the questions required of officers at their ordination. (*BCO* 13-8)

(5)p. 49 VII Minutes for the special meeting of June 18, 1984 were not submitted for review.

(6)Commissions were appointed but no quorum was determined. (*BCO* 15-2)

(7)Use of the title "Reverend" in Appendix C2 and E; Report of the Commission (Appendix E) has the title "Reverend". (*BCO* 7-3/*M12GA* 12-97, IV.1.b., p. 208)

November 13, 1984 —

(1)p. 58 XV.3. A TE was received into the Presbytery without a call. *BCO* 13-5 allows that this action is subject to the review of the General Assembly, but there was no rationale expressed for receiving the TE without call.

(2)Commissioners were appointed but no notation of a quorum was made. (*BCO* 15-2)

(3)Failed to comply with *BCO* 13-10 on reporting condition and progress of religion. Although Presbytery did report, the report was deemed inadequate.

February 9, 1985 —

(1)p. 62 XVIII.G. It is not evident that the correct procedure was followed according *BCO* 38-3 and 46-8; a TE cannot simply be removed from the roll.

(2)Commissioners were appointed but no notation of a quorum was made. (*BCO* 15-2)

Adopted

8. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Eastern Canada:**

a. Be approved without exceptions: None

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

February 23-26, 1984 —

(1)p. 95 Use of term "Rev." (*BCO* 7-3; *M12GA* 12-97, IV.1.b, p. 208)

(2)p. 96 Use of term "Rev."

(3)p. 96 Failure to approve proposed docket. (*RAO* 9-14-4.c)

(4)p. 102 Use of "borrowed elders." (*BCO* 5-3; *M12GA* 12-97, III, A, 8b.)

(5)p. 104 Failure to approve order of service for installation. (*RAO* 9-14-4.c)

(6)p. 107 In appointing a commission to complete Presbytery docket items, Presbytery and the commission failed to properly identify the continued meeting as an Adjourned Stated Meeting (*RAO* 9-14-3a)

April 25, 1984 —

(1)p. 1, item #10 Use of term "Rev." (*BCO* 7-3)

(2)p. 1, item #10 Indication that an ordination exam would include a church history section violates *BCO* 21-4. (See p. 196 of *M12GA*: exception #2 to your August, 1983 minutes.)

(3)p. 4 Minutes not signed. (*RAO* 9-14-7)

August 23-26, 1984 —

(1)Pages not numbered. (*RAO* 9-14-1)

(2)p. 2 Docket approval not indicated. (*RAO* 9-14-4.c)

(3)p. 2 No information on those elders not present and whether they were excused or unexcused. (*RAO* 9-14-3.g)

(4)p. 5 Ordination exam included Church history section. (*BCO* 21-4)

(5)p. 7 No reconvening prayer following recess. (*RAO* 9-14-4.a)

(6)Document 84-4-H (Appendix), no indication of an appropriate ascertainment of a quorum before proceeding. (*BCO* 13-4; *RAO* 9-14-3)

November 23-24, 1984 —

(1)Pages not numbered. (RAO 9-14-1)

(2)p. 1 Failure to call the "Special Meeting" what it was: namely a "Called Meeting." (RAO 9-14-3.a)

(3)p. 1 No indication of docket approval. (RAO 9-14-4.c)

February 21-23, 1985 —

(1)p. 10 No indication of prayer offered at noon recess (Saturday, February 22). (RAO 9-14-4.a) *Adopted*

9. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Eastern Carolina:**

a. Be approved without exceptions: July 21, 1984; October 20, 1984.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

April 14, 1984 —

(1)Use of an unscriptural title, "Rev." (BCO 7-3; M12GA 12-97 IV.1.b., p. 208)

January 19, 1985 —

(1)Commission Report on the installation of TE Norman Evans did not indicate that the questions in BCO 21-9 were propounded.

(2)No up-to-date copy of Standing Rules. (RAO 9-14-8.e)

Adopted

10. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Evangel:**

a. Be approved without exceptions: June 12, 1984; September 11, 1984; October 23, 1984.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

January 22, 1985 —

(1)That a report on the state of religion within Presbytery bounds be included. (BCO 13-10)

(2)The use of the term "Rev." on Commission Reports is improper. (BCO 7-3; M12GA 12-97 IV.1.b.) *Adopted*

11. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Grace:**

a. Be approved without exceptions: January 10, 1984; March 13, 1984; June 19, 1984; August 14, 1984; January 30, 1985.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

May 8, 1984 —

(1)p. 77 When a Moderator leaves the chair to enter into debate on the question, he is to remain out until that matter is completed. The Minutes state the "Moderator asked TE Stanway to serve as Moderator" (Line 6 under Executive Session) and paragraph 13 states "TE Taylor resumed the chair". (Robert's Rules of Order Chapter 42, rules on the chair participating in debate.)

October 9, 1984 —

(1)p. 44-3 Presbytery appointed a Committee to review the work of a Commission to read Minutes of the Presbytery. (BCO 15)

January 8, 1985 —

(1)pp. 45-47 In receiving Mr. Ronnie Rowe as a candidate under care, Grace Presbytery was not in accord with BCO 18-2: "the endorsement of the session must be given to the Presbytery, consisting of testimonials regarding his Christian character and promise of usefulness in the ministry. The endorsement should also describe the activities of ministry the applicant has participated in with brief evaluation." *Adopted*

12. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Great Lakes**:
 - a. Be approved without exceptions: October 26, 1984; December 7, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

March 9-10, 1984 —
 (1) No documents attached as referred to in Minutes. (RAO 9-14-6e)

May 5, 1984 —
 (1) No documents attached. (RAO 9-14-6e)

June 9, 1984 —
 (1) Called Meeting lists only one RE making call. Therefore meeting out of order. (BCO 13-11) No documents attached. (RAO 9-14-6e)

September 14, 1984 —
 (1) No documents attached. (RAO 9-14-6e)

(2) p. 8 Commission to install two TEs invited two TEs from another Presbytery to preach and *take part* in the commission; cannot do more than preach. (BCO 21-5; 15-1 and 15-2) *Adopted*
13. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Gulf Coast**:
 - a. Be approved without exceptions: June 2, 1984; August 23, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

January 10, 1984 —
 (1) para. 84-21 Title "Rev." used contrary to BCO 7-3; M12GA 12-97 IV.1.b.

October 9, 1984 —
 (1) p. 24, para. 84-85 Receiving Mr. Lyn Perez and Mr. Jan Werson as candidates under care of Gulf Coast Presbytery not in accord with BCO 18-2.
14. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Illiana**:
 - a. Be approved without exceptions: August 3, 1984; May 4, 1985.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

September 8, 1984 —
 (1) pp. 3, 4 The BCO does not recognize the concept of a "borrowed elder". (BCO 5-3)

(2) p. 5 "appointed as moderator of the . . . congregation and session" (BCO 12-3 requires "with the consent of the session". This is not evident.) (BCO 2-3; 24-2; 25-4)

November 3, 1984 —
 (1) p. 5 Minutes are not signed. (RAO 9-14-7)

(2) p. 5 No record that the candidate for care was charged and prayed for. (BCO 18-3)

(3) p. 4 Recommendation on pornography be taken as an exception. (BCO 24-5, Q. #4 is sufficient.) (Vote: 9 for; 6 against. Negative vote: TE Roland S. Barnes)

January 12, 1984 —
 (1) p. 2 Treasurer's report not enclosed in or with the minutes. (RAO 9-14-6e)

(2) p. 2 Document 1/85/B not enclosed in or with the minutes. (RAO 9-14-6e)

March 2, 1984 —
 (1) p. 1 "borrowed elder"; (BCO 5-3)

(2) p. 3 "appointed as moderator of the Church": BCO 12-3 requires "with the consent of the session"; this is not evident. (see: BCO 20-3; 24-2; 25-4)

(3)p. 4 Item 2.b. Document 3/85/B not enclosed in or with the minutes (RAO 9-14-6e)

(4)p. 5 Item 3.c “borrowed elder”; (BCO 5-3)

General Exceptions —

(1)Failure to comply with BCO 13-10 report on condition of religion.

(2)No standing rules submitted (RAO 9-14-8e)

Adopted

15. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **James River**:

a. Be approved without exceptions: None.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

September 14-15, 1984 —

(1)(page 1) Title “Rev.” used contrary to BCO 7-3.

(2)Missing condition and report on religion (BCO 13-10)

(3)Minutes of January 85 meeting not received, so only one Presbytery meeting indicated for the year contra BCO 13-11.

Adopted

16. Presbytery of **Korean Eastern** — see II, above.

No Action

NOTE: The Korean presbyteries’ minutes are now in the process of translation by TE Dwight Linton.

17. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Korean Southwest**:

a. Be approved without exception: None.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

October 16, 1984 —

(1)Names recorded present do not indicate TE or RE (RAO 9-14, 3f)

(2)Identification of churches represented not shown. (RAO 9-14, 3f)

(3)Name of person leading in opening prayer not shown. (RAO 9-14, 4a)

(4)Minutes not signed by clerk. (RAO 9-14, 7)

(5)Time of meeting not indicated. (RAO 9-14, 3c)

(6)Only *one* Presbytery meeting indicated for the year. (BCO 13-11)

(7)Condition and Progress of Religion report not indicated. (BCO 13-10)

(8)Moderator not named. (RAO 9-14, 3d)

(9)Minutes not read and/or approved. (RAO 9-14, 3e)

Adopted

NOTE: The Korean presbyteries’ minutes are now in the process of translation by TE Dwight Linton.

18. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Louisiana**:

a. Be approved without exceptions: July 13, 1984; November 17, 1984; February 16, 1985.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

June 21, 1984 —

(1)para. 5 Vote on amendment of Standing Rules is not recorded as being 2/3 vote; as required by your Standing Rules.

October 13, 1984 —

(1)Letter of dissent in paragraph 10 (h-1) not included as Appendix. (BCO 45-3)

(2)Action in paragraph 10 (h-2) should be worded so that Presbytery’s general oversight of TE Davis is not forfeited; since Presbytery has this responsibility for all its members. (BCO 8-4; 13-9)

General Exception — 1984 Minutes — Yearly report on “The Condition and Progress of Religion Within its Bounds During the Year” was not submitted by this presbytery. (BCO 13-10) See 12th General Assembly *Minutes*; Report of Review and Control Committee, Item IV-1-a.

Adopted

19. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Mississippi Valley**:

a. Be approved without exceptions: June 5, 1984; October 16, 1984.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

February 19, 1985 —

(1)Exception taken to lack of these Minutes since this meeting took place more than 75 days prior to the Thirteenth General Assembly. (RAO 9-11-2)

General Exception — Yearly report on "The Condition and Progress of Religion Within Its Bounds During the Year" was not submitted by this Presbytery. (BCO 13-10) See Twelfth General Assembly *Minutes*; Report of Review and Control Committee; Item IV-1-a. *Adopted*20. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Missouri**:

a. Be approved without exceptions: March 2, 1985.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

April 27, 28, 1984 —

(1)Appendices not with Minutes. (RAO 9-14, 6e)

July 20, 21, 1984 —

(1)Appendices not with Minutes. (RAO 9-14, 6e)

October 19, 20, 1984 —

(1)Appendices not with Minutes. (RAO 9-14, 6e)

January 18, 19, 1985 —

(1)Appendices not with Minutes. (RAO 9-14, 6e)

April 19, 20, 1985 —

(1)Appendices not with Minutes. (RAO 9-14, 6e)

General Exception — Report of Condition and Progress of Religion not found. (BCO 13-10) *Adopted*21. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **New Jersey**:

a. Be approved without exceptions: September 15, 1984; January 19, 1985

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

May 19, 1984 —

(1)Use of title "Rev." improper. (BCO 7-3)

(2)Pastoral calls should be printed; p. 13 A.2 & B. (RAO 9-14-6e)

(3)No record that Mr. Truitt preached a sermon in connection with ordination trial. (BCO 21-4)

June 10, 1984 —

(1)Use of "Rev." improper. (BCO 7-3; M12GA 12-97 IV 1.b)

November 17, 1984 —

(1)Call for Mr. Trombetta not printed or approved. (RAO 9-14-6e)

(2)Call for Mr. Murphy not printed. (RAO 9-14-6e)

(3)Names of Commission members not mentioned. (RAO 15-2)

*Adopted*22. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **New River**:

a. Be approved without exceptions: March 8, 9, 1985.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

March 9, 10, 1984 —

(1)Pages not numbered. (RAO 9-14-1)

(2)Time of meeting omitted (RAO 9-14-3c)

(3)Improper use of "Rev." (BCO 7-3)

(4)Absent and unexcused TEs not listed (throughout Minutes). (RAO 9-14-3f)

- (5) Improper licensure exam of Mr. Grisel: not concluded in prayer. (*BCO* 19-4)
 July 13, 14, 1984 —
 (1) Place and time of meeting omitted.
 (2) Absent and unexcused TEs not listed.
 (3) Improper use of "Rev."
 (4) Pastoral calls not printed.
 November 9, 10, 1984 —
 (1) Mr. Bohn's coming under care insufficient: exam not approved; *BCO* questions not answered; Moderator should give charge; proceedings not closed in prayer. (*BCO* 18-3)
 General Exceptions —
 (1) No "Progress of Religion" report. (*BCO* 13-10) *Adopted*
23. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **North Georgia**:
 a. Be approved without exceptions: January 21, 1984 (Appendices A & B); July 14, 1984; October 20, 1984; February 23, 1985.
 b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
 January 19, 1985 —
 (1) Failure to abide by *BCO* 13-10: Annual Report on "Condition and progress of religion within Presbytery bounds" not provided. *Adopted*
24. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **North Texas**:
 a. Be approved without exceptions: April 26, 1985.
 b. Be approved with the exceptions noted:
 November 17, 1984 —
 (1) Use of unscriptural title "Rev." (*BCO* 7-3)
 January 25, 1985 —
 (1) No record that TE Ken Counts signed the ministerial obligation. *Adopted*
25. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Northeast**:
 a. Be approved without exceptions: None.
 b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
 April 27, 28, 1984 —
 (1) No quorum set for commission to install a minister — p. 425. (*BCO* 15-2)
 (2) Manual amended with no indication if vote margin satisfied majority requirement of Manual.
 October 12, 13, 1985 —
 (1) Improper use of "Reverend" as a title. (*BCO* 7-3)
 (2) p. 4 No quorum set for commission to install a minister — p. 425. (*BCO* 15-2)
 (3) p. 7, Item 11 Manual amended with no indication if vote margin satisfied majority requirement of Manual.
 January 11, 12, 1985 —
 (1) Man approved to be received and installed largely on basis of examination by a committee. (*BCO* 20-9, 15-2)
 (2) No report on the "Condition and progress of religion within bounds of Presbytery". (*BCO* 13-10)
 General Exception — No quorums established for Presbytery meetings.
 That the following exceptions be forwarded to the Committee on Judicial Business for their answer to the following question to be given at the Fourteenth

General Assembly. Question: Does *BCO* demand that every presbytery conduct an examination of every ordination/licensure candidate and/or transfer minister in every possible area on the floor in front of the entire presbytery; or, may presbyteries establish their own guidelines to conduct examinations, in part, by committees, commissions, and informally divided groups of presbytery delegates so long as the examinee is presented to the presbytery to determine its own will as to the extent of the examination. *Exceptions*: p. 151, Northeast, Jan. 11-12, (1); p. 155, South Texas, Jan. 25-26, (1); p. 156, Southeast Alabama, Jan. 22 (4); and p. 157, Southern Florida, July 17, (6).

Adopted

26. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Northern Illinois**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions: July 27, 1984.
 - b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
 - October 26, 1984 —
 - (1) No quorum or presiding officer set for a commission to ordain and install (Item 15.A.13) — see *BCO* 15-2, 21-5.
 - February 2, 1985 —
 - (1) (p. 6 Item ID.A.) Man appointed to a standing committee of presbytery who had not yet been examined and received as member of presbytery.
 - March 26-27, 1985 —
 - (1) No minutes for commission, *RAO* 9-13-36.
 - (2) Minutes not signed by clerk. *RAO* 9-14-7
 - (3) No report on the condition and progress of religion within bounds of presbytery. (*BCO* 13-10)
- General Exception — Extensive use of title “Reverend” (see *BCO* 7-3).

Adopted

27. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Oklahoma**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions: None.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
 - April 13-14, 1984 —
 - (1) The meeting was not opened with prayer (*RAO* 9-14-42)
 - October 12-13, 1984 —
 - (1) p. 40 The minutes do not indicate that Mr. Bender’s written and oral sermons were approved in exam for licensure. (*BCO* 19-2)
 - April 12-13, 1985 —
 - (1) In responding to the minister’s request to demit, the Presbytery should have divested without censure at a subsequent meeting. (*BCO* 38-3)

Adopted

28. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Pacific**:

- a. Be approved without exceptions: None.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
 - April 28, 1984 —
 - (1) p. 3 Suspension of standing rules without record of required 2/3 vote.
 - (2) p. 4 Minutes of commission not made part of Presbytery’s minutes (*BCO* 15-1)
 - (3) Meetings recessed and reconvened without prayer.
 - (4) p. 7 Meeting of commission not opened and closed with prayer.
 - (5) p. 13, 15 Committee reports were not received as a whole.
 - (6) p. 13 Evangelist commissioned without recording terms of call. (*BCO* 13-5)

(7)p. 14 Calls to ministers laboring outside of bounds were not recorded; assessment of compliance with *RAO* 9-13-3b cannot be made.

May 24, 1984 —

(1)p. 3 No record found of oral sermon by or exhortation to licentiate Taylor. (*BCO* 19-2)

(2)Presbytery standing rule requires 2/3 vote to suspend rules; compliance not shown.

September 21-22, 1984 —

(1)No report given on interns (*BCO* 19-12)

(2)p. 7 Two actions on letter were taken; no letter attached.

(3)p. 7 No action regarding (or listing of) ministers laboring outside of bounds, but who did not submit annual report.

(4)p. 8 Licensure was approved for candidate expressing exceptions to *Confessional* provisions regarding prayer in a known tongue (only) and observance of the Christian Sabbath.

(5)p. 9 Call to intern as minister of the Word is not recorded (*BCO* 19-14)

(6)p. 10 Sessions not submitting minutes were not cited to present their records (*BCO* 40-1)

(7)p. 11 Nominating Committee report not received as a whole.

November 11, 1984 —

(1)p. 2 Purpose of called meeting not recorded (*RAO* 9-14-46)

January 26-27, 1985 —

(1)No report given on interns (*BCO* 19-12)

(2)No record in these or preceding minutes of any action to deal with unexcused absences; required by *SR* 1.026a.

(3)p. 4 Person leading in prayer not named (*RAO* 9-14-4a)

(4)p. 4 No record of prayer to reconvene meeting (*RAO* 9-14-4a)

(5)p. 10 Approval of examination for ordination, apparently without:

(a)Demonstration of knowledge of Greek and Hebrew (*BCO* 21-4, 5, 7)

(b)Preparation of thesis on assigned theological topic

(c)Exegesis on portion of Scripture

(d)Or, recording of reasons for omitting these parts of the required examination.

General Exception: No report on condition and progress of religion. (*BCO* 13-10) *Adopted*

29. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Pacific Northwest:**

a. Be approved without exception: April 27-28, 1984; May 18, 1984; June 28, 1984; September 21-22, 1984.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

December 7-8, 1984 —

(1)Failure to abide by *BCO* 13-10: Reporting on the "condition and progress of religion within Presbytery bounds". *Adopted*

30. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Palmetto:**

a. Be approved without exception: None.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

April 26, 1984 —

(1)p. 5 No record that man was previously ordained; the installation commission was not specifically instructed or authorized to ordain (*Minutes* 3/10/84). Commission minutes do not record ordination of licentiate as pastor (*BCO* 21). Quorum not declared by commission.

- (2)p. 6 (2-9) Session called pastor (not assistant) contrary to *BCO* 22-2. Terms of call not specified, so assessment of compliance with *RAO* 9-13-3b cannot be made.
- (3)p. 7 (2-15) Quorum for commission not set (*BCO* 15-2).
- (4)p. 7 (2-17) Rules suspended without record of 2/3 vote.
- (5)p. 8 No record of compliance with *BCO* 18-2 before exam of candidates.
- (6)p. 10 (2-26) Manual adopted when presbytery was organized on 1/26/84; Motion to approve manual on second reading, as if it were being amended, is not appropriate.
- (7)p. 10 (2-26) Examination of a TE for reception without a record of whether he was coming from another PCA presbytery or from another denomination. The TE was received with no record of transfer documents having been received (*BCO* 20-9), nor was any contingency ("pending") clause adopted.
- (8)p. 11 No quorum set for commission (*BCO* 15-2)
- (9)p. 12 (2-37) Examination for licensure was sustained without record of written sermon. (*BCO* 19-2)
- (10)p. 15 Minutes not signed by stated clerk, but by the recording clerk (a female who could thus not have been a member of the Presbytery) See *RAO* 9-14-7.

July 26, 1984 —

- (1)p. 6 (3-6) Minutes of commission not recorded (*BCO* 15-1).
- (2)p. 7 No quorum was declared
- (3)p. 7 No declaration of installation by commission.
- (4)(3-10) Motion made and seconded; no record of disposition.
- (5)(3-24) No record of compliance with provisions of *BCO* 19-9 in internship exam; compliance with *RAO* 9-13-3b cannot be assessed.
- (6)(3-25) Licentiate approved as "stated supply" (*BCO* 22-5); length of supply relationship not recorded (*BCO* 22-6)
- (7)(3-34, 35) Previous actions changed without reconsideration.
- (8)(3-46) Rules suspended without 2/3 vote.

October 25, 1984 —

- (1)p. 20 (4-80) Standing rules amended without 2/3 vote.
- (2)p. 4 (4-9) Though 12th General Assembly recommended leniency in enforcement of one year internship (*BCO* 19-2), reason should be recorded for deviations from *BCO* provisions (*RAO* 9-13-3b).

January 1985 —

- (1)Minutes of January 1985 (required by presbytery's manual) were not submitted for review, as required by *RAO* 9-11-2.

General: No report on the condition and progress of religion (*BCO* 13-10).

Adopted

31. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Philadelphia**:

- a. Be approved without exception: November 9-10, 1984
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

May 18-19, 1984 —

- (1)Minutes not signed. (*RAO* 9-14-7)

September 14-15, 1984 —

- (1)item 16c-licensure examinations of Mr. Desforge and Mr. Hickey: It is noted that the examinations were sustained; however, no motion to this effect is included.

January 11-12, 1985 —

(1) Minutes not signed. (RAO 9-14-7)

General exception: Failure to provide a copy of standing rules (RAO 9-14-8.e.)

Failure to comply with BCO 13-10 (report of progress of religion).

Adopted

32. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Siouxlands**:

a. Be approved without exception: September 27, 1984; January 25, 1985.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

September 22, 1983 —

(1) 9th Stated Meeting: Item 12B-Motion incomplete; the minutes are not signed. (RAO 9-14-7)

(2) Failure to comply with BCO 13-10 requiring report on progress of religion.

Adopted

33. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **South Texas**:

a. Be approved without exception: None.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

January 25-26, 1985 —

(1) p. 2 Consideration of Provisional SR 5-5:4 as passed, this is in error because (except for a candidate for licensure giving his oral sermon before a committee), the presbytery must conduct its own examinations, not delegate them to a committee (see BCO 15-2, 18-3, 19-2, 21-4).

This exception is to be forwarded to the Committee on Judicial Business for their answer to the following question to be given at the Fourteenth General Assembly. Question: Does BCO demand that every presbytery conduct an examination of every ordination/licensure candidate and/or transfer minister in every possible area on the floor in front of the entire presbytery; or, may presbyteries establish their own guidelines to conduct examinations, in part, by committees, commissions, and informally divided groups of presbytery delegates so long as the examinee is presented to the presbytery to determine its own will as to the extent of the examination?

(2) p. 4 Groves examination: no showing of fulfillment of BCO 21-4 requirements for education, internship, exegetical paper, or questioning about any changes in views toward the constitutional documents; the examination in "Church History" goes beyond the BCO requirements, which is not permissible (see M12GA 12-97, III, A, 86).

(3) p. 7 Ordination commission: no quorum set as required by BCO 15-2, nor TE's and RE's identified for quorum purposes.

General: No provisional presbytery minutes provided.

April 26, 1985 —

(1) p. 1 Michael Groves listed as TE, but nothing in minutes shows that he had been ordained.

(2) pp. 1-2 Not shown whether absent RE's were excused or unexcused or that the churches were without elders (RAO 9-14-3g); no action shown granting excuses to Chase and Watson.

(3) p. 3 No licensure examination done of Wakeland; this is required even if he was previously licensed elsewhere (BCO 19-5); the church was not cited to appear to justify dissolving the pastoral relationship, as required by BCO 23-1.

- (4)p. 7 Proposed *BCO* amendments voted on were not sufficiently identified; no quorum set for church-organizing commission (*BCO* 15-2), and no chairman appointed (*BCO* 21-5); not shown that the proceedings to organize were begun by petition from the mission church for *BCO* 5-8 (1); not shown that the next meeting place was approved, only moved and seconded; minutes not signed by the clerk (*RAO* 9-14-7).

Adopted

34. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Southeast Alabama:**

a. Be approved without exception: None.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

October 23, 1984 —

- (1)Item 84-1-5-6: Appendices not attached as stated. Minutes not signed by clerk (*RAO* 9-14-7).

January 22, 1985 —

- (1)Item 85-1-3: Moderator not elected to a definite term. (*BCO* 10-3)
 (2)Item 1-12, 17: Oral reports must be at least summarized. (*RAO* 9-14-6e)
 (3)Item 85-1-15: Proposed *BCO* amendments voted on not identified.
 (4)Item 85-1-20: Sermon of candidate for ordination must be heard by the whole presbytery (*BCO* 21-4), but here the presbytery "divided" to simultaneously hear sermons by two men. No showing that Carlton had fulfilled or was exempt from the internship requirement (*BCO* 21-4). No quorum set for the ordination commission (*BCO* 15-2) and no chairman appointed (*BCO* 21-5).

This exception is to be forwarded to the Committee on Judicial Business for their answer to the following question to be given at the Fourteenth General Assembly. Question: Does *BCO* demand that every presbytery conduct an examination of every ordination/licensure candidate and/or transfer minister in every possible area on the floor in front of the entire presbytery; or, may presbyteries establish their own guidelines to conduct examinations, in part, by committees, commissions, and informally divided groups of presbytery delegates so long as the examinee is presented to the presbytery to determine its own will as to the extent of the examination?

- (5)Item 85-1-23: Meeting was not closed with prayer (*BCO* 10-5) App. A: Term "Rev." not to be used (*BCO* 7-3; *M12GA* 12-97, IV, 1(b))

March 19, 1985 —

- (1)Item 85-2-7: A teaching elder cannot "labor" in a recognizable fashion without having a call (*BCO* 8-5, -7) App. A: Call for meeting not dated so compliance with the ten day notice provision of *BCO* 13-11 not shown.

General Exception: No report on condition of religion (*BCO* 10-3). No Standing Rules attached (*RAO* 9-14-8e)

Adopted

35. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Southern Florida:**

a. Be approved without exception: None.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

April 17, 1984 —

- (1)Page 1: Term "Rev" not to be used (*BCO* 7-3; *M12GA* 12-97, IV, 1b).
 (2)Pages 1-2: All RE's should be shown either excused or unexcused (*RAO* 9-14-3g), and there are 16 churches lacking RE representatives but only one absence was considered.

- (3) Items 6 (c) (8): Ordination Commission: presbytery must approve a commission report, not just "receive" it, and the commission cannot "sustain" its own action (*BCO* 15-1); the commission minutes do not show that any one recited the proceedings of the presbytery, or addressed the congregation on the nature of the ordinance and solemnity of the occasion, as required by *BCO* 21-5; the charge made should be to the minister and whole congregation, not just the session (*BCO* 21-7).
- (4) Item 11: None of the four candidates were shown to have fulfilled the requirements of *BCO* 18-2.
- (5) Item 12 (B) (2): No quorum was set for the commission (*BCO* 15-2)
- (6) Item 16 (B) (1): No quorum set for the commission; no commission chairman appointed (*BCO* 21-5)
- (7) Item 16 (C) (1): No quorum set or chairman appointed for the commission.

July 17, 1984 —

- (1) Pages 1-2: All absent RE's must be shown excused or unexcused (*RAO* 9-14-3g).
- (2) Item 6 (C), (7), and (8): Commissions: The term "Rev." not to be used. (*BCO* 7-3; *MI2GA* 12-97, IV, 1b); commission reports must be approved by presbytery (*BCO* 15-1).
- (3) Item 6 (C) (6) and (7): Commission reports do not show that the ordination and installation services actually were conducted.
- (4) Item 6 (C) (8): Not shown that names of officer candidates had been submitted to presbytery 30 days in advance, or that the men had been instructed (*BCO* 5-9 1(1) and (2)), or that the congregation determined the number to be elected (*BCO* 5-9 (3)).
- (5) Item 8(A), 9(B), 10(B), 16(K) and (L): Referenced documents not attached.
- (6) Item 16(D): Presbytery cannot divide when ordination candidate's sermon is preached. (*BCO* 21-4)
This exception is to be forwarded to the Committee on Judicial Business for their answer to the following question to be given at the Fourteenth General Assembly. Question: Does *BCO* demand that every presbytery conduct an examination of every ordination/licensure candidate and/or transfer minister in every possible area on the floor in front of the entire presbytery; or, may presbyteries establish their own guidelines to conduct examinations, in part, by committees, commissions, and informally divided groups of presbytery delegates so long as the examinee is presented to the presbytery to determine its own will as to the extent of the examination?
- (7) Item 16(F): No showing that the educational and internship requirements of *BCO* 21-4 had been fulfilled, or that Mr. Kruntorad was asked about any changes in his views of the constitutional documents since licensure (*BCO* 21-4).
- (8) Item (L) and (N): No quorums set for commissions (*BCO* 15-2), nor chairman appointed (*BCO* 21-5)
- (9) Item 17 (E): Licentiates must be examined before presbytery in all areas, not just theology (*BCO* 19-2 (C)); not shown that the required written and oral sermons were presented (*BCO* 19-2 (D)).

October 6, 1984 —

- (1)Item 7 (B) (1): Report of Krontorad ordination commission does not reflect that the ordination actually occurred; the commission report should have been acted on by presbytery (*BCO* 15-1).
- (2)Item 13 (C): No showing whether the candidates met the requirements of *BCO* 18-2.
- (3)Item 13 (D): No indication candidates were examined as to views on church government, as required by *BCO* 19-2 (C); sermon should have been presented orally to presbytery (*BCO* 19-2 (D))
- (4)Item 13 (E): Cannot declare internship effective retroactively to a time when the man was not under care — *BCO* 19-7 states that the intern must be "closely supervised by the Presbytery throughout the trial period."

January 15, 1985 —

- (1)Item 6 (B) (5), 8 (A), 18 (B): Documents not attached as stated.
- (2)Item 6 (B) (6): Commission report had to be acted on by presbytery (*BCO* 15-1)
- (3)Item 9 (I) and 15 (K) (3): Not shown that Glassford, Schneider, or Rarig had fulfilled education and internship requirements, or were asked about any changes in views (*BCO* 21-4).
- (4)Item 15 (O) and 15(P) (2): Commissions have no quorums set (*BCO* 15-2), nor chairmen appointed (*BCO* 21-5).
- (5)Item 16(C): Internship cannot be effective retroactively (*BCO* 19-7).
- (6)Item 24 (A): The commission to act as the session for Grace Church was improperly appointed because a pastor plus one RE constitute a quorum for a session under *BCO* 12-1, and no other reason was given why the session was unable to act. *Adopted*

36. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Southwest**:

- a. Be approved without exception: June 19, 1984; September 27-28, 1984; January 24-25, 1985.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
January 26-27, 1984 —
 - (1)p. 84-5; par. 16 Motion made and seconded but not passed.
 - (2)p. 84-9; par. 270 "Change to call" not included
April 26-27, 1984 —
 - (1)p. 24K - No disposition of motion (last item)

General: No report of condition of progress of religion. (*BCO* 13-10)

Adopted

37. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Tennessee Valley**:

- a. Be approved without exception: None.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
October 23, 1984 —
 - (1)Use of unscriptural title "Rev." (*BCO* 7-3; *M12GA* 12-97, IV 1b)
 - (2)No indication TE Davis signed ministerial obligation (*BCO* 13-7)
 - (3)Unexcused TE and churches not indicated (*RAO* 9-14-3a)
- January 21, 1985 —
 - (1)Use of unscriptural title "Rev." (*BCO* 7-3; *M12GA* 12-97, IV 1b)
 - (2)Report of commission to install TE Davis does not indicate specific fulfillment of various items in *BCO* 21.

April 9, 1985 —

(1) The terms of the call are not recorded for TE Bowden or Cushman (*BCO* 21-1)

(2) No indication that TE Bowden and Cushman signed a ministerial obligation (*BCO* 13-7)

(3) Use of unscriptural "Rev." (*BCO* 7-3; *M12GA* 12-97, IV, 1b)

General: No reported condition of progress of religion (*BCO* 13-10)

Adopted

38. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Texas** (pre-division):

a. Be approved without exception: None.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

July 20-21, 1984

(1) Use of unscriptural title "Rev." *BCO* 7-3

(2) Visitors not named. (*RAO* 9-14-3f)

(3) Record of licensure of John Kuykendahl and Michael Groves not in accord with *BCO* 19: no written or oral sermon (*BCO* 19-2) nor is there record of declaration of licensure after the manner of *BCO* 19-4.

(4) Purpose of Mathews and Deal exams not stated (apparently for ordination).

(5) Sermon is to be preached to whole Presbytery, not part (*BCO* 21-4). No record of an approved thesis on theological topic nor of an approved exegesis paper (*BCO* 21-4).

(6) No record of quorum being set for the ordination commission (*BCO* 15-2), nor of the presiding officer being appointed (*BCO* 21-5).

October 26-27, 1984

(1) Unscriptural title "Rev." used (*BCO* 7-3)

(2) No record of approval of July 20-21 Minutes.

(3) Purpose of exam of John Maphet not stated (apparently for licensure). No record of declaration of licensure (*BCO* 19-4). No record of sermon preached (*BCO* 19-2).

(4) The purpose of the exam of B. Fitzhenry is not stated. No record of the fulfillment of licensure requirements, or of exam on English Bible, or an approved theological paper, or of sermon being preached (*BCO* 21-4)

(5) Church History cannot be added to listed exam topics for ordination (*M12GA* 12-97, III, A, 8B). Regarding report of TE Hinkson, it is not indicated what committee he is reporting for, nor that the report is made part of the Minutes. Further, there is not sufficient information recorded to identify what action the presbytery took.

(6) MTW Report, is not shown to have been approved.

(7) No quorum set (*BCO* 15-2), nor Presiding Officer appointed for Robertstad Commission (*BCO* 21-5).

(8) Reports and papers have not been numbered as part of Minutes and therefore it cannot be determined that they are in fact part of the Minutes.

(9) No report on the condition and progress of religion (*BCO* 13-10).

Adopted

39. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Warrior**:

a. Be approved without exception: April 17, 1984; July 24, 1984; October 16, 1984; January 15, 1985.

b. Be approved with the exceptions stated: Called meetings of May 29, 1984, August 21, 1984, September 6, 1984, September 25, 1984.

- (1) Call is to be printed verbatim, including date sent out (*RAO* 9-14-4b)
- (2) Need to specify churches from which those requesting called meetings come (*BCO* 13-10)

General: Did not receive "Report on Progress" (*BCO* 13-10) *Adopted*

40. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Western Carolinas**:

- a. Be approved without exception: None
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:

January 24, 1984 —

- (1) p. 5 No quorum set for a commission (*BCO* 15-2)
- (2) p. 7 Item C-Calls to labor outside bounds of Presbytery are not recorded. Compliance with *BCO* 8-7, 13-2 cannot be assessed.

April 28, 1984 —

- (1) p. 18-2 A candidate examined by a commission contrary to *BCO* 19-2c, 15-2.
- (2) p. 21-5 Manual amended with no indication that a sufficient majority was met (2-4 of Manual).
- (3) p. 21-5 Item 5-Stated Clerk authorized "to make necessary corrections" in 1983 minutes instead of the presbytery acting on corrections.
- (4) p. 29 Member appointed to a commission without Presbytery action (*BCO* 15-2)
- (5) p. 30 Improper sequence of service of ordination (*BCO* 21-3).
- (6) p. 30 Ordination recorded as "by extending of the right hand of fellowship", with no reference of prayer and laying on of hands (*BCO* 21-7).

July 27, 1984 —

- (1) p. 40 Minister received with no mention of his dismissal or pending dismissal from other presbytery (*BCO* 13-2, 20-9)

August 18, 1984 —

- (1) p. 4613 A report as a whole received as *information* even though action was taken.

November 13, 1984 —

- (1) p. 64 Failure to take notice of an action regarding ministers laboring outside of bounds not reporting to Presbytery.
- (2) p. 71 One of many improper uses of title "Reverend" (*BCO* 7-3).

February 19, 1985 —

- (1) Changes of calls only received as information and not approved. Call is contract of three parties: man, church and Presbytery. (See *Minutes* of the Eleventh General Assembly, p. 101, Item 55)
- (2) p. 2, Item 1-Blanket approved of "all prior actions" makes it impossible to determine compliance with *RAO* 9-13-36.

Adopted

41. That the minutes of the Presbytery of **Westminster**:

- a. Be approved without exception: July 21, 1984; October 20, 1984, April 21, 1985.
- b. Be approved with the exceptions stated:
January 19, 1985: none specific.

General Exception: "condition and progress of religion within Presbytery Bounds" not reported (*BCO* 13-10). *Adopted*

- B. A Report on Exceptions Taken by Previous General Assemblies and Presbytery Responses; and Recommendations Concerning Items Forwarded to the Committee
1. Recommend that the General Assembly approve the following Presbyteries' responses to the exceptions taken by the Twelfth General Assembly (and prior Assemblies where not previously dealt with):
Calvary; Central Florida; Central Georgia; Delmarva; Evangel; Great Lakes; Gulf Coast; Louisiana; Oklahoma; Pacific; Philadelphia; Siouxlands; Southwest; Warrior; Westminster. *Adopted*
 2. Recommend that the General Assembly approve the responses of the following presbyteries with the exceptions stated, or with the special notations set out:
 - a. **Central Carolina:** That the response to the exception taken by the Twelfth General Assembly with respect to the inappropriateness of the presbytery's response to a protest (*M12GA*, 12-97, III, B, 4b) be answered by the General Assembly's action on Recommendation 22 of the Committee on Judicial Business (13-45, III, 22, p. 105).
 - b. **Eastern Canada:** That the response to the exception taken by the Twelfth General Assembly concerning scruples to *WCF* XXVII (4) be answered by reference to the General Assembly's action on Overture 31 from Eastern Canada Presbytery (p. 134).
 - c. **Eastern Carolina:** That the Presbytery has failed to remedy the exception stated at *M12GA* 12-97, III, A, 9b regarding a congregation which was unwilling to remove a requirement for church office which has been struck down by the General Assembly.
 - d. **Grace:** The response to the exception stated at *M12GA* 12-97, III, A, 11b (2) is deemed inadequate to explain the Presbytery's position, so a further response, stating more completely whether the beliefs of the man received were as alleged, is necessary.
 - e. **Illiana:** That the response to *M12GA* 12-97, III, A, 14b be approved without exception, but with the following pastoral notation — "The General Assembly wishes not to prolong a very painful episode, so the response to the exception noted at *M12GA* 12-97, III, A, 14b is approved. However, we are deeply concerned over what we perceive to be a rather slight censure administered to the offender in this discipline case. We wish to remind the Presbytery of the gravity of the sins committed by the offender, and entreat the Presbytery to address any similar future cases bearing in mind *BCO* 27-3, 34-2, 34-8, and 37-7."
 - f. **Missouri:** That the correspondence conducted with the Review and Control Committee chairman is an insufficient response to the exceptions noted at *M12GA* 12-97, III, A, 33b, and that the Presbytery must acknowledge receipt of the exceptions and remedial steps taken.
 - g. **Northeast:** Response to *M12GA* 12-97, III, A, 22b on failure to enter a dissent is unacceptable; *BCO* 45-1 permits dissent to any judgment deemed "mischievous or erroneous", whether or not a judicial case is involved.
That this exception be referred to the Committee on Judicial Business asking that they draft a proposed change to *BCO* 45-1, 3, 4 to clarify the issue of acceptable dissents.
 - h. **North Georgia:** No action has been taken to remedy the exceptions found by the Eleventh General Assembly, nor was there any response provided to the exception noted at *M12GA* 12-97, III, A, 23 b (3), regarding establishment of a 3/4 vote to waive ordination requirements.

- i. **Pacific Northwest:** No responses were made to the exceptions noted by the Eleventh General Assembly.
 - j. **Southern Florida:** No responses were made to the exceptions noted by the Eleventh General Assembly.
 - k. **Tennessee Valley:** No responses were provided to the exceptions noted at *M12GA* 12-97, III, 1, 34 b. *Adopted*
3. Recommend that the General Assembly cite the following Presbyteries for single failures to respond to exceptions noted against them (*BCO* 40-1), that they may respond by the next General Assembly:
- a. New River — exceptions noted at *M12GA* 12-97, III, A, 21 b.
 - b. Northern Illinois — exceptions noted by the Eleventh General Assembly. *Adopted*
4. Recommend that the General Assembly cite the following Presbyteries for multiple failures either to submit minutes or to respond to exceptions found by previous General Assemblies, and instruct those Presbyteries as follows:
- a. That the Presbyteries cited shall forward to the Committee on Judicial Business their unsubmitted minutes and their responses to the exceptions cited by the Eleventh, Twelfth, and Thirteenth General Assemblies *prior to January 1, 1986* for its recommendation to the Fourteenth General Assembly. The Committee on Judicial Business will examine the minutes or responses at its next stated meeting. Only if the Committee on Judicial Business recommendation is that the General Assembly find the minutes or responses substantially acceptable shall the following citation to appear to be voided.
 - b. That any Presbytery which fails to respond in accordance with Instruction (a) be cited to appear to show what it has done and to show cause why they should not be dissolved as presbyteries of the PCA. This hearing, if forthcoming, shall be docketed as a special order in the opening session of the Fourteenth General Assembly.
- (**Grounds:** It is both the right and the duty of the General Assembly to review the records of the presbyteries [*BCO* 40-1]. This authority to conduct review is coupled with a right to control; when serious irregularities are discovered, the General Assembly may “require [their] review and correction” by the presbytery [*BCO* 40-3]. Presbyteries are in fact required both to rectify the exceptions noted in their minutes and to report back to the following assembly [*RAO* 9-13-6]. Failure to rectify the irregularities pointed out by the Assembly amounts to contumacy against the Assembly, and lower courts are subject to discipline and censure in the same way as are individuals [*BCO* 40-6]. The exclusion of a presbytery which has repeatedly failed to submit its records or acted to rectify them is analogous to the suspension without further process of an individual who has repeatedly failed to respond to citations to appear before a church court [*BCO* 33-2]. The exclusion sanction proposed accords with historical precedent. In the past neglect of exceptions taken to minutes was deemed to be “disorderly” conduct. Action of the 1848 General Assembly described in *Baird’s Digest of General Assembly Actions* [1856] at p. 120. A synod was censured for its failure to correct errors previously censured by the General Assembly [1792 Assembly, found in *Baird’s* at pp. 122-123]. A presbytery refusing to surrender its records was found disorderly and dissolved [1836 Assembly, found in *Baird’s* at p. 696].)

The presbyteries subject to this recommendation are the following:

- a. **Korean Eastern** (no minutes submitted to the Twelfth or Thirteenth General Assemblies). (Korean language minutes are being translated.)
- b. **North Texas** (having reviewed the final minutes of the undivided Texas Presbytery, North Texas has indicated itself to be the successor presbytery; Texas Presbytery gave no responses to exceptions noted by the Eleventh and Twelfth General Assemblies).

Adopted

TE Rodney King was granted permission to abstain from voting on III.B.4, and TE T. Calhoun Boroughs requested that his negative vote be recorded.

5. Recommend that the General Assembly *commend* Western Carolinas Presbytery for the excellent report submitted by it concerning "the condition and progress of religion within its bounds", a requirement of *BCO* 13-10 which remains almost universally ignored despite the reminder of it given at *M12GA* 12-97, IV, 1a. *Adopted*
6. Re: A letter dated February 20, 1985, complaining against certain actions of the Presbytery of Eastern Canada and the Session of Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church, Halifax, Nova Scotia. Recommend:
 - a. That the portion of the letter concerning the Presbytery's erroneous action in summarily suspending without process the two signers of the letter (Ferenc Stefani and Robert Oderkirk) be considered rendered moot by the Presbytery's action at its meeting of February 21-23, 1985, acknowledging its error and removing the suspension.
 - b. That the portion of the letter concerning the alleged refusal of the Grace Church Session to allow the signers' resignation be answered by reference to *BCO* 40-4 and 40-5; the Presbytery is the proper court in which to lodge complaint about the action of a Session. *Adopted*
7. Re: Letter from TE Gerald Malkus indicating disagreement with the practice of changes in pastoral calls being dealt with publicly. Recommend that the letter be rejected as not a proper communication to the General Assembly: it does not fit within the *BCO* requirements for references, appeals, complaints, dissents, or protests, and does not indicate that existence of an "important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings" by any court warranting notice under *BCO* Chapter 40.
8. Re: Overture 15 from the Presbytery of Missouri (13-3B, p. 53). Recommend that the Overture be answered in the negative.

Grounds:

1. The *Book of Church Order* clearly requires that Ruling and Teaching Elders be diligent in their duties, including attendance at meetings of courts (*BCO* 12-5, 21-5 (5), 24-5 (4)), without distinction as to stated or non-stated meetings.
2. The Presbytery is placed under a special duty to insure that the ministers constituting it are diligent in fulfilling their responsibilities (*BCO* 13-9, 34-10, which is not matched by a similar duty laid on the General Assembly).
3. The sheer bulk of, and constant changes in, General Assembly membership is an adequate rationale for simplifying its record-keeping in a manner not necessary for a presbytery. *Adopted*

IV. A Report of General Recommendations to the Assembly

1. The Committee recommends that the General Assembly advise the presbyteries that the following errors or omissions, which amount to exceptions, have appeared so generally in the minutes throughout the denomination that to name

them as exceptions to the minutes of particular presbyteries would be unfair, but that they will be treated as exceptions by the Review and Control Committee in the future:

- a. Inasmuch as both Teaching and Ruling Elders vow at ordination to be diligent in the exercise of the duties of the offices to which they are called (*BCO* 21-5 [7] and 24-5 [4]); and it is the responsibility of presbyteries to require their members to be diligent, and to inquire into and censure delinquencies (*BCO* 13-9 and 34-10); and the sessions within each presbytery are charged with appointing diligent representatives to the higher court (*BCO* 12-5); therefore, presbyteries must take appropriate steps to deal with repetitive absences of either individual Teaching Elders or Ruling Elder representatives of specific churches.
- b. The minutes of each presbytery submitted for review must include a copy of the Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes and a copy of the report received from the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly concerning the minutes reviewed by the Assembly (*RAO* 9-14-10). *Adopted*
2. The Committee, having taken note of the exceptions found in the minutes submitted for the past two years, recommends that the General Assembly advise the presbyteries that the following are repetitive problem areas, to which particular attention should be paid in order that proper procedures may be employed.
 - a. The use of commissions, especially for ordinations;
 - b. Examinations (all varieties);
 - c. Establishment of quorums and of the necessary number of votes where special majorities (i.e. 2/3, 3/4, etc.) are required;
 - d. Failure to attach documents mentioned in the minutes. *Adopted*
3. The Committee was severely handicapped in carrying out its work because of the failure of presbyteries to send representatives, thereby drastically increasing the workload of those who did attend. The Committee recommends that the General Assembly rebuke the following presbyteries for having failed to provide Committee members for two successive years: Eastern Carolinas, Great Lakes, Illiana, James River, Korean Eastern, Korean Southwest, Northern Illinois, Siouxlands, Texas (North Texas). *Adopted*
4. The Committee was further hindered in two other ways. First, some men who were appointed but determined that they could not attend the Assembly failed to submit reports on minutes assigned to them, thereby forcing the Committee to read the minutes during the Assembly. Second, some men named as Committee members were also named as members of Committees of Commissioners, creating situations where the men were supposed to be in two places at the same time. The Committee recommends that the General Assembly express its strong disapproval of both practices, and encourage both presbyteries and designated representatives to fulfill their responsibilities to cooperate with the Committee. *Adopted*

The report was **received** as a whole, noting that the list of members should read "Committee Members" instead of "Commissioners".

The following amendment to the whole failed, but TE's Bruce Howe and David Dively requested their affirmative votes be recorded.

Whereas, the Assembly has noted in III.A.1.b. (p. 142) that the actions of Ascension Presbytery fail to comply with the direction of the General Assembly; and

Whereas, this non-compliance deals with a judicial decision of the 11th and 12th General Assemblies; and

Whereas, BCO 3-6 reads, "The exercise of ecclesiastical power, whether joint or several, has the divine sanction when in conformity with the statutes enacted by Christ, the Lawgiver, and when put forth by courts or by officers appointed thereunto in His Word."; and

Whereas, the Church of Jesus Christ has been divided both on the Presbytery and General Assembly levels due to this lack of compliance to the General Assembly's judicial decision;

Be it resolved that the 13th General Assembly strongly urge the Ascension Presbytery to comply with the directions of the 12th General Assembly, and that if such compliance is not demonstrated by Ascension Presbytery to the satisfaction of the Committee on Judicial Business, prior to January 1, 1986, the procedure listed in III. B. 4. b. (p. 162) be carried out concerning Ascension Presbytery, except that Committee on Review and Control should be replaced with Committee on Judicial Business.

Roll of Committee Members present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia

Covenant
Grace
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
North Georgia
Oklahoma
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Southwest
Western Carolinas
Westminster

Committee Member

RE Jack Miller
TE David Frierson
TE Stephen Stout
TE Carlton Heil
TE Roland S. Barnes, Secretary &
1986 Chairman-elect
TE Gary Clowers (Alternate)
TE Don Hendricks
RE Joseph Bowden
RE Paul Barker
TE Donald Mountan
TE Craig Weaver
RE Richard Herbert
TE James Hope
RE Bruce Ferg, Chairman
RE David Pryde
RE John G. Thompson

(Clerk's Note: Recommendations III, A, 26-41, III, B, 1-8 and IV, 1-4 were handled in 13-79, p. 165. They are included here for easier reference.)

13-77 Recess.

The Assembly recessed with prayer by RE Bruce Ferg at 12:10 p.m.

MINUTES — FRIDAY AFTERNOON

June 21, 1985

Thirteenth Session

13-78 Reconvening.

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of "Thou Art Coming, O My Savior" and prayer led by RE Bruce Ferg.

13-79 Review and Control of Presbyteries Committee.

Mr. Ferg continued the report of the Committee, and recommendations III, A, 26-41; III, B, 1-8 and IV, 1-4 were handled at this time. See 13-76, p. 154 for the entire report.

13-80 Committee on Thanks.

TE D. Charles Frost, Jr., led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

"Our help is in the name of the Lord who made the heavens and the earth" (Psalm 124:8). The Committee on Thanks expresses on behalf of the Thirteenth General

Assembly its unbounded gratitude to Almighty God, our Ruler, Redeemer and Sanctifier for his manifold providences and mercies throughout the time of our gathering and meeting in St. Louis, Missouri. He has enabled us to "sow in tears" and "reap with songs of joy" (Psalm 126:5). In the work of the committees we believe he has done exceeding abundantly above all we have asked or thought according to his power that is at work in us (Ephesians 3:20).

The Committee on Thanks invites the commissioners of the Thirteenth General Assembly to join in expressing our gratitude to the entire staff of Henry VIII Inn and Lodge for every courtesy and service offered; to RE Ben Edwards, Chairman of the Local Arrangements Committee of Missouri Presbytery and TE Michael Preg, Vice-Chairman of the Local Arrangements Committee of Missouri Presbytery, and all those who assisted them from the churches of the Presbytery; to TE Paul Kooistra, new President of Covenant Seminary, and the Seminary's entire staff and faculty for their ministries to the commissioners; and to TE Robert G. Rayburn for leading the service of induction for TE Paul D. Kooistra as third President of Covenant Theological Seminary and to all those who represented other educational institutions of this induction; and to our Moderator RE Richard Chewing for his boundless courtesy, elimination of red tape and mercies in preventing our self destruction on the shoals of *Robert's Rules of Order*; and to the former moderators TE Paul Settle, RE William E. Joseph, Jr., and RE Jack Williamson, who assisted in moderating the sessions of General Assembly with great patience and courtesy; and to the parliamentarians RE Jack Williamson, TE [REDACTED] and TE Paul Gilchrist; and to the Stated Clerk TE Morton H. Smith for his steady and wise guidance; to Permanent Committees for their faithfulness; and to the Committees of Commissioners who expedited so much and persevered to all hours; and to the Recording Clerks, TE Frank Moser and TE Larry Ball; and to the timekeeper, RE Walter Lastovica; and to RE Ed Nalley for taping the Assembly; and to the floor clerks under the supervision of TE Frank E. Smith; and to RE Paul Ingram, student of Covenant Seminary who has selflessly superintended the manifold printing operations of the General Assembly; and TE Larry Roff for his inspiring ministry at the organ; and to Steve and Cathy Lawton and the Covenant Singers; and to TE Kennedy Smartt, TE Charles Dunahoo and all who assisted them in the pre-Assembly Evangelism Conference.

Our gratitude is extended, finally, to those other groups and individuals who contributed in ways too numerous to catalog in the preparations for and the carrying out of the operations of the Thirteenth General Assembly.

This General Assembly further prays that its humble efforts this week of June 17-21 may redound to the glory of God the Father "in the church and in Christ throughout all generations for ever and ever. Amen" (Ephesians 3:21).

Respectfully submitted,
TE Gary Aitken, Chairman
TE Doug Murphy
RE Bill Shirey

Adopted

An amendment to add the word "evangelical" before the word "educational" was lost, and TE Frank J. Smith requested his affirmative vote be recorded.

13-81 Reading of Minutes.

The reading of the minutes was committed to the stated clerk to make any added corrections necessary.

13-82 Adjournment.

There being no further business to come before the court, the Assembly voted to adjourn. Moderator Chewning declared the court adjourned, to meet again in Philadelphia, PA, June 23-27, 1986. Following singing of Psalm 133, TE E. Crowell Cooley pronounced the apostolic benediction at 3:13 p.m.

13-83 Excuses from Part of the Assembly

The following commissioners filed excuses for absence from a portion of the Assembly as indicated:

Wednesday, June 19, 1985

9:00 a.m.	Thomas G. Kay, Jr.	
12:00 a.m.	John Holmes	Kennedy Smartt
	G. O. Runnels	

Thursday, June 20, 1985

a.m.	Loren V. Watson	
8:00 a.m.	Jon Maas	James Powell
8:30 a.m.	Henry S. Thigpen	
9:00 a.m.	Frank P. Crane	
10:00 a.m.	Thomas Savage	
11:30 a.m.	Robert A. Wildeman, Sr.	
1:00 p.m.	Robert Fiol	
1:50 p.m.	Erwin Morrison	Julien Murray
2:00 p.m.	Julian Davis	
	James Archie Moore	
2:30 p.m.	James Lehan	Thomas McClelland
	Jeffrey Rakes	
3:00 p.m.	Stephen Stout	
3:30 p.m.	Larry B. Carpenter	Dewey D. Murphy
4:30 p.m.	Edmund P. Clowney	
5:00 p.m.	Charles DeBardeleben	J. T. Debardeleben
	E. J. Dunn	Clyde Godwin
	John Hoogstrate	Henry Lewis Smith
7:00 p.m.	Dennis K. Keith	John C. Pickett
8:00 p.m.	Rodney Culbertson	
9:00 p.m.	Pablo E. Perez	
	Bradford E. Allison	Christopher P. Bennett
	Reuben J. Wallace	
	Charles B. Holliday III	

Friday, June 21, 1985

a.m.	R. J. Anderson	Jon Crow
	William Douglas	Jerry Hackler
	Randy Kimbrough	Howard Lane
	Ronald Lively	Douglas Mark
	Bruce Mawhinney	Charles Morrison
	Thomas E. Nicholas	H. Andrew Silman
	W. F. Thuston	Jeff Weir
	Joe A. Wolfe	
5:00 a.m.	Elmer Rouse	

7:00 a.m.	John W. Robertson	
8:00 a.m.	Walter C. Anderson	David Esty
	David Frierson	Bill Iverson
	William Killey	Joseph Mullen
	John Ramisey	Paul G. Settle
	Brian Tweedie	
9:00 a.m.	David Alexander	Steven Bradford
	Ralph Davis	Bruce R. Fiol
	Rupert Greene	Lewis Harrison
	John Kinser	George Mitchell
	James E. Mitchell	Daniel Pruitt
	Paul W. Taylor	Robert N. Taylor
	Brister Ware	
9:30 a.m.	C. Al Lutz	John Neville
	David Pryde	
9:45 a.m.	Jim Urish	
10:00 a.m.	Robert Byrne	J. C. Easterling
	Randy Kimbrough	Joseph B. Lennon
	Robert A. McPherson	Jack Ottinger
	Robert Swierzb	
10:30 a.m.	John D'Arezzo	William Harrell
	Vernon Holstad	Warner Sells
	Stephen Smallman	Earl Sykes
11:00 a.m.	R. C. De Loach	Benedict Konopa
	William R. Voorhis	
11:30 a.m.	Joe C. Gardner	D. J. MacNair
	Harry Morris, Sr.	
noon	Arthur M. Allen	James Banks
	Robert E. Baxter	Mark Dalbey
	William Dever	Timothy Diehl
	Richard Ferguson	Michael Frazier
	Thomas M. Gregory	Terry Gyger
	Guenther Haas	Howard Hansen
	James Hatch	Walter Hatterack
	N. B. Hughes	Jack Jeter
	David Harrell	Joseph Harrell
	Harold O. Kelley	Jerry Maguire
	W. Sam Martin	William Mason
	Kenneth Meals	Ken Melton
	Robert Nauman	Robert B. Needham
	Douglas Patton	Ronald Parrish
	Virgil B. Roberts	L. J. Roberts
	David Rulond	Petros Roukas
	Ray Sanders	Alden Ryan
	O. H. Smith III	David Sinclair
	Tom Stein	William H. Smith
	Douglas B. Tilley	Phil Stogner
	David Trimmier	Terry Traylor
	Robert S. Williamson	

12:15 p.m.	Dale Johnson William C. Traub	Lloyd Pucketts
12:30 p.m.	Ronald Brady	John Ropp, Jr.
12:45 p.m.	R. Allen Hatch	
1:30 p.m.	Alan McCall Roger Slaikeu	Joseph Pipa
2:00 p.m.	Mark L. Lowrey, Jr.	Reece B. White
2:30 p.m.	Terry Johnson	Danny C. Levi
3:00 p.m.	Stephen Baker	J. Render Caines
	Donald Clements	Daniel Gilchrist IV
	Robert Lueking	Hadley Mitchell
	Donald F. Starn	
	William H. Albany	Robert J. Bailey
	George B. Brengle	Warren Gardner
	Samuel S. Cappel	Nelson Kennedy
	James A. Jones	L. Craig Wilkes
	Mal Parsons	
	Lawrence Payne	

PART III

APPENDICES

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees as originally submitted to the General Assembly, except where the text may have been amended by the Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees, and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the Reports of the Committee of Commissioners for each of the respective committees to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets as approved by the Assembly are found in Appendix C, p. 192.

APPENDIX A

REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

INTRODUCTION

The Stated Clerk is completing his twelfth year of service to the Church. He expresses appreciation to the Church for allowing him to serve it in this capacity since its founding.

A. Duties of the Clerk Reviewed

In addition to the regular duties of the Office, your Stated Clerk serves as an Ex-Officio member of the Interchurch Relations Committee. He has been sitting, as his custom has been since the beginning of the life of the Church, with the Judicial Business Committee. He also sits as an advisory member of the Committee on Administration.

B. Additional Activities

Beyond these duties, the Clerk has served as Secretary of NAPARC for several years. This involves one annual meeting, and the preparation of the Minutes for that meeting. The PCA is reimbursed by NAPARC for the use of its facilities in this connection.

In accord with his call to the Office, the Clerk exercises his gifts in ministering the Word to one of the small churches in North Georgia Presbytery. He has been licensed to do this by the Presbytery, since his membership remains in Western Carolinas Presbytery.

He has sought to be a faithful presbyter by attending all of the meetings of his Presbytery.

He also has served as a guest lecturer for Covenant Seminary, having conducted a course on the Holy Spirit during the Fall term. He also taught a two week inter-term Old Testament survey course in January.

In connection with a young adult Sunday School class he has been teaching at the church he is supplying, he is writing a commentary on the Harmony of Standards, which he desires eventually to publish.

C. Relocation

Accepting the action of the Twelfth Assembly calling for the consolidation of the offices, the Stated Clerk's Office was moved during the first week of January to the Executive Square Park on Memorial Drive, Decatur, GA. This move was accomplished with a minimum of time lost, though it resulted in the loss of one staff member. It took about two months to find a replacement.

On April 4 there was a fire in the office. Happily it was contained in the restroom area, and no records or equipment were lost. It did result in a month of operation in overcrowded conditions, just at the time when the *Minutes*, the *Yearbook* and the *Handbook* were in final preparation. The Stated Clerk wishes to record with Assembly his personal appreciation to all of his staff who worked through this time without complaint, meeting all of the deadlines. Without such a loyal and hard-working staff, the work could easily have fallen behind. The staff are: Mrs. Jane Brooks, Miss Cathy Ellis, Mrs. Kim Monroe, Mrs. Lois Smith, and Miss Rebekka Strom.

D. Report on the Minutes

As in the case of last year, effort was made to use a data transfer method for typesetting to save both money and time in producing the General Assembly *Minutes*. Because of the size of our *Minutes* and also the involved nature, the typesetter was not able to produce the materials as quickly as promised, the result was again a Spring date instead of Fall for the publishing of the *Minutes*. Efforts are being made to produce next year's *Minutes* earlier.

In this connection, the Clerk wants to note that the sales of last year's *Minutes* were quite low. Every church and every teaching elder in the denomination should purchase the *Minutes* annually. The *Minutes* are the record of the actions of the assembly which affect every congregation and all of the members of the Church.

E. The Archives

As approved by the last General Assembly, the Archives for the denomination have been established and temporarily located in the Buswell Library Building on the campus of Covenant Theological Seminary. An acting Director, Mr. Randy McGuire, has been employed to get the archives established. His report will appear in the *Supplement to the Handbook*.

The Women in the Church Love Gift this year has been designated for this purpose. On-going financing will have to be developed.

SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REPORT OF THE ARCHIVES TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The 1984 General Assembly, in response to an urgent request from the Stated Clerk "to provide for a proper archives for the Church", voted in favor of establishing a permanent denominational archives, to be located temporarily on the campus of Covenant Theological Seminary until a permanent facility could be established. A preliminary records management policy was adopted which defined in detail the disposition of all records generated by Assembly Committees and Agencies, and the Stated Clerk received permission to hire an archivist to begin accessioning and cataloging the records of the Church.

Dr. Joseph Hall, director of the J. Oliver Buswell, Jr. Library at Covenant Seminary, graciously arranged for the archives room on the lower floor of the library to be used for storage of the PCA Archives and provided 80 square feet of the reading room space for the use of archives patrons. Dr. George W. Knight III, Professor at Covenant Seminary, kindly gave up his office space next to the storage room to provide for an archives office.

On January 2, 1985, the archives were officially established. The Stated Clerk hired Mr. Randy R. McGuire as acting director of archives and Mrs. Leona M. Steele as part-time secretary. Good used furnishings for the archives office were donated by McCarthy Brothers Construction Company of St. Louis. \$5,000 worth of library shelving was purchased from a local distributor to provide 500 feet of shelf space for our records. Covenant Seminary student Scott MacNaughton was hired to erect the shelving at less than half the cost of the distributor.

As a result of the 1984 Joining and Receiving, the PCA inherited approximately 100 cubic feet of records from the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (RPCES). The Rev. Albert F. Moginot, Jr. of St. Louis, was archivist of the RPCES until 1982. When the PCA archives began operation in January, Mr. Moginot turned over custody of those records to the present archivist.

In March, after meeting with the Committee on Administration, Mr. McGuire visited the denominational offices in Atlanta and conducted a preliminary survey of current and non-current records presently held by the various offices. After surveying the records, a U-Haul truck was rented, and approximately 300 cubic feet (4½ tons) of records were transported to the archives in St. Louis. Offices transferring their records were the Stated Clerk, COA, MNA, CEP and the PCA Foundation. These included mainly non-current records generated by these offices between 1973 and 1981.

Archival processing of these records was begun immediately upon return to St. Louis. It will perhaps be illuminating to briefly describe the processing procedures for all collections received by the archives:

1. Contents are removed from shipping cartons and placed in acid-free cartons.
2. The papers are systematically sorted through to remove fasteners, envelopes, duplicates and superfluous materials.
3. Documents are straightened, pressed, mended, cleaned and deacidified, as necessary.
4. The original order of the collection is maintained as much as possible, but some organization of materials into chronological, alphabetical or topical order is occasionally required.
5. Items are transferred from original file folders into acid-free folders, which helps to slow the rate of document deterioration.
6. Folders are labeled with catalog numbers and clear titles describing their contents.
7. A complete inventory listing the titles of each folder in each carton is compiled. One copy of the inventory is sent to the office or agency originating the record to provide future reference to their collection. A second copy is maintained in the archives reading room for the use of patrons. A final copy is maintained by the archivist for administrative use.
8. Catalog cards are created for each folder in the collection and filed in alphabetical subject order in the card catalog, which is provided for patron use, in the reading room.
9. Finally, notice of the newly processed collection is announced to the church membership and the general public by means of various church and archive-related publications.

As may be deduced from the foregoing description, the processing and maintenance of archival records is a time-consuming operation, but the outcome is extremely satisfying and valuable to the Church. It has been estimated by the Society of American Archivists that it takes approximately twenty-five hours for a trained worker to process one cubic foot of material. The average cost for such an operation is approximately \$118 per cubic foot. The archives has about 400 cubic feet of unprocessed records in storage and expects to receive from private donors and Church agencies at least 100-150 cubic feet of materials per year. This translates into thousands of hours of processing and tens of thousands of dollars in expense. This major investment of time and money may cause some to consider the archives an unnecessary frill. This is hardly the case, however. In today's fast-paced world, the ability to maintain accurate, accessible records is not a luxury. It is an absolute

necessity! It is good stewardship of our time and of the Lord's resources. We would be remiss in our obligations as stewards of God's blessings if we were to neglect to preserve for future generations a record of the Lord's work among us.

The PCA archives is a repository of all types of written and spoken records of our own denomination and of those former denominations which we may claim as our heritage (RPCES, EPC, BPC, RPCGS, PCUS and others). We have extensive local church holdings, documenting phases of the history of nearly every church in the PCA. Furthermore, the personal papers of many men and women who have contributed significantly to the life and work of the church are either on deposit or in the process of being transferred to the archives. These include the papers of such notables as J. Oliver Buswell, Peter Stam, G. Aiken Taylor, Rev. and Mrs. James McAlpine, Max Belz and others.

We are also involved in an extensive oral history program designed to record the memoirs of individuals who have contributed significantly to the history of our church. Mrs. Georgia Settle of Greenville, South Carolina, has been interviewing key people involved in the formation of the PCA and others who were active in the RPCES. The archives is planning a project to interview the founders, and former and present trustees, staff, faculty and students of Covenant Seminary. Oral interviews are normally duplicated, transcribed and catalogued for further research and for use in multi-media presentations.

In order to carry on this extensive work of the archives, it is necessary to have trained workers. Covenant Theological Seminary has proved to be an excellent source of knowledgeable, enthusiastic student help. In our 1985-86 budget we have requested \$7,500 to employ five part-time workers throughout the year. We hope to secure further funding in the future that will enable us to employ at least ten work-study students per year.

In addition to student assistants, we have a volunteer program whereby interested members of the community can participate in this work with us. Mrs. Florence Graham, retired elementary teacher, puts in twelve to fourteen hours per week assisting with the organization and cataloging of our periodicals and with the processing of the COA papers. D. Allen Calhoun, son of Covenant Seminary professor David Calhoun, has assisted us with processing of the 1984 local church records. Dr. Douglas Herman, Assistant Professor of History at Missouri Baptist College, St. Louis, has volunteered to process and evaluate the J. Oliver Buswell papers during the summer months. Dr. Herman hopes to publish some articles in the near future based upon the Buswell papers. Other volunteers are being sought to assist in this fascinating work of documenting our church's history.

Though the archives were mandated by the 1984 General Assembly, no funds were budgeted for its operation during 1984-85. The COA has advanced funds for the initial set-up of the archives, against expected income from the 1984 WIC Love Offering. The Stated Clerk has recently written to all PCA ministers and clerks of session, requesting financial assistance in the way of one-time contributions to help with set-up costs and also to consider putting the archives in their regular annual budgets to help meet future operational costs. If every communicant member of the PCA were to contribute 30 cents per year to the operation of the archives, the majority of the costs would be met.

Respectfully submitted,
Randy R. McGuire
Acting Director
PCA Archives
May 24, 1985

APPENDIX B

MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

AUGUST 28, 1984

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a regular meeting on August 28, 1984, at the Howard Johnson's Airport Inn in Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was convened by the Chairman RE Bill Joseph, at 4:40 p.m. and opened in prayer by RE Steve Fox. A quorum was present.

The following members and guests were present:

Members

RE Pete Austin, Tennessee Valley
RE Wilson Barbee, Central Carolina
RE John Clark, Central Georgia
RE Steve Fox, Evangel
RE Bill Joseph, Evangel
RE Charles LeSuer, Ascension
RE Bob Liken, Philadelphia
RE Charles Lowry, Westminster

TE Frank Barker, Evangel
TE Bill Fox, Gulf Coast
TE Marvin Harris, Warrior
TE Don Hoke, Tennessee Valley
TE John Hoogstrate, Pacific NW
TE Don Munson, Western Carolinas
TE Joey Pipa, Texas
TE Bob Reymond, Illiana

Advisory Members

Phil Clark, MNA Coordinator
Rodney King, Judicial Business

Jim Hughes, IAR Director
Paul McKaughan, MTW Coordinator

Staff

Earl Witmer, COA Coordinator
Morton Smith, Stated Clerk
Jim Ostenson, COA

John Jergusson, COA
Kelly Nottingham, COA
Jack & Bette Spears, GA Rep.

Guests

Tom Leopard, IAR Chairman
Carl Wilhelm, MTW

Arthur Matthews, MESSENGER

Moved and duly passed to approve the minutes of the June 18, 1984 meeting.

Moved and duly passed to approve the following:

1. That the Board of Directors of the PCA authorize the MNA Committee to borrow up to \$5,000,000, with the proviso that the policy matter be referred to the next General Assembly for review and direction.
2. That the Board of Directors of the PCA delegate authority to the members of the MNA Committee to operate the Revolving Building Fund Program and authorize officers of the fund to transfer property involved in the RBF Program.
3. That the issuer of securities will be the PCA, a Corporation. Therefore, the assets of the PCA should be included in the prospectus.
4. All property involved in the program will be held in the name of the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation.

The meeting was adjourned with prayer at 4:50 p.m. by TE Phil Clark.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Robert Reymond, Secretary
TE Bill Joseph, Chairman

NOVEMBER 30, 1984

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a called meeting on November 30, 1984, at the Howard Johnson's Airport Hotel in Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was convened by the President, RE Bill Joseph, at 2:50 p.m. and opened with prayer by RE Pete Austin.

A quorum was reported present.

The following members and guests were present:

Members

RE Pete Austin, Tennessee Valley
 RE Wilson Barbee, Central Carolina
 RE John Clark, Central Georgia
 RE Steve Fox, Evangel
 RE Charles LaSuer, Ascension
 RE Bob Liken, Philadelphia
 RE Charles Lowry, Westminster
 RE Bill Rocap, Central Carolina
 RE Randy Stone, Missouri

TE Frank Barker, Evangel
 TE Eugene Craven, Calvary
 TE Bill Fox, Gulf Coast
 TE Marvin Harris, Warrior
 TE Don Hoke, Tennessee Valley
 TE John Hoogstrate, Pacific NW
 TE Don Munson, Western Carolinas
 TE Joey Pipa, Texas
 TE Bob Reymond, Illiana

Consultants

Rodney King, Judicial Business
 Phil Clark, MNA Coordinator

Jack Hudson, PCA Foundation
 Paul McKaughan, MTW Coordinator

Staff

Earl Witmer, COA Coordinator
 Morton Smith, Stated Clerk
 Jim Ostenson, COA

John Jerguson, COA
 Kelly Nottingham, COA
 Jack & Bette Spears, GA Rep.

Guests

Arthur Matthews, PCA MESSENGER

Lowe Kinman, IAR

- BD-11/84-1 Moved and duly passed that the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation, appoint Mr. G. William Long III of Ware, Parker, Johnson, Cooke & Dunlevie as legal counsel of the PCA.
- BD-11/84-2 Moved and duly passed that the Board of directors of the Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation, authorize Earl Witmer to execute the proper IRS form to appoint Jim Ostenson as attorney of the PCA in connection with the application for group exemption. Mr. Liken will also continue to represent the PCA.
- BD-11/84-3 Received as information a recommendation from Jim Ostenson that the Board of Directors instruct the MNA to give notice to other committees and agencies of potential liability. We are advised that MNA is voluntarily giving such notice.

The Board of Directors adjourned with prayer by TE Bob Reymond at 2:55 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,
 Robert L. Reymond, Secretary
 William F. Joseph, President

MARCH 8, 1985

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a called meeting on March 8, 1985, at the Howard Johnson's Airport Hotel in Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was convened by the President, RE Bill Joseph, at 3:15 p.m. and opened with prayer by TE Morton Smith.

A quorum was present.

The following members and guests were present:

Members

RE Pete Austin, Tennessee Valley
 RE Wilson Barbee, Central Carolina
 RE John Clark, Central Georgia
 RE Steve Fox, Southeast Alabama
 RE Bill Joseph, Southeast Alabama
 RE Charles LeSuer, Ascension
 RE Charles Lowry, Westminster
 RE Randy Stone, Missouri

TE Eugene Craven, Calvary
 TE Bill Fox, Gulf Coast
 TE Marvin Harris, Warrior
 TE Don Hoke, Tennessee Valley
 TE John Hoogstrate, Pacific NW
 TE George Knight, Missouri
 TE Don Munson, Western Carolinas
 TE Bob Reymond, Illiana

Consultants

Rodney King, Judicial Business
 Jim Hughes, IAR Director

Phil Clark, MNA Coordinator
 Paul McKaughan, MTW Coordinator

Staff

Earl Witmer, COA Coordinator
 Morton Smith, Stated Clerk
 Jim Ostenson, COA
 Jack & Bette Spears, GA Rep.

John Ferguson, COA
 Kelly Nottingham, COA
 Randy McGuire, Archives
 Harold & Lois Borchert, GA Rep.

Guests

Arthur Matthews, PCA Messenger
 Sam Chester, Cotter-Owens-Chester

Paul Willard, MTW

- BD-3/85-1 Moved and duly passed that the Board of Directors approve the minutes of the August 28, 1984, and November 20, 1984, meetings.
- BD-3/85-2 Moved and duly passed that the Board of Directors approve the establishment of a bank account for the archives and the adoption of a resolution with United Postal Savings, St. Louis.
- BD-3/85-3 Moved and duly passed to receive the audit of the PCA Corporation dated June 30, 1984.
- BD-3/85-4 Moved and duly passed that \$1,000,000 liability coverage be obtained for the members and directors of permanent committees.
- BD-3/85-5 Moved and duly passed that the Board of Directors communicate with the CE/P the advisability of obtaining libel insurance in the light of their publications.
- BD-3/85-6 Moved and duly passed that the Board of Directors approve the General Assembly Arrangements budget.

The next meeting of the Board of Directors will be at 1 p.m. Saturday, June 15, 1985, in St. Louis.
 The Board adjourned with prayer led by TE Don Munson at 3:35 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,
 Robert L. Reymond, Secretary
 William F. Joseph, Jr., President

JUNE 15, 17 & 20, 1985

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a regular meeting on June 15, 17 and 20, 1985, at the Henry VIII Inn and Lodge in St. Louis, Missouri.

The meeting was convened by the President, William F. Joseph, at 2:15 p.m. Saturday and opened in a session of prayer.

The following members, guests and staff were present on Saturday.

Members

RE John Clark, Central Georgia
 RE Bill Joseph, SE Alabama
 RE Charles LeSuer, Ascension
 RE Randy Stone, Missouri
 RE Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

TE Bill Fox, Gulf Coast
 TE John Hoogstrate, Pacific NW
 TE George Knight, Missouri
 TE Joey Pipa, South Texas
 TE Robert Reymond, Illiana

Consultants

Rodney King, Judicial Business
 Phil Clark, MNA Coordinator

Paul McKaughan, MTW Coordinator

Staff

Earl Witmer, COA Coordinator
 Morton Smith, Stated Clerk
 Jim Ostenson, COA
 Gerald Sovereign, GA Rep.

John Jerguson, COA
 Kelly Nottingham, COA
 Jack & Bette Spears, GA Rep.
 Harold & Lois Borchert, GA Rep.

Guests

Carl Wilhelm, MTW

Arthur Matthews, MESSENGER

A quorum was not present, so the following motions were passed with the understanding that final approval would be given when a quorum was present on Monday.

1. Moved and duly passed to approve the minutes of the March 8, 1985, meeting.
2. Moved and duly passed to appoint Joey Pipa, Bill Joseph, Jack Williamson and Jim Ostenson to meet with MNA committee and report back on the Revolving Building Fund.
3. Moved and duly passed that the corporate minutes reflect the continuation of Rev. Robert Auffarth, 505 Woodlawn Avenue, Newark, DE 19711 as the registered agent of the corporation.

Recessed in prayer led by RE John Clark at 2:40 p.m.

Reconvened by the President at 10:00 a.m. Monday morning and opened in prayer by TE Bill Fox. A quorum was determined present. The following member was present in addition to those present on Saturday: RE Steve Fox, SE Alabama. The following staff were present in addition to those present on Saturday: Stu and Rae Perrin, GA Rep.

4. Motion #2 above was rescinded, and the following motion was passed:

- A. That the Committee on Mission to North America be authorized to establish and the Board of Directors of the PCA be authorized to form and implement a separate RBF (Revolving Building Fund) operating as a trust. Said trust shall receive monies and make loans for the primary purpose of church building construction.

Until further authorization by the General Assembly of the PCA the trust fund shall solicit such monies only from members, member churches, presbyteries, agencies, or committees of the PCA.

- B. At the time of "joining and receiving" RPCES had in existence several 501(C)(3) corporations (tax-exempt corporations recognized by the IRS.) These corporations were preserved and remain under the jurisdiction of the Committee on Administration.

It is recommended that one of these corporations be considered as the vehicle for this trust, if possible.

This trust shall be a civil legal entity separate from the existing PCA Corporation (a civil Delaware Corp.)

This trust may pledge the assets of the trust fund but shall have no authority to pledge or encumber any of the assets of the PCA, its committees, or agencies.

- C. This "trust fund" shall be authorized to make loans to churches and/or presbyteries of the PCA, for the construction, or remodeling of buildings and equipment or the purchase of land.

The trust fund shall be authorized to secure such loans by mortgages from the borrowers.

This trust may pay interest on monies received and charge interest on loans made.

The initial trustees of this trust shall be appointed by the Board of Directors of the PCA upon recommendation of the Committee on MNA. Thereafter, the trustees shall be elected by the General Assembly of the PCA.

The trust shall report annually through the General Assembly's Committee on Administration.

The trust shall make loans to only those borrowers who have prior recommendations and approval of the Committee on MNA of the General Assembly, and the trustees of the fund.

This trust shall adopt no policy or take any action which in any manner conflicts with the right of the local congregation to own and control its own properties in accordance with BCO 25.

- D. The trust shall develop a policy manual which must be submitted for approval by the 14th GA.

5. Motion #3 above was ratified.

The meeting was recessed with prayer at 10:30 a.m.

The Board of Directors reconvened in prayer led by TE George Knight at 5:10 p.m. Thursday, June 20, 1985.

6. Moved and duly passed to approve the minutes of this meeting.

The meeting was adjourned in prayer at 5:15 p.m. by TE Joseph Pipa. The next meeting will be in conjunction with the COA meeting in September 1985.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Robert Reymond, Secretary
RE Bill Joseph, Chairman

APPENDIX C

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION TO THE 13TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Introduction

The Committee on Administration is mandated to serve for and on behalf of the Assembly between General Assembly meetings. The *Bylaws* specifically describe the duties of COA. First, to complete the assignments and instructions given it by preceding Assemblies; second, to manage and disburse the resources contributed by churches for the work of the Assembly's committees and causes; third, to give oversight to the orderly housekeeping of corporate and ecclesiastical affairs; fourth, to periodically report to churches on the financial condition of the Assembly; fifth, to arrange General Assembly meetings; sixth, to oversee the Office of the Stated Clerk between Assemblies.

Since the 12th General Assembly, the committee has met in Atlanta on August 27 & 28, November 29 & 30, March 7 & 8 and will meet immediately prior to the 13th General Assembly on June 14 in St. Louis. Officers elected by the committee were: RE William Joseph, Chairman, and TE Robert Reymond, Secretary.

COA had the financial responsibility of paying all travel and lodging expenses for standing and ad hoc committees and commissions of the Assembly including Interchurch Relations, Judicial Business, Nominating, Presbytery Boundaries, Theological Examining, Ad Interim, Parliamentarians, Review and Control of Presbyteries, Baptism, Paedo-Communion, Nuclear War, Heroic Life, and Judicial Commissions to Delmarva Presbytery and Great Lakes Presbytery. COA also appointed two special study committees on advisory roles. They were Salary Study and Church/State Tax Study, comprised of six and five men respectively.

The outline for this report will follow the organizational subdivisions of the committee as it is structured to fulfill its numerous tasks. The Stated Clerk's report, including an update on progress with the archives, will be given separately. Standing and ad hoc committees of the General Assembly, although funded by COA, will also report activities separately to their respective committees of the Assembly or to the Assembly directly.

II. Assignments by 12th General Assembly, Baton Rouge, LA (1984)

Following is a list of assignments given to the Committee on Administration by the 12th General Assembly meeting in Baton Rouge.

1. That the expense of the Ad-Interim Committee shall be paid by the Committee on Administration.
2. That the COA be empowered to act on behalf of the PCA to lease common office space as soon as possible taking into consideration present lease arrangements and foreseeable space requirements for the Permanent Committees and the Office of the Stated Clerk, consistent with sound economic policy.

The motion is explained by:

- A. That no present leases of the General Assembly committees and agencies in the Atlanta area be extended beyond the present expiration dates without the concurrence of the Chairman of COA.
 - B. That on or before January 1986 the committees and agencies in the Atlanta area hold leases in a common office location.
 - C. That the cost of shared space not exceed current cumulative costs of the Permanent Committees and Office of the Stated Clerk with allowance for anticipated growth or expansion as reflected in the approved General Assembly budgets.
 - D. That the general maintenance and oversight of the facilities will be under COA.
 - E. Following the move of the committees' and agencies' offices to a common location, a series of studies by COA be undertaken to gather information in areas of: cost analysis of consolidation of a facility; development of a plan for financing. This is to be reported to the 14th General Assembly.
 - F. By 1988 the COA will present to General Assembly a plan for its approval regarding the purchase or construction of a facility to house the denominational offices.
 - G. It is understood that application of this recommendation to the Trustees of Insurance, Annuities and Relief Funds shall be subject to the documents governing operations of the Trustees previously approved by the General Assembly.
3. That Covenant Seminary become the temporary site of the PCA Archives.
 4. That COA make a study of the philosophy of the salary structure with reference to the coordinators, taking into account in the replacement of coordinators such matters as years of experience, ability

and education in determining starting salaries and whether these warrant starting a new coordinator at the same base level as his predecessor, and to report to the next General Assembly.

5. That COA approve a "suitable registration fee not to exceed fifty dollars" for the 13th General Assembly.
6. "... that the question of church, state relations particularly with reference to the taxation of the church be referred to the General Assembly ... that a study committee of appropriate theological and legal expertise be appointed by the Committee on Administration."
7. That COA prepare and publish information on such questions as: Should a church be incorporated, and if so, under what circumstances? What are the rules governing the parsonage allowance? What changes were made in 1983 in the social security tax law? What ethical rules should a church follow in handling contributions and other financial responsibilities?
8. That the COA permanent subcommittee on Office of the Stated Clerk study the hiring of an Associate Clerk.
9. That the General Assembly authorize the raising and expenditure of the necessary funds to implement the updating of the computing ability of the General Assembly.
10. That the division of undesignated funds presently in effect be continued for one additional year.
11. That the GA direct COA to develop a distinctive emblem for seals, banners and logo in accord with the following principles:
 - A. Continue the direction set by the First General Assembly to have a uniform and distinctive designation for the denomination, its committees, agencies and churches.
 - B. Express the unity of the denomination in public relations, correspondence, road signs, etc.
 - C. Respect the confessional position that no representation of deity shall be made.
 - D. Permit the concurrent use of a specific logo for the permanent committees and agencies.
12. A recommendation coming from the Committee of Commissioners for Covenant Theological Seminary instructed COA "to publish an analysis of projected numbers of ministers and current numbers of candidates no later than January 1985 so that presbyteries and cooperating seminaries may be prepared for the increasing number of internships." Such a study entitled "Projected Needs for Ordained Ministers in the PCA" was done by TE Paul Gilchrist and reported to the 12th General Assembly which received it as information. However, there has not been any further distribution of the report. COA believes the report at the 12th General Assembly fulfilled the instruction.
13. That the salaries of all Directors, etc., of agencies and institutions be reported in their budgets as a specific item.

III. Reorganization and Relationships of Assembly Committees and Agencies

COA acknowledges as its objective of service the statement of purpose adopted by the 12th General Assembly. The reorganization of COA (Amendment K) adopted by the 12th Assembly placed two committeemen from each of the permanent program committees (CE/P, MNA, MTW) on the Administration committee beginning with the August 27 & 28, 1984, meeting. The amendment required first, that one member elected by each committee must either be the chairman or vice chairman and second, that the parity principle for electing ruling and teaching elders from the committees be observed. Significantly, the three program committee chairmen were elected to serve on COA.

The permanent committees through their representatives are an integral voting part of COA proceedings. Open communication between the committees was facilitated in the reorganization. Coordinators of committees and executive officers of agencies have attended all COA meetings, thereby giving opportunity for interaction on administrative, corporate and program matters as they impacted on each committee's work. While elected members by committees will change from year to year, the availability and continuity of leadership communication will improve the diverse roles of the Assembly's permanent committees. The reorganization is a step toward helping COA coordinate its multiple responsibilities within the Assembly through discussion and negotiation on key issues of mutual concern among the committees and agencies. This point is illustrated by the coordinated work done in two areas: the PCA computing services and the common office space to house the committees and agencies in Atlanta. These will be discussed later in the report.

Closer inter-committee relationships have been encouraged by regular meetings of the coordinators, Stated Clerk and agency officers. A schedule of meeting every other month has been adhered to, along with one overnight retreat for key staff people selected by the coordinators. The focus of bimonthly meetings was to collaborate on specific items that affect committee operations and to corroborate on our decisions so that staff members have guidelines for inter-committee cooperation. In every meeting, time was devoted to share needs and have seasons of prayer. The Coordinator of Administration has moderated these meetings since last July.

This has been an encouraging year of growth in inter-committee and staff communication. A significant effort has been directed toward better understanding and cooperation in harmonious zeal for our purpose. Integration of programs and some operational concerns are being addressed by the coordinators.

IV. Actions Taken by Committee on Administration

1. **BOARD OF DIRECTORS** — The Committee on Mission to North America was given authority to borrow up to \$5,000,000 for the purpose of issuing securities to buy properties intended for church buildings.

The Directors have delegated authority to the members of the MNA committee to operate the Revolving Building Fund program and to transfer property. The Board of Directors further instructed that the issuance of securities will be done in the name of Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) and that the assets of the PCA should be included in the prospectus.

A proviso to the action directs that the policy issue controlling the Board of Directors, authorization of corporate assets be referred to the 13th General Assembly for review and direction. The Board of Directors presently does not have a policy guideline relative to authorizing funds for committee requests. A combined financial statement was requested by MNA (See Attachment A).

The Directors sought group exemption from the IRS for the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) and all its subsidiaries as instructed by the 11th General Assembly. A letter ruling from IRS dated March 20, 1985, has been received.

The corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod continue as active "shell" corporations in the resident states as of the time of joining with the PCA. All filings are current. The names of the PCA Directors are affixed to these entities. Where necessary for property transfer or foreign government inquiry, the Directors have acted for the respective corporations on behalf of the PCA.

The law firm of Parker, Johnson, Cook and Dunlevie, Atlanta, Georgia, was appointed as legal counsel for the PCA Corporation. Mr. William Long is our principal lawyer in the firm.

2. **ADMINISTRATIVE PLANNING** — The duties of this standing committee are to oversee the administration policies of COA operations including Stated Clerk, Coordinator, staff personnel, and computer center.

Review and study was given to the job descriptions for COA Coordinator and Stated Clerk with an objective to come to an understanding of reporting relationships, lines of authority, employment process and duties of the offices under COA. The committee will continue its study until the Ad Interim Committee reports its evaluation on the functions and coordination of the four permanent committees, the structure or organization of the denomination and the Judicial Business procedure and structure.

An Administration Manual is being developed for use by local churches. It is being produced in loose leaf notebook form to include information on church incorporation, reporting of wages, tax exemption, employee taxes, housing allowances, planning the church budget, developing church files, organizing the church office, capital fund raising, suggested job descriptions for church staff, etc. Generally, it is planned as a well-documented "how to" manual.

COA requests permission of the GA to mail copies of the Administration Manual to all congregations of the PCA if adequate funding is available to cover the cost of producing it.

Adopted as COA policy for committee meetings, in order "to promote better openness, communication and trust is the following,"

1. That the Coordinators of the other committees and agencies and the Stated Clerk receive dockets of the COA meetings and be invited to attend as consultants, and further
2. We suggest to other committees and agencies that the COA Coordinator receive the docket and be invited to their meetings, and
3. In the same spirit we encourage all PCA committees and agencies reciprocally to invite the Coordinators or their counterparts of all the other bodies to their meetings, and
4. The Chairman of the COA be instructed to communicate these actions to the parties concerned.

Chairman Bill Joseph appointed the following men to a Salary Study Committee: RE Ralph Mittendorf, Chairman; RE Russell Doig; RE Don McCoy; TE Gary Aitken; TE Render Caines; TE H. R. Patteson. COA requested the study committee to provide guidelines for salaries at all levels of committee staffs along with a policy manual to be presented to the 14th General Assembly.

A policy for paying expenses to General Assembly of standing committee members who are needed for a quorum but who are not elected commissioners was adopted. (See Recommendation 21.)

A call for an Assembly-wide Week of Prayer came from missionary TE Sam Mateer, Quito, Ecuador, through the Moderator, TE Jim Baird. COA received the plan presented by Mateer, solicited the support of the coordinators and subsequently approved the concept and set the dates for October 7-13. (See Recommendation 22.) COA assumes responsibility for coordinating the information to be disseminated to the churches eager and willing to participate. Retiring Moderator Baird has been named chairman for the Week of Prayer.

3. **FINANCIAL PLANNING** — has the role of overseeing the COA budget, the GA askings program, income development, stewardship ministries and the GA Representatives.

Four GA Representatives are now assigned to carry information directly to pastors and churches from the organizations dependent on the Askings. In addition to TE Stu Perrin, Butler, PA, and RE Gerry Sovereign, Gulf Breeze, FL, TE Jack Spears of Helen, GA, and TE Harold Borchert of Decatur, GA, were also appointed to serve. We give special tribute to these men's wives who travel with their husbands to serve the whole Assembly. The GA Reps are effective ambassadors of all the committees and agencies.

COA's Askings for FY85 was \$5.46 per capita or 6 percent of the total Assembly Askings. Through March the income represents only 69 percent (\$394,826) of COA's year-to-date budget (\$574,960). See Attachment C showing comparison of income to budget history by months since 1981.

COA's income for 1984 was about 5 percent less than 1983 due largely to an absence of an Assembly-wide offering in 1984.

A "contingency" expenditure control plan kept COA within its income during the year, though with extreme difficulty in months when contributions dropped to below 50 percent of budget need, as was the case in March 1985.

A letter was sent to every church session on February 7, 1985, presenting the first six months of FY85 income to Askings results. Through December 1984 COA had received only 77 percent of budget. By March 1985 the percentage dropped to 69.

(Additional financial reports will be provided to the commissioners in the supplement to the handbook.)

The average travel cost per committee member in 1984 was \$321 with an additional room and board cost of \$37 per day. When the GA appoints study committees, it would do well to consider the result which such appointments have on COA's budget and income requirements. (Refer to Recommendation 5.)

"Total Stewardship" was the theme of the 1984 stewardship materials. As presented to local churches, the materials were well received with the number of PCA churches using them at 212. Since the materials are undated, it is possible for churches to use them at any time during the year. Stewardship materials are designed to help local churches increase giving to its benevolence causes.

COA's recommended budget for FY86 (July 1-June 30) is an increase over the previous year by 8½ percent. It will add approximately 45 cents per capita to the Askings. (Attachment D)

4. **CORPORATE/LEGAL** — gives guidance to the PCA Corporation on civil and legal matters.

The number of churches who filed Employer Identification numbers as a part of the Application for Group Exemption was 651. An updated filing of EIN's with the IRS will be made each March. Churches not wishing to file information were omitted from the list presented to the IRS office.

A seminar entitled "Tax Law for Christian Organizations and Workers" was developed with Mr. Robert Liken and Mr. Charles Watkins as instructors. This two-day presentation was given in three locations: Covenant Theological Seminary, Westminster Theological Seminary and Reformed Theological Seminary. The seminar provides the information requested in Assignment 7 by the 12th General Assembly.

A committee of five was appointed by Chairman Joseph to study the question of church/state relations particularly with reference to the taxation of the church. (See Assignment 6.) Those serving who represent theological and legal expertise within the PCA are Dr. Douglas Kelly, Chairman; Rev. Roland Barnes; Dr. Linward Crowe; Mr. Mark Belz; Mr. Tom Kotouc. The committee will be ready to report the conclusions of its study to the 14th General Assembly.

5. **BUDGET & MINUTE REVIEW** — examines the annual audit reports for programs and budgets of permanent committees and agencies in preparation for recommendation to the General Assembly.

The committee has adopted guidelines for permanent committees to use in preparation for their annual audit. The intent of the guidelines is to internally control the escalating cost of auditing

which to some extent occurs because of deficient preparation of financial records for the auditor's review. The committee also instructed the auditors to report to each coordinator when the hourly estimate of the committee's audit is likely to exceed 95 percent of the previous year's billing.

The budgets of all committees and agencies were received, reviewed and approved as presented in COA's recommendations to the 13th General Assembly. Coordinator total compensation was increased 5 percent for FY86 and set at \$42,200.

Chairman Joseph has appointed an internal committee of COA to study the subject of Askings as to how they are computed, what is included therein, how they are to be published, etc. In an attempt to present net budgets to the Assembly for computing an Askings figure, COA is recommending a deduction from the budget of program income and archive WIC love gifts. Therefore, the COA net budget for Askings in FY86 will be based on \$775,613. (Total budget: \$831,658 less programs \$56,045 equals COA Askings of \$775,613.)

The following are special committee reports:

6. COMPUTING — to oversee policies for the Computer Services Steering Committee.

A significant and well-executed analysis of PCA computing needs was done by T. Carter Frierson and Associates. This study resulted in commitment to a coordinated, cooperative program by coordinators and agency executives. The Frierson recommendations were comprehensive in that they guided the users toward adequate software, hardware and a plan for operating the computing department with committee representatives from all PCA offices.

The Computer Services Steering Committee has adopted a Policy Manual and Operational Handbook, approved purchases of software and has standardized the hardware use by the offices. The effect is that all committees and agencies have developed individual computing capabilities according to their application needs and financial resources available. COA has purchased an IBM PCXT with printer and one portable Compaq. The Stated Clerk's office acquired two IBM PCXTs with printers. COA also purchased software for accounting and word processing; the Stated Clerk's office has software for word processing and yearbook information.

A development program and accounting software for MTW is presently being provided on Management Services Inc. hardware, although the software was purchased and is owned by the PCA with funds advanced from MTW. Initial start-up costs for the software purchase, conversion of files and training of personnel amounts to \$39,000. This does not include the purchases of hardware and software by individual committees for their own applications.

COA is undertaking the raising of funds for repayment of MTW's loan. We request that churches and individuals consider how they may assist us in this important financial investment for future total ministry of the PCA (See Assignment 9).

The existing computer hardware (Texas Instruments) will continue to be used by Insurance, Annuities and Relief, thereby delaying for one year any additional cost for IAR software conversion.

COA commends all those who worked so hard to produce a coordinated computing services program. We believe we are on the way to a user friendly system. Capital funds for the heavy initial investment are needed now.

7. BYLAWS —

COA recommended that the bylaws of Covenant College and Covenant Seminary be revised to indicate the relationship of those institutions and boards to the General Assembly. The College and Seminary are proceeding to comply with COA's requests.

8. OFFICE LOCATION —

In implementation of the 12th GA's Recommendation 13 regarding common office space, COA interpreted the instruction "to mean adjacent office space in a common office park."

New co-terminous leases were drawn on 18,375 square feet in the Executive Office Square, Decatur, Georgia. By August, 1985, all PCA committees and agencies in the Atlanta area will be located in contiguous space. (Schedule of PCA leases Attachment B.) All offices are adequately housed at economical rates.

The committee will begin a concentrated cost analysis of present and future consolidation in August with the results to be presented to the 14th General Assembly. This analysis is a preliminary study to the recommendation that COA present a plan for the purchase or construction of a facility to house denominational offices to the 16th General Assembly (1988). (See Assignment 2.)

9. LOGO —

The 10th General Assembly directed COA to develop a distinctive emblem with applications and principles suggested (see Assignment 11). After three years of discussion, with artist renditions and several ideas presented in letters, the committee has now unanimously approved a logo to be presented for Assembly adoption.

Research is being done through the US Patent Office to determine if the emblem uniquely qualifies for Trade Mark protection. It is expected to be cleared in time for the 13th General Assembly. We are withholding a presentation until that time. Guidelines for use of the logo will be presented for approval of the Assembly.

(If possible, the logo will be presented in color through the June 1985 issue of the PCA MESSENGER.)

10. GENERAL ASSEMBLY ARRANGEMENTS —

Following the 12th General Assembly, the committee was alerted to incidents of private business solicitation among commissioners in competition with Assembly-approved programs. COA recommends the adoption of a rule to be applied in future Assemblies (See recommendation 1).

The GAA Committee met in St. Louis, MO, on February 8, 1985, at the Henry VIII Hotel with representatives from each permanent committee.

The request for a concert of sacred music under the direction of Dr. Robert Rayburn on Sunday, June 16, at 3:30 p.m. at Covenant Seminary campus was approved. It was also approved by COA that the inauguration of Seminary President Dr. Paul Kooistra be a part of the Seminary's program during the General Assembly. Details were left with the local committee to arrange.

A budget for the 13th General Assembly of \$47,315 was approved. A registration of \$45 per commissioner for the 13th General Assembly was also approved.

We are pleased to report a surplus from the 12th General Assembly in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, in the amount of \$8,272. The cost of larger notebooks was covered in the surplus. We are grateful for the support of churches and commissioners.

11. SERVICE PROJECTS —

Under the direction of Mr. James Ostenson, COA staff, a Christian Conciliation Ministry Pilot project has been instituted in an Atlanta area PCA church.

A church directory giving location by state and city, with street address and phone number was approved. Other information such as dates for presbyteries and committee meetings are also included. One copy will be provided to each congregation with additional copies available at \$2.00 each.

12. MISCELLANEOUS —

COA requests that all presbyteries appoint an Administration committee within their structure with directives to report the workings and actions of the COA as all other permanent committees are now doing in most presbyteries.

Appointed to meet with the COA commissioners of the 13th General Assembly are Chairman RE Bill Joseph, RE Charles LeSuer, TE Robert Reymond, the COA Coordinator, with TE George Knight and RE Randy Stone as alternates, and COA staff members available as needed.

V. Recommendations

1. Recommend as a rule of the Assembly that no private business solicitation is authorized at the Assembly without prior approval of the Assembly Arrangements Committee. (GA-8/84-3)*
*COA Minutes Reference Number.
2. Recommend that the General Assembly affirm COA's role in gathering income figures from all committees and agencies in order to fulfill its stewardship responsibility and that we request their cooperation in submitting pertinent figures in a timely fashion. (BR-8/84-3)
3. That COA request permission to mail copies of the PCA Administration Manual to all congregations, conditional on the COA locating adequate funding. (AP-11/84-2)
4. Recommend that the auditing firm of Kent, Nobles & Martin be retained for the 1985 audit of all committees and agencies in the Atlanta area and Ridge Haven. (BR-11/84-1)
5. That COA remind the Assembly in accordance with 8-10 of the *11th General Assembly Minutes* that projected estimated costs to General Assembly and under whose budget this is to be placed must be included in motions which would require the appointment of General Assembly committees or commissioners. (FP-11/84-5)
6. Recommend that the General Assembly approve the proposed budget of the PCA Foundation for 1985-86 of \$119,038.

7. Recommend that the General Assembly approve the proposed budget of Covenant College for 1985-86 of \$6,267,105.
8. Recommend that the General Assembly approve the proposed budget of Christian Education and Publications for 1985-86 of \$1,137,393, and that the \$70,000 in anticipated revenues from sales (\$40,000) and from revenues from host churches for seminars (\$30,000) be deducted for purposes of computing the Askings.
9. Recommend that the proposed budget of Insurance, Annuities and Relief for 1986 of \$431,600 be approved.
10. Recommend that the proposed budget of Mission to North America for 1985-86 of \$1,794,933 be approved.
11. Recommend that the proposed budget of Covenant Theological Seminary for 1985-86 of \$1,815,734 be approved.
12. Recommend that the proposed budget of Ridge Haven, Inc. for 1985-86 of \$291,517 be approved and that the \$51,517 in anticipated revenues from fees be deducted for purposes of computing the Askings (if the General Assembly approves including Ridge Haven in the Askings).
13. Recommend that the proposed budget of Mission to the World for 1985-86 of \$8,186,415 be approved.
14. Recommend that the proposed budget of Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA) for 1985-86 of \$1,408,600 be approved.
15. Recommend that the proposed budget of Committee on Administration for 1985-86 of \$831,658 be approved and the income from programs (\$15,000) and the Archives Love Gift (\$40,545) be deducted for purposes of computing the Askings.
16. Recommend that the General Assembly continue its assignment to COA of recommendation 54 from Judicial Business carried over from the 11th General Assembly (regarding the relationship between Covenant College and Covenant Seminary and the courts of the PCA). (SC-3/85-3)
17. Report that the COA has studied the directive of the 12th General Assembly as to the need of an Associate Stated Clerk and determined that an Associate Clerk is not needed at this time. Recommend that the matter be deferred. (SC-3/85-5)
18. Recommend that the General Assembly approve and adopt the proposed PCA logo. (LO-3/85-1)
19. Recommend that the General Assembly approve the hiring of the COA coordinator for Fiscal Year 1986. (FC-3/85-2)
20. Recommend that the General Assembly approve the nomination of the Stated Clerk for the Fiscal Year 1986. (FC-3/85-3)
21. Recommend to the General Assembly that COA standing committee chairmen who are not elected commissioners have their expenses to the GA borne by the General Assembly. The committeeman nearest to the location of the General Assembly who is needed for a quorum, but is not an elected commissioner, will also have his expenses to the committee meeting paid by the GA. (This policy applies to the following committees: Theological Examining, Nominating, Interchurch, Review & Control.) (AP-3/85-2)
22. Recommend that the Stewardship season be October 6-27 and that the first week of the Stewardship season, October 7-13, be designated as the Assembly-wide Week of Prayer; that Dr. James Baird, Retiring Moderator, be designated as the chairman for the Week of Prayer, to coordinate with COA the information and emphasis to be provided for use to the PCA churches.

May God's perfect will and purpose be done.

Respectfully submitted,

Earl W. Witmer, Coordinator
William F. Joseph, Chairman
John T. Clark, Committeeman

SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT TO THE COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

23. Amend Bylaws Article IV, Section 1 by inserting a new paragraph 1 as follows and renumber the succeeding paragraphs:
 1. The four permanent Committees shall nominate annually a Coordinator for election by the General Assembly. If the nominee has not been examined by the Theological Examining Committee such an examination must take place prior to the election when it is a first time employment. A new coordinator shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly.

24. That the Bylaws be amended as follows:

Add new Section 1 to Article IV as follows and renumber succeeding sections:

1. Nominating Committee

The Assembly's Nominating Committee shall operate under the following guidelines:

- a. Every member of the Nominating Committee should make a reasonable effort to attend the next General Assembly.
- b. The Nominating Committee should be reminded of paragraph 14-1 (9) of the *Book of Church Order* regarding proportionate representation wherever possible.
- c. No presbytery shall ordinarily be represented by more than one person nominated or any given Committee. This includes alternates.
- d. A biographical form must accompany each name submitted to the Nominating Committee. All nominees should be contacted by their Presbyteries to ascertain their availability and willingness to serve prior to submission of names to General Assembly's Nominating Committee.
- e. Presbyteries should send names of nominees on forms to the Stated Clerk's office no later than six months prior to the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk will then make the forms available to the Convener of the Nominating Committee.
- f. A list of members, by Presbytery currently serving on the Permanent Committees should be furnished to the Convener of the Nominating Committee by the Stated Clerk. The Directory of the current Assembly Committees should indicate the Presbytery of each Committee member.
- g. None of the Standing Rules should be interpreted as to restrict nominations from the floor. Such nominations are received according to Rules for Assembly Operations (Section XII, 2).
- h. "In addition to the new nominees from Presbyteries, alternates not assuming any vacancies during a year will be automatically considered by the Nominating Committee as candidates for nomination to that same committee . . ." (BCO 14-1-11)

25. That Article IV, Section 7 of the Bylaws be amended by substituting the following new language for the whole:

The Chairman, Vice-Chairman, Secretary and any other officers of each Permanent Committee shall be elected annually at the last regular meeting (spring) of the Committee prior to the meeting of the General Assembly. Notice of this meeting shall include notice to the effect that these elections shall take place.

26. Amend the Bylaws Article IV, Section 1 by the addition of a new "2" and renumber the succeeding sections:

2. In the event of the resignation of any member of an assembly elected Committee or Board, such resignation should be presented to the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk, shall, after consultation with the Chairman of the respective Committee or Board, be authorized to accept such resignation in behalf of the Assembly. He is to report such actions to the next General Assembly, and arrange for the nomination of a replacement by the Assembly's Nominating Committee, where such replacement is appropriate.

27. That the Bylaws, Article IV, Section 9, G be amended by the deletion of "Committees., or" from the first sentence so that the sentence would read as follows:

"When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters for the Assembly to authorize one of its agencies to incorporate and to form a board, the relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church."

28. That Rules for Assembly Operations be amended by the replacing of Chapter XIII as follows:

13-1 Each congregation of the denomination shall be requested each year to make a specific subscription donation to assist in defraying the expenses at the General Assembly. Such donation shall cover the registration for one representative. A copy of the *Minutes* and Handbook will be sent to the donors and those paying the registration fee without additional charges. Churches are expected to make this annual donation, whether or not they send a commissioner to the Assembly.

13-2 The expenses of the permanent Committees and Boards in attendance at the Assembly shall be borne by respective Committees or Boards.

13-3 The expenses of the Recording Clerks of the General Assembly shall be borne by the Assembly.

29. That COA communicate appreciation and encouragement to the Philadelphia Presbytery for their zeal to host the 14th General Assembly in the Academy of Music, nearby hotels and the Tenth Presbyterian Church facilities; and that we approve the dates recommended, June 23-27, 1986.

30. That the registration fee for the 14th General Assembly should not exceed \$75 per church or commissioners elected to attend and that COA staff be instructed to call for a meeting with the General Assembly Arrangements Committee in the fall of 1985 to work out details of the 14th General Assembly.

PREFACE REGARDING REVOLVING BUILDING FUND

That the RPCES had a Revolving Building Fund to assist churches in building construction; and the PCA has the 5 Million Fund designed basically for the same purpose.

The 11th General Assembly instructed the MNA to "develop the RBF" for assisting church construction (p. 123, *MII*GA)

31. That the Assembly adopt the following:

- A. That the Committee on Mission to North America be authorized to establish and the Board of Directors of the PCA be authorized to form and implement a separate RBF (Revolving Building Fund) operating as a trust. Said trust shall receive monies and make loans for the primary purpose of church building construction.

Until further authorization by the General Assembly of the PCA the trust fund shall solicit such monies only from members, member churches, presbyteries, agencies, or committees of the PCA.

- B. At the time of "joining and receiving" RPCES had in existence several 501 (C) (3) corporations (tax-exempt corporations recognized by the IRS.) These corporations were preserved and remain under the jurisdiction of the Committee on Administration.

It is recommended that one of these corporations be considered as the vehicle for this trust, if possible.

This trust shall be a civil legal entity separate from the existing PCA Corporation (a civil Delaware Corp.).

This trust may pledge the assets of the trust fund but shall have no authority to pledge or encumber any of the assets of the PCA, its committees, or agencies.

- C. This "trust fund" shall be authorized to make loans to churches and/or presbyteries of the PCA, for the construction, or remodeling of buildings and equipment or the purchase of land.

The trust fund shall be authorized to secure such loans by mortgages from the borrowers.

This trust may pay interest on monies received and charge interest on loans made.

The initial trustees of this trust shall be appointed by the Board of Directors of the PCA upon recommendation of the Committee on MNA. Thereafter, the trustees shall be elected by the General Assembly of the PCA.

The trust shall report annually through the General Assembly's Committee on Administration.

The trust shall make loans to only those borrowers who have prior recommendations and approval of the Committee on MNA of the General Assembly, and the trustees of the fund.

This trust shall adopt no policy or take any action which in any manner conflicts with the right of the local congregation to own and control its own properties in accordance with *BCO* 25.

- D. The trust shall develop a policy manual which must be submitted for approval by the 14th GA.
- 32. That the Assembly extend the work of the Ad Hoc Salary Study Committee of COA to the 14th General Assembly in order to provide additional guidelines for salaries at all levels for the Committee staffs along with initial personnel policy manual and be presented to the 1986 General Assembly.
- 33. That the Church/State Study Committee of COA which has been appointed and which has been working throughout this year be permitted to continue in order to complete its study and to report at the 1986 General Assembly.
- 34. That the General Assembly direct the Stated Clerk to include the addendum to the rules printed in the Minutes of the 12th General Assembly, pp. 426-428, in the appropriate place in the "Rules of Assembly Operations."
- 35. That askings for committees be based upon the budgets of the committees less the anticipated non-donation income.

ATTACHMENT A
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
BALANCE SHEETS
DECEMBER 31, 1984

ASSETS	COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD		COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA		COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS		COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION		MEMO TOTALS
	PERMANENT COMMITTEE	SIMA OPERATIONS			PERMANENT COMMITTEE	BOOK STORE OPERATIONS	PERMANENT COMMITTEE	COMPUTER CENTER OPERATIONS	
Cash on hand and in banks	\$ 439,654	\$ 56,196	\$ 332,486	\$ 24,717	\$ 8,272		\$ 203,794	\$ 3,003	\$ 1,068,122
Investments	1,630,697	337,848	814,827	87,113	12,998				2,883,483
Church loans receivable			1,363,325						1,363,325
Accounts receivable	44,199	4,000	19,369				35,492	5,555	139,639
Notes and loans receivable	64,739			9,000	31,024				73,739
Inventory — literature @ cost									243,938
Advances to missionaries and their work and field funds	438,373	30,290							468,663
Prepaid expenses	3,922		3,501						7,423
Miscellaneous receivables & advances	813		441	760	474		2,513		5,001
Property and equipment (at cost less accumulated depreciation \$173,009)	50,878	3,918	36,667	63,506			49,015	71,955	275,939
Total Assets	\$2,673,275	\$ 432,252	\$2,570,616	\$ 185,096	\$ 296,706		\$ 290,814	\$ 80,513	\$ 6,529,272
LIABILITIES AND FUND BALANCE									
Liabilities:									
Accounts payable	\$ 46,559	\$ 611	\$ 1,520		\$ 29,051		\$ 9,724	\$ 40,187	\$ 87,465
Notes and loans payable	36,000		81,150	\$ 3,000			9,580		169,917
Channel funds payable	56,502			45,889			129,491		231,882
Commitments payable			70,472						70,472
Funds held in trust			194,263						194,263
Total liabilities	\$ 139,061	\$ 611	\$ 347,405	\$ 48,889	\$ 29,051		\$ 148,795	\$ 40,187	\$ 753,999

ATTACHMENT A (Continued)
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
BALANCE SHEETS
DECEMBER 31, 1984

ASSETS	COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD		COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA		COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS		COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION		MEMO TOTALS
	PERMANENT COMMITTEE	SIMA OPERATIONS			PERMANENT COMMITTEE	BOOK STORE OPERATIONS	PERMANENT COMMITTEE	COMPUTER CENTER OPERATIONS	
Fund balance:									
Unrestricted:									
Expendable	\$ 407,607	\$ 105,470	\$ 58,803	\$ 26,743	\$ 267,655		\$ 93,004	(\$ 413)	\$ 958,869
Invested in fixed assets	50,878	3,418	36,667	63,506			49,015	40,739	244,223
Total unrestricted	\$ 458,485	\$ 108,888	\$ 95,470	\$ 90,249	\$ 267,655		\$ 142,019	\$ 40,326	\$ 1,203,092
Restricted:									
Expendable	\$ 2,075,729	\$ 322,753	\$ 1,381,149	\$ 36,837					\$ 3,816,468
Non-expendable			40,720	9,121					49,841
Total restricted	\$2,075,729	\$ 322,753	\$1,421,869	\$ 45,958					\$ 3,866,309
Committee designated endowment fund									
Total fund balance	\$2,534,214	\$ 431,641	\$ 705,872	\$ 136,207	\$ 267,655		\$ 142,019	\$ 40,326	\$ 705,872
Total liabilities and fund balance	\$2,673,275	\$ 432,252	\$2,570,616	\$ 185,096	\$ 296,706		\$ 290,814	\$ 80,513	\$ 6,529,272

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS AND ACCOUNTANTS' COMPILATION REPORT

ATTACHMENT B
SUMMARY OF PCA LEASES

<u>SQ. FT.</u>	<u>PCA COM.</u>	<u>LEASE TERM</u>	<u>RENTAL RATE</u>	<u>RENT COMMENCES</u>	<u>ESCALATION COMMENCES</u>
2,100	IAR	8/01/85-11/30/88	\$10	2/01/86	8/01/86
3,750	CE/P	12/01/85-11/30/88	\$10	12/01/85	12/01/86
2,852	COA	12/01/85-11/30/88	\$10	12/01/85	12/01/86
438	Foundation	12/01/85-12/14/88	\$9.50 to 11/30/85 \$10 from 12/1/85	8/15/85	12/01/86
3,318	MNA	12/01/85-11/30/88	\$10	12/01/85	12/01/86
8,917	MTW	12/15/84-12/14/88	\$9.50 to 11/30/85 \$10 from 12/1/85	8/15/85	12/01/86
18,375 sq. feet			\$183,750		

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION Comparison of Income to Budget — 1981-1985

	1981 Calendar	1982 Calendar	1983 Calendar	1984 Calendar	1984-85 Fiscal Year
ANNUAL INCOME (AI)	\$249,272	\$234,130	\$598,770	\$563,710	(5)
ANNUAL BUDGET (AB)	265,998	289,718	843,631	734,426	\$766,613
July					
Designated	\$26,486	\$19,487	\$43,480	\$33,300	\$33,300
Undesignated	4,830	8,390	16,024	3,050	3,050
TOTAL	\$31,316	\$27,877	\$59,504	\$36,350	\$36,350(4)
August					
Designated	\$11,361	\$16,690	\$35,276	\$32,280	\$32,280
Undesignated	1,734	9,166	21,744	7,038	7,038
TOTAL	\$13,095	\$25,856	\$57,020	\$39,318	\$39,318(4)
September					
Designated	\$ 9,320	\$21,249	\$42,461	\$34,832	\$34,832
Undesignated	1,878	—	1,394	(855)	(855)
TOTAL	\$11,198	\$21,249	\$43,855	\$33,977	\$33,977(4)
October					
Designated	\$13,717	\$18,643	\$56,210	\$41,617	\$41,617
Undesignated	2,157	9,156	14,336	6,692	6,692
TOTAL	\$15,874	\$26,799	\$70,546	\$48,309	\$48,309(4)
November					
Designated	\$32,531	\$17,344	\$40,161	\$50,587	\$50,587
Undesignated	2,852	5,016	12,415	—	—
TOTAL	\$35,383	\$22,360	\$52,576	\$50,587	\$50,587(4)
December					
Designated	\$25,765	\$26,996	\$67,662	\$69,910	\$69,910
Undesignated	4,963	8,381	19,557	6,514	6,514
TOTAL	\$30,728	\$35,377	\$87,219	\$76,424	\$76,424(4)
January					
Designated	\$31,136	\$24,659	\$18,162	\$48,217	\$37,205
Undesignated	—	3,461	31,227	12,414	1,997
TOTAL	\$31,136	\$28,120	\$49,389	\$60,631	\$39,202
February					
Designated	\$ 9,114	\$18,933	\$21,097	\$25,085	\$39,128
Undesignated	—	1,652	10,417	7,793	—
TOTAL	\$ 9,114	\$20,585	\$31,514	\$32,878	\$39,128
March					
Designated	\$13,631	\$13,380	\$20,419	\$33,556	\$31,531
Undesignated	—	1,966	9,485	7,928	—
TOTAL	\$13,631	\$15,346	\$29,904	\$41,484	\$31,531
April					
Designated	\$16,466	\$29,561	\$27,589	\$41,964	—
Undesignated	2,421	17,298	19,989	15,805	—
TOTAL	\$18,887	\$46,859	\$47,578	\$57,769	—
May					
Designated	\$15,107	\$11,672	\$28,989	\$33,754	—
Undesignated	1,484	3,288	11,751	5,318	—
TOTAL	\$16,591	\$14,960	\$40,740	\$39,072	—
June					
Designated	\$10,837	\$15,517	\$23,700	\$49,104	—
Undesignated	2,556	5,705	10,240	2,311	—
TOTAL	\$14,393	\$21,222	\$33,940	\$51,415	—

NOTES:

(1) % of Income to Budget

(2) % of monthly income to total income for year

(4) First 6 months of fiscal year '85 were last 6 months of 1984

ATTACHMENT D

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION
Presbyterian Church in America
Proposed Budget
July 1985-June 1986

Description	Proposed FY1986 Full Budget
Coordinator Salary & Benefits	\$ 42,210
Stated Clerk Salary & Benefits	42,210
Other Salaries & Benefits	<u>309,489</u>
Total Salaries	\$393,909
Professional Services	19,811
Supplies-office	30,839
Telephone	22,857
Occupancy Costs	36,487
Promotional	41,190
Travel & Hotel	<u>67,200</u>
Computer Expenses	6,000
Conferences	4,730
Dues & Subscriptions	2,552
Printing	3,745
Postage & Shipping	13,270
Equipment and Service Contracts	4,815
General Assembly Expenses	<u>12,840</u>
Insurance-office	2,140
Consultants	5,350
Foundation	17,000
Programs	18,500
Contingency	7,500
Education-Archivist	<u>1,200</u>
Total Operating Budget	\$711,934
Property & Equipment Fund	22,000
Computer Reimbursement	33,000
Committee Meetings	<u>64,724</u>
Total Budget	\$831,658

PCA-COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION
Proposed Budget FY 86

	84-85 Approved	84-85 Projected	85-86 Proposed
(1) Office Salaries	\$123,955	\$120,938	\$170,148
(2) Employee Benefits	20,000	21,474	22,533
(3) Professional Services	10,000	11,123	12,000
(4) Supplies-Office	9,000	7,776	9,000
(5) Telephone	12,000	10,236	12,000
(6) Occupancy Cost	36,500	39,432	39,700
(7) Publicity	23,000	15,412	0
(7) Development	0	0	55,000
(8) Travel/Hotel	49,900	43,114	56,600
(9) Committee Meetings	23,000	29,403	20,000
(10) Computer Expense	15,500	12,400	14,500
(11) Continuing Ed. Staff	600	1,086	1,000
(12) Dues, Subscriptions, Publications	1,200	1,886	1,800
(13) Printing	5,000	15,412	0
(14) Postage/Shipping	20,000	16,522	20,000
(15) General Assem. Assign. Expense	21,358	15,358	17,005
(16) Equipment Rent & Maintenance	8,500	6,884	7,200
(17) Capital Expenditures	18,000	8,000	18,000
(18) Miscellaneous	0	10,300	11,000
(19) Programs	297,820	215,500	0
(19) Programs Direct:	0	0	77,500
Indirect:	0	0	169,000
Curriculum:	0	0	147,000
Audio-Visual:	0	0	15,000
(20) Program Salary/Benefits	170,085	172,025	200,626
(21) Coord. Salary/Benefits	40,200	39,855	42,210
GRAND TOTAL	\$905,618	\$814,136	\$1,138,822

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

	Estimated 85 Actual	Budget FY85	Proposed FY86
Coordinator Salary/benefits	\$ 40,200	\$ 41,000	\$ 42,210
Other Salaries	984,098	1,060,638	1,217,028
Other Employee Benefits	12,365	16,487	0
Professional Services	8,497	6,000	14,000
Supplies	14,313	14,000	12,000
Occupancy Costs	27,718	29,405	31,300
Promotional	33,776	48,000	69,000
Travel & Telephone	144,921	155,500	179,350
Committee Meetings	20,000	22,900	21,500
Computer Expenses	20,000	20,000	24,000
Conferences	68,080	43,440	83,000
Dues/Pubs/Subscriptions	5,202	19,180	14,600
Printing	10,230	28,000	24,200
Postage & Shipping	8,204	14,000	14,000
GA Assigned Expenses	15,358	30,358	17,005
Rental & Maintenance/Equipment	6,409	2,500	8,740
Capital Expenditures	4,538	20,000	5,000
Miscellaneous	66,654	17,000	18,000
GRAND TOTAL	\$1,490,563	\$1,588,408	\$1,794,933

NOTE: Budget approved March 8, 1985 by the COA Committee. MNA representatives on the COA Committee were authorized to make adjustments by the following action of the MNA Committee March 1, 1985 — "M&C that the two MNA representatives to the COA Committee work with the MNA Coordinator in any adjustments deemed wise as a result of COA action on the salary study dated 2/13/85."

**MISSION TO THE WORLD
1985-86 BUDGET PRESENTATION
SUMMARY**

Description	Forecasted Expenses 12 Months	1984-85 Budget	1985-86 Proposed Budget	% Change 85-86 Budget Against Expenses
Coordinators Salaries/Benefits . .	\$ 40,568	\$ 40,200	\$ 42,400	4.52%
Salaries	2,683,893	3,097,398	3,058,600	13.96%
Benefits	923,326	915,695	1,045,000	13.22%
Quotas	1,074,570	1,154,682	1,225,000	14.00%
Committee Meetings	50,510	51,594	53,200	5.33%
Computer Services & Supplies . .	40,174	65,563	45,500	13.26%
Conferences & Meetings	26,127	51,945	55,700	113.19%
General Assembly Expenses	30,970	44,989	32,500	4.94%
Professional Services	57,526	75,389	61,800	7.43%
Occupancy Costs	49,291	44,149	58,200	18.07%
Office Expenses	94,212	104,430	105,700	12.19%
Outfit, Shipping & Travel	266,882	287,210	304,200	13.98%
Personnel Development	142,368	120,074	186,900	31.28%
Postage & Shipping	36,744	87,965	41,900	14.03%
Promotional	203,902	263,558	223,800	9.76%
Itineration	254,090	266,232	289,700	14.01%
Telephone	70,136	64,644	80,000	14.06%
Staff Travel & Hotel	65,304	74,588	68,500	4.89%
Misc. Missionary Expenses	41,996	59,975	50,500	20.25%
Field Expenses	765,197	723,555	857,625	12.08%
Project Expenses	255,065	241,184	278,575	9.22%
Capital Expenditures	20,000	25,000	20,000	0.00%
TOTAL	\$7,192,851	\$7,860,019	\$8,185,700	13.80%

**SIMA
MISSION TO THE WORLD
1985-86 BUDGET PRESENTATION
SUMMARY**

Description	Forecasted Expenses 12 Months	1984-85 Budget	1985-86 Proposed Budget	% Change 85-86 Budget Against Expenses
Assoc. Coord. Salaries/Benefits .		\$ 31,845		
Salaries	\$ 484,436	591,432	\$ 703,100	45.14%
Benefits	120,690	105,848	126,000	4.40%
Quotas	29,404			-100.00%
Committee Meetings	3,752	3,661	5,000	33.26%
Computer Services & Supplies ..	8,520	9,373	9,500	11.50%
Conferences & Meetings	2,398	2,192	3,200	33.44%
General Assembly Expenses	3,000	2,999	3,000	0.00%
Professional Services	8,002	6,878	13,200	64.96%
Occupancy Costs	5,508	6,469	6,500	18.01%
Office Expenses	3,092	1,343	4,500	45.54%
Outfit Shipping & Travel	46,528	130,979	112,100	140.93%
Personnel Development	35,212	67,092	109,500	210.97%
Postage	5,722	3,300	8,500	48.55%
Promotional	15,604	30,912	19,300	23.69%
Itineration	642	4,118	4,000	523.05%
Telephone	2,976	4,657	4,500	51.21%
Staff Travel & Hotel	6,258	12,991	12,600	101.34%
Misc. Missionary Expenses	8,564	17,448	27,800	224.61%
Project & Field Expenses	44,948	181,106	229,500	410.59%
Capital Expenditures	4,567	13,000	6,800	48.89%
	<u>\$ 839,823</u>	<u>\$1,227,643</u>	<u>\$1,408,600</u>	<u>67.50%</u>

**COVENANT COLLEGE
PROPOSED BUDGET, FY 85-86
HISTORICAL TRENDS SUMMARY**

	<u>Actual 1981-82</u>	<u>Actual 1982-83</u>	<u>Actual 1983-84</u>	<u>Budget 1984-85</u>	<u>Proposed 1985-86</u>
Fall HC/FTE/Quest(FTE)	529/511	542/510	518/486	515/494/33	521/500/111
Revenues					
Educational & General	\$3,539,870	\$3,734,799	\$4,002,271	\$4,144,882	\$4,720,475
Auxiliary Enterprises	1,183,949	1,276,089	1,350,464	1,465,790	1,546,630
TOTAL REVENUES	\$4,723,819	\$5,010,888	\$5,352,735	\$5,610,672	\$6,267,105
Expenditures					
Education & General	\$3,544,525	\$3,680,392	\$3,928,050	\$4,194,073	\$4,692,462
Auxiliary Enterprises	1,038,074	1,099,399	1,166,498	1,305,729	1,325,948
Transfers	59,267	106,989	252,225	67,370	201,894
Contingency	0	0	0	43,500	46,801
TOTAL EXPENDITURES	\$4,641,866	\$4,886,780	\$5,346,773	\$5,610,672	\$6,267,105
Excess (deficiency) of					
Revenues over expenditures	81,953	124,108	5,962	0	0
Fund balance (Unrestricted) Year Ending 6/30/80					
Cumulative Balance	\$ (111,903)	\$ 12,205	\$ 18,167	\$ 18,167	\$ 18,167

**COVENANT COLLEGE
PROPOSED BUDGET FOR FY 85-86
COMPARISON OF REVENUES WITH HISTORICAL TRENDS**

	Actual FY 81-82	Actual FY 82-83	Actual FY 83-84	Budget FY 84-85	Proposed FY 85-86
Educational & General					
Student Fees	\$1,871,118	\$2,019,567	\$2,089,280	\$2,379,245	\$2,975,590
Government Appropriation	189,074	191,316	192,683	186,300	186,300
Gifts and Grants	867,099 ¹	897,770 ²	1,075,823 ³	930,000	930,000
Challenge Grants	250,000	200,000	180,000	150,000	200,000
Endowment	0	42,739	44,200	83,100 ⁴	60,600
Other	38,997	46,747	73,290	80,037 ⁵	31,785
Sub-total	\$3,216,288	\$3,398,139	\$3,655,275	\$3,808,682	\$4,384,275
Student Aid	\$ 323,582	\$ 336,660	\$ 346,996	\$336,200	\$ 336,200
TOTAL E & G	\$3,539,870	\$3,734,799	\$4,002,271	\$4,144,882	\$4,720,475
Auxiliary Enterprises					
Residence Halls	\$ 308,858	\$ 352,345	\$ 362,537	\$ 424,440	\$ 473,030
Food Service	459,786	492,364	529,939	512,750	537,400
Tuck Shoppe	137,150	143,901	138,063	161,000	160,000
Summer Conferences	273,708	283,066	314,613	361,500	370,000
Vending Machines	4,447	4,413	5,312	6,100	6,200
TOTAL AUXILIARY	\$1,183,949	\$1,276,089	\$1,350,464	\$1,465,790	\$1,546,630
TOTAL REVENUES	\$4,723,819	\$5,010,888	\$5,352,735	\$5,610,672	\$6,267,105
Excess of Revenues over Expenses and Transfers	81,953	124,108	5,962	0	0
H.C. Enrollment, Fall	529	542	518	515	521
Quest (FTE)				33	111
% Revenues by Source					
Students	55.9	57.2	55.7	59.1	63.6
Donors	23.6	21.9	23.5	19.3	18.0
Government	10.9	10.5	10.1	9.3	8.3
Endowment	0.0	.9	.8	1.5	1.0
Other	9.6	9.5	9.9	10.8	9.1

Footnotes:

1. includes \$170,000 restricted gift for Computer Science.
2. Includes \$50,000 from Computer Science Grant and \$122,148 in other Restricted Gifts.
3. Includes \$163,054 in Restricted Gifts for Computer Science, Alumni Office, Financial Aid, Advertising, other programs. Excludes funding for Gifted Children Program.
4. Includes \$13,500 from discretionary reserve for increased contingencies (\$20,000) & catalog costs (\$13,500).

**COVENANT COLLEGE
PROPOSED BUDGET FOR FY 85-86
COMPARISON OF EXPENDITURES WITH HISTORICAL TRENDS**

	FY 81-82	FY 82-83	FY 83-84	FY 84-85	FY 85-86
Educational & General					
Instructional	\$1,065,689	\$1,161,441	\$1,242,499 ¹	\$1,457,884	\$1,781,595
Library	117,042	118,871	118,091	124,667	151,859
Student Services	398,001	388,726	478,587	452,225	564,487
Maintenance of Plant	402,063	384,793	362,815	419,093	460,145
General & Administrative	461,946	481,653	465,456	514,177	422,639
Institutional Advancement	166,430	192,513	229,436	267,480	317,859
General Institutional	353,301	298,860	313,859	308,477	317,806
Sub-total	\$2,964,472	\$3,026,857	\$3,210,743	\$3,544,003	\$4,016,390
Student Aid	\$ 580,053	\$ 653,535	\$ 717,307	\$ 650,070	\$ 676,072
TOTAL E & G	\$3,544,525	\$3,680,392	\$3,928,050	\$4,194,073	\$4,692,462
Auxiliary Enterprises					
Residence Halls	\$ 216,192	\$ 234,911	\$ 275,685	\$ 366,199	\$ 369,143
Food Service	493,833	484,486	480,630	479,717	489,790
Tuck Shoppe	123,501	143,921	130,894	146,837	148,780
Summer Conferences	198,073	226,935	272,025	302,394	307,695
Vending Machines	6,475	9,146	7,264	10,582	10,540
TOTAL AUXILIARY	\$1,038,074	\$1,099,399	\$1,166,498	\$1,305,729	\$1,325,948
Transfers	59,267	106,989	252,225	67,370	201,894
Contingency	0	0	0	43,500	46,801
TOTAL EXPENDITURES & TRANSFERS	4,641,866	4,886,780	5,346,773	5,610,672	6,267,105
H.C. Enrollment, Fall (on-campus)	529	542	518	515	521
Full Time Equivalent (on-campus)	511	510	486	495	500
Quest (FTE)				33	111

Footnote: 1. Excludes expenses for Gifted Children Program.

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
1985-86 BUDGET (01/24/85)**

REVENUES	83-84 Actual	84-85 Budget	85-86 Budget
Educational & General			
Tuition (H.C. = 153)	\$ 351,353	\$ 351,425	\$ 363,425
Fees	11,999	13,025	12,408
Endowment	210,118	210,000	216,700
Gifts	751,243	825,000	990,000
Student Aid (All)	36,493	69,500	78,800
Minis. Form Program	3,350	5,000	3,500
Other	20,056	10,000	12,000
Southeastern Extension	0	0	0
Sub-total	1,384,612	1,483,950	1,676,833
Auxiliary	55,367	42,420	47,500
Total Educational & General	1,439,979	1,526,370	1,724,333
Cov. Script. Study Min.	66,969	63,000	91,401
Total Revenues	\$1,506,948	\$1,589,370	\$1,815,734
EXPENSES			
Educational & General			
President/Trustees	\$ 64,001	\$ 82,678	\$ 110,763
Instruction	475,679	500,239	546,656
Library	122,907	108,162	122,641
Student Development	53,277	59,635	76,076
Student Ministries	29,245	35,535	0
Admissions (Recruiting)	12,624	39,341	59,208
Student Aid	39,655	70,000	80,000
Development	196,683	232,508	288,909
Business Office	101,090	126,842	128,871
Plant Operations	144,140	172,130	200,144
Southeastern Extension	25,533	0	0
Sub-total	1,264,834	1,427,070	1,613,268
Transfer-Renew. & Debt.	15,696	15,000	39,466
Auxiliary			
Operations	24,473	24,500	27,500
Services	11,780	11,300	8,000
Trans-Renew. & Debt.	15,696	6,500	10,000
Sub-total	51,949	42,300	45,500
Res. for Contingencies	10,000	0	10,000
Total Educational and General	1,342,479	1,484,370	1,708,234
Gov. Script. Study Min.	117,977	105,000	104,000
Minis. Form. Program	1,717		3,500
Total Expenses	\$1,462,173	\$1,589,370	\$1,815,734
Revenues Over(Under) Expenses	44,775	0	0

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
INSURANCE, ANNUITIES, & RELIEF
BUDGET SUMMARY WORK
FOR THE YEAR 1986**

Description	Actual Expenses 1984	Approved Budget 1985	Proposed Budget 1986	See Notes Page 2
Director Salary & Benefits	\$ 43,478	\$ 46,962	\$ 49,310	1
Other Salaries & Benefits	139,514	180,338	200,590	2
Total Salaries & Benefits	\$182,992	\$227,300	\$249,900	
Professional Services				
Audit/Accounting fees	\$ 7,815	\$ 6,500	\$ 7,200	
Actuarial Fees	7,471	8,000	8,800	
Legal fees	10,035	10,000	11,000	
Total Professional Services	\$ 25,321	\$ 24,500	\$ 27,000	
Supplies-Office	\$ 6,985	\$ 8,000	\$ 8,800	
Telephone	6,695	11,000	12,100	
Occupancy Costs	13,252	20,000	22,000	
Travel & Hotel	7,481	20,000	22,000	
Meetings	10,869	17,000	18,700	
Computer	14,826	19,000	20,900	
Conferences	628	1,200	1,300	
Dues & Subscriptions	1,067	0	0	3
Printing	10,121	9,000	9,900	
Postage	6,554	7,500	8,300	
Equipment & Service Contract	10,746	14,000	15,400	
General Assembly	1,186	4,500	5,000	
Insurance-Office	1,272	2,500	2,800	
Contingency	772	4,000	4,400	
Property Taxes	772	1,100	1,200	
Training	894	1,700	1,900	
Moving	0	1,000	0	
TOTAL OTHER OPERATING EXPENSES	\$ 94,120	\$141,500	\$154,700	
TOTAL BUDGET	\$302,433	\$393,300	\$431,600	

NOTES

1. 1986 Figure is a 5% increase over 1985. The Director's Salary & Benefits will be finalized at the November Board meeting.
2. Includes Employers share of FICA for the Director and Staff.
3. The budget for Dues & Subscriptions is found in SUPPLIES-OFFICE.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION
PROPOSED BUDGET SUMMARY FY 1986**

Description	1983		1984 YTD (6 mos.)		PROPOSED BUDGET	
	actual	budget	actual	budget	1985-86	% increase
Director Salary	\$ 27,626	\$ 27,600	\$15,681	\$31,946	\$33,543	5
Director Benefits	7,607	7,199	3,894	6,054	7,011	16(A)
Office Staff Wages	3,567	7,800	4,758	8,580	13,728	60(B)
Payroll Taxes	—0—	3,058	849	3,425	3,309	—
Total Salaries	\$ 38,800	\$45,657	\$ 25,182	\$50,005	\$57,591	15
Professional Services	\$ 9,308	\$ 4,000	\$8,278	\$ 9,150	\$ 12,500	37(C)
Promotional/Advertising	8,185	16,000	4,888	19,471	16,417	—
Office Supplies	940	800	447	1,000	1,100	10
Rent	1,725	1,800	1,706	4,200	4,300	2
Telephone	1,589	3,000	2,811	3,465	3,500	—
Dues & Subscriptions	514	100	85	250	250	—
Director Travel	9,195	12,000	6,211	13,230	13,230	—
Director/Staff Training	950	—0—	108	1,000	1,000	—
Board Meetings	2,796	2,000	2,579	5,000	5,500	10
Capital Expenses	—0—	1,000	118	1,500	1,650	10
Misc.	—0—	1,965	157	2,750	2,000	—
Total Operating Budget	\$ 74,002	\$ 88,822	\$ 52,666	\$111,021	\$119,038	7

Explanatory Footnotes:

(A) IAR Rate increase

(B) Secretary to full time (40 hrs. vs 25 hrs)

(C) Adding Investment Manager

**BUDGET FIGURES FOR 1985-1986
RIDGE HAVEN, INC.**

Description	Actual Expenses (est.) FY 85	Approved Budget FY 85	Proposed Budget FY 86
Administrator's Salary	\$ 40,200	\$ 40,200	\$ 42,210
Program Co-ordinator's Salary			35,000
Superintendent's Salary	16,524	16,524	17,350
Secretary Salary	3,000	8,400	8,800
Summer and Part Time Workers	6,878	7,500	8,000
Equipment Operating Expense	10,000	10,000	12,000
Tools	600	1,000	1,000
Utilities	18,750	20,000	20,000
Property Taxes	2,926	2,500	2,800
Building & Grounds Maintenance	7,741	8,000	9,000
Casualty Insurance	6,326	6,500	8,000
Telephone	3,600	4,200	4,200
Promotional Expense	41,718	50,000	40,000
Travel	1,000	1,000	1,200
Board Meeting Expense	2,594	8,000	8,000
Office Expense	522	2,200	2,500
Audit & Accounting	6,960	5,500	8,000
Miscellaneous	409	750	1,000
Mortgage Payment (Princ. & Int.)	40,400	40,400	37,952
PCA Foundation Support	15,358	15,358	17,005
Payroll Taxes	3,432	4,500	7,500
	\$228,938	\$252,532	\$291,517

INCOME FOR FISCAL YEAR 1984-1985
(Estimated February through June)
RIDGE HAVEN, INC.
February, 1985

	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March	April	May	June
Contributions	\$73,690	\$10,643	\$10,082	\$146,255	\$16,590	\$27,620	\$ 9,629	\$15,000	\$15,000	\$15,000	\$15,000	\$13,000
Keyes Note							25,185					\$367,509
Lot Leases	10	440	4,270	3,274	4,420	5,850	2,810	7,654	4,650	19,330	1,766	10
Fees	10,107	7,822	3,465	6,530	3,038	1,978	3,205	2,500	2,500	2,500	2,500	4,400
	\$83,807	\$18,905	\$17,817	\$156,059	\$24,048	\$35,448	\$40,829	\$25,154	\$22,150	\$36,830	\$19,266	\$17,410
												\$497,723

The difference between the budgeted expenses and the income represents the funds we use for further development and construction of facilities.

Note: Audit reports for all of the Committees and Agencies are available on request from the Stated Clerk's Office

APPENDIX D

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I. Introduction

We understand the mission of Christian Education to be guided by the Word of God which gives us the authority and direction for our work.

In the words of our Lord to Abraham, regarding the education of his own family (Gen. 18:19), we see our task as follows: To assist churches and families in faithfully responding to the call of the Lord to:

1. Go in the way of the Lord (spiritual growth)
 2. Do righteousness and justice (Christian service)
 3. Increase in accord with the promise of God to Abraham (church growth through witness and training).
- From the New Testament, Paul's words in Ephesians 4:7-16 also express our view of our mission:
1. Perfecting (equipping) the saints (spiritual growth)
 2. Working in ministry (Christian service)
 3. Building up the body of Christ (Christian witness and growth)

To carry out this assignment we will continue to assist the denomination, its courts and churches, in committing God's Word to faithful men so that they, in turn, may teach others also (II Timothy 2:2) — a ministry of multiplication.

We shall continue to offer help to Christian parents both to grow in the Lord and to teach His Word to their children to the end that they may be guided by His Word day and night (Deut. 6:4-6).

Our overall task in terms of the Great Commission (Matt. 28:19,20) is to assist the denomination in the task of making disciples in the local church and in establishing biblically sound churches in our land and in other countries of the world.

Article 11 of the Lausanne Covenant (1974) states: "We confess that we have sometimes pursued church growth at the expense of church depth, and divorced evangelism from Christian nurture. We also acknowledge that some of our missions have been too slow to equip and encourage national leaders to assume their rightful responsibilities. . . . We recognize that there is a great need to improve theological education, especially for church leaders. In every nation and culture there should be an effective training program for pastors and laymen in doctrine, discipleship, evangelism, nurture and service. Such training programs should not rely on any stereotyped methodology but should be developed by creative local initiatives according to biblical standards." The article also stated that we need leaders, not in terms of domination but of service.

With the Word of God as our starting point and statements such as the above as our challenge, we have sought to take the Word of God and place it into the context to which God has called us so that our people can effectively develop in **sonship** and **service**.

We have attempted to articulate our mission in the following way:

"The purpose of the Committee on Christian Education and Publications is to participate in making disciples in a manner consistent with the Word of God, and our PCA distinctives working with local churches, church courts, Assembly committees and agencies **directly** through training, teaching, coordinating and consulting, and **indirectly** through communications, curricula and other education and training programs to help them in their task of making disciples who will work in the church for its growth and edification."

Our desire is to do our part to effect a church that is growing, serving and witnessing.

We are implementing our purpose in the areas of: training, teaching, consulting, coordinating, writing of biblically based literature for all ages, producing informing and challenging publications, making available audio visual programs and other teaching resources.

II. Direct Ministries

Our staff serves the Lord and our church by direct ministry through conferences, seminars and consultation.

We have participated in Bible conferences, leadership, family, teacher training and pastoral skills seminars. Our Christian Education staff also has assisted a number of churches in evaluation and church renewal programs through personal consultations and training.

We have had the privilege of working with more than 1800 people during the past year and are grateful for the early harvest of some of these experiences.

We have worked with local presbyteries in the establishment of their internship program. More than 32 presbyteries now have approved plans for training interns.

We have worked with the Women In the Church to make that ministry more effective. We are presently offering our WIC and local church leaders an expanded and a more flexible version of the "Suggested Constitution for The Local Church" in order to meet the needs of our growing church.

We have been grateful for the opportunity to offer training for pastors, their wives and elders at this year's pre-assembly conference and we look forward to making more available in the future.

III. Indirect Ministries

We serve indirectly by making quality materials and programs available for your use in the local church. We, along with our Women's Advisory Sub-Committee, coordinated the WIC's annual Love Gift which gave \$60,000 to Covenant College as its 1984 gift.

We were pleased to host another annual meeting of the presbyteries WIC presidents in Atlanta. That meeting met many needs and offered much help to the presidents in their responsibilities and opportunities.

We have produced several audio visual programs for use in the local church; plus, we have continued to revise our Great Commission Publications Sunday School curriculum for children, youth and adults. We have produced five new studies in our adult elective discipleship program.

We have thanked the Lord for the positive response for our Sunday School materials. We believe that our opportunity to supply the church with biblically based materials is instrumental in developing disciples (sonship), and serving Him (service).

This year's study on secular humanism for the WIC is also being well received.

The PCA Messenger, Follow Me, and Effective Church Leadership continue to be made available on a broader basis and for more people's study, use and edification.

The Pioneer Clubs have continued to work with us during the past year to make its unique program available to more of our local churches for their youth ministry.

In all the above the Christian Education Committee has worked and prayed for ministry that trains people for ministry and helps them to do their part in supporting the growth of the church and the extension of God's Kingdom.

In light of this we offer the following recommendations:

IV. Recommendations

1. That the above report be approved as a proper expression and implementation of the role of the Committee on CE/P.
2. That the 1986 WIC Love Gift be designated for Covenant Theological Seminary and that the WIC be thanked for their gift of \$60,000 to Covenant College for 1984.
3. That the Women's Advisory Sub-Committee, a permanent sub-committee of CE/P, assist local Assembly arrangement committees in coordinating the spiritual activities for the women attending General Assembly.
4. That the new amplified and expanded version of the "Suggested Constitution For Local WIC" be approved realizing that it doesn't change the philosophy of the original rather is an attempt to offer the local church more flexibility in organizational structures. (See a footnote example at the end of the report.)
5. That because the PCA is a church of the Word in the tradition of the reformation and because CE/P's role is to teach the Word, directly and indirectly, that Reformation Sunday, October 26, 1986, be approved as a day of special emphasis and call to prayer for the Committee on Christian Education and Publications.
6. That each ruling and teaching elder be encouraged to complete the survey to be distributed at the end of this report to help the CE/P Committee better evaluate your local needs in training and return the survey to the CE book table before the Assembly ends.
7. That local churches encourage and help their pastors and wives take advantage of the skills and training seminars offered by CE/P.
8. That in light of recent surveys and studies surfacing the need for encouragement for our pastors and wives, local presbyteries be willing to work with CE/P Committee in sponsoring seminars to address those areas through training, counseling and consultations. (Contact can be made with the CE/P office.)
9. That the proposed budget for 1985-86 fiscal year be approved as presented by COA and that the local churches and individuals be thanked for their continued support of CE/P.
10. That the local churches continue to be reminded of the resources available from the CE/P office such as: Audio-visuals, training programs, equipment, books and supplies, and that local churches use them in their training.
11. That each local church be asked through its commissioner(s) to see if the proper people are receiving the following: *The PCA Messenger, Follow Me, Effective Church Leadership* and the *WIC Newsletter* and inform the CE/P office.

12. That if the commissioners have names of individuals who are not but should be receiving any of the above, please bring them to the CE/P book table.
13. That the Assembly join the CE/P Committee in commending the Coordinator and his staff for their faithful service to the church.
14. That Charles H. Dunahoo be approved as Coordinator for the Committee on Christian Education and Publications.
15. That the report of the Ad Hoc Communications Committee be presented to the Fourteenth General Assembly.
16. That the establishment of an official PCA news office be included along with the above at the Fourteenth General Assembly.

(The following recommendations are to the Assembly from both the Committee on Christian Education and Publications and the Assembly's Certification Committee.)

17. That BCO 18-2, paragraph 3, line 8 change "must" to "may." The paragraph then would read:
 "Every applicant must file his application with the clerk of the presbytery at least two months before the meeting of the presbytery. An applicant for care may not be received under care and examined for ordination at the same meeting of the presbytery, since he must serve a period of at least one year of internship prior to ordination (see 19-7 and 21-4). An applicant for internship is obliged to be under care and *may* be licensed to preach the Gospel; further, one who is not already under care may be taken under care, be licensed to preach the Gospel, and become an intern at the same meeting of presbytery."
18. That BCO 19-8, line 1 add "may be" between "... a candidate" and "a licentiate." The paragraph would then read:
 "An applicant for internship must be a candidate and *may be a licentiate* in the presbytery in which he is seeking to become an intern. He may, however, become a candidate and an intern at the same meeting of presbytery. If an applicant for internship is already a candidate in another presbytery, that presbytery should dismiss him as a candidate to the presbytery in which he is seeking to become an intern."
19. That:
Whereas, the Seventh General Assembly structured the Certification Committee re the Internship Program of the Presbyterian Church in America; and
Whereas, the membership is limited to representatives of those presbyteries which have had internship programs approved; and
Whereas, the Committee on Certification now only meets once in February and during the General Assembly (if there is need for the meeting); and
Whereas, the members of the Committee on Certification often only serve one to two years and are replaced by presbytery action; and
Whereas, a great need for continuity of membership on the Committee of Certification exists in order to do its work in so few meetings:
Therefore, The Committee on Christian Education and Publications and the Certification Committee respectfully petition the Thirteenth General Assembly, meeting in St. Louis, Missouri, June 1985, to restructure the Committee on Certification as follows:
 1. Those presbyteries having had a plan for internship approved shall be represented on the Committee on Certification;
 2. Presbyteries shall elect their own representatives for a four-year term of office;
 3. The Christian Education and Publications Committee be instructed to develop a plan for changing the membership of the Committee on Certification into a three-class arrangement, with each class to serve four years, with no alternates being needed;
 4. These plans be forwarded to the presbyteries by the end of October 1985, so that presbytery action can be taken in time for the restructuring to be in place by the February 1986 meeting of the Committee on Certification.
20. That the following guidelines for internship scholarships be:
 1. The funds will only be available to presbyteries which have had internship programs approved by the Committee on Certification.
 2. All candidates for scholarship help must be registered under an approved internship program.
 3. Presbyteries seeking help for an intern shall submit:
 - a personal financial statement of the candidate(s) to the Coordinator;
 - a budget for the internship program approved by presbytery or its committee which not only indicates the expected expenses but also the sources of income over and above any scholarship aid.
 4. The Coordinator of Theological Education shall review this data; he must present it to the Committee on Certification for action.

5. Internships will be awarded on the basis of:
 - (a) financial aid,
 - (b) only one to a presbytery unless no other applications are in hand,
 - (c) first come, first served,
 - (d) must be received by January 30.
6. The normal terms for the scholarship are:
 - (a) funds will be distributed monthly on the first of the month for the month ahead.
 - (b) starting in July, for twelve months.
7. The funds will be administered by the Business Manager of the Christian Education and Publications Committee.
8. Up to 10% of any interest gained may be used for administrative expenses." "
21. That in response to Overture 52 from Philadelphia Presbytery:

"Whereas, the General Assembly in its eagerness to make certain that all men were adequately prepared for the ministry failed to make exemption for those who had the equivalent, or more, of an Internship

"Therefore, the Philadelphia Presbytery overtures the 1984 General Assembly to: Make a change in the *Book of Church Order* by inserting after the phrase 'expecting to be ordained' (*Book of Church Order* 19-7, line 9) the following words:

" 'Presbyteries may exempt candidates who have the equivalent, or more, of any Internship experience. This equivalency shall be decided by a three/fourths vote of presbytery at any of its regular meetings' and by inserting after the phrase 'this trial period' (*Book of Church Order* 19-7, line 22) the following words: " 'Exemptions should be decided only after presbytery's Internship Committee has determined and reported that a specific candidate (in the language of *Book of Church Order* 19-7)

 - (a) Has had a year or more experience in a comparable ministry
 - (b) Has satisfactorily experienced the full scope of ministerial duties, and
 - (c) Has the unreserved support of the church's leadership as having the gifts for the pastoral ministry.' "
22. A carry-over from the Twelfth General Assembly that: "BCO 19-7 delete: '... and this internship should normally occur in the presbytery in which he is expected to be ordained.' "
23. That BCO 19-11 adopted by the Twelfth General Assembly in principal and referred to the Committee on Judicial Business and the Certification Committee for consultation read:

When providentially God gives the intern the opportunity both to serve the church and receive part of his training within the bounds of a presbytery other than the one in which he has been declared an intern, the presbyteries involved may develop a cooperative agreement to assure the proper training of the intern. In such cases the home presbytery retains the final responsibility for and authority over the internship, but may rely to an extent considered necessary and proper in the circumstances, on the assistance of sister presbyteries. In these cooperative cases, where the assistance is considerable, the intern may be examined by all the presbyteries involved as prescribed above, but need not transfer. When regular preaching of the Word is involved, care must be taken to comply with BCO 19-1.
24. That in order to create another option for seminary students that the General Assembly separate internship from the licensure process (not to omit licensure).
25. That the Certification Committee (comprised of a representative from each presbytery) be structured in three classes of three years each in order to provide continuity.

Respectfully Submitted,
 Joseph Pipa, Chairman
 William Rocap, Vice-Chairman
 John Ragland, Secretary

Footnote 1:

The purpose of the Suggested Constitution is to assist the pastor, session and leaders of the women in each local church as they seek to discover the needs of the women in their congregation, to meet those needs and to involve as many women as possible in service to Christ. We have included some organization patterns that are being used in PCA churches. These are presented to you as merely suggested patterns which you may use to adapt to your needs as you please.

Before selecting the pattern you will follow or deciding to continue in your present structure, it would be helpful to get an idea of what's happening among the women in your church by working up a profile. To do this select a committee of three women. Add one for each three hundred members in the congregation (if your church has a total of 300 members, then the three member committee-plus-one should be able to do the profile).

This committee should make a list of the names of all the women members of the church; then divide this list into age groups: Those women under 35 years of age, another of those between 35 and 50, another of those between 50 and 65, and one of all those women over 65. Now make lists of the single women, the widows, the invalids or shut-ins, the working women, and the mothers of preschool children. Thus each woman's name would appear on two lists.

The next step would be to go through all the lists and check the names of those who are leaders in the women's organization (if there is one). Also place a "c" beside all those that sing in the choir, a "b" beside those who participate in a circle or Bible study group in the church, a "t" beside those who teach in Sunday School, youth groups, circles, etc., put an "n" beside the names of nursery workers, a "v" beside those who are active in visitation, and an "e" beside those involved in the church's evangelism program. If your church has other activities involving the women add letters for those also.

When the profile is completed, you should have a good idea of the strengths and weaknesses of your program for women. Is there one age group or other groups with no checks or letters at all? Are there perhaps a few names with many letters? Could it be that some women are overworked or overinvolved while some are completely left out? The health of the church depends on each member functioning as an active member of the body (Eph. 4:16).

Footnote 2:

The WIC Suggested Constitution has been expanded to include a history of organization of the WIC in the PCA, and several suggested patterns of organization, including the Council and Circle Plan in the present Suggested Constitution. The additional patterns that are suggested, and that are being used in some of our PCA churches, are: Geographical Grouping Plan: Interest Grouping Plan and Small Church Plan.

The expanded Suggested Constitution also includes training helps such as how to plan a retreat, forms to help evaluate local WIC programs, tasks and resources, and guidelines for obtaining speakers.

APPENDIX E

REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

1985

I. INTRODUCTION

Covenant College has completed thirty years of service in the Kingdom of our Lord. With our motto "... that in all things Christ might have the preeminence," we seek to appropriate the mind of Christ so that we might characterize and respond to reality in accordance with biblical teachings. In attempting to make a biblically grounded frame of reference explicit and operative, we are dedicated to excellence in academic inquiry, and we desire to define all areas of the college's structure and program according to this understanding and purpose.

This has been a year of great progress for the college. Our program has been enhanced by the addition of a new academic building and apartments that house sixty-four students. Our Advancement Campaign of \$6.1 million has made these additions possible. We presently have pledges for \$4.6 million of the funds needed in this campaign. We are grateful to the Lord for all that He has been pleased to do at Covenant College this year.

II. OUR GRADUATES AND THEIR MAJOR FIELDS

One hundred and nine students were in the graduating class of 1985. The table below shows the distribution of majors among students for the last three years:

	Bachelor of Arts		
	*1983	**1984	***1985
Accounting	0	3	3
Biblical Studies and Missions	10	9	10
Biology	1	4	4
Business Administration	3	9	4
Chemistry	0	2	2
Dual Degree: Engineering	0	2	2
Economics	2	0	2
Elementary Education	16	10	18
English	7	2	10
History	7	9	5
Information and Computer Science	0	0	5
Interdisciplinary Studies	1	5	8
Music	3	1	2
Philosophy	2	1	2
Physical Education	4	8	7
Psychology	6	4	7
Recreation Education	1	3	3
Sociology	3	6	8
	Bachelor of Music		
Applied Music	3	1	2
Music Education	1	0	1
	Associate of Arts		
	11	12	10

*7 graduates have double majors

**6 graduates have double majors

***6 graduates have double majors

III. ENROLLMENT

The enrollment for the 1984 fall semester was 515. We believe that we will find our student body growing as our churches become more aware of what Covenant College has to offer.

The five states with the highest enrollments in 1984-85 were Georgia, Florida, and Pennsylvania, in that order, and Maryland and South Carolina tying for fourth place. Our students came from 36 states and 14 countries, and, as shown below, were affiliated with several denominations:

	Fall 1982	Fall 1983	Fall 1984
Presbyterian Church in America	50.6%	52.1%	54.2%
Orthodox Presbyterian Church	7.0	9.1	8.2
Presbyterian Church U. S. A.	3.7	3.9	3.3
Other Presbyterian and Reformed	6.5	5.7	5.2
Baptist	10.7	11.0	9.3
Independent and Others	21.5	18.2	19.8

IV. SENIOR INTEGRATION PROJECTS

In order to complete graduation requirements at the college, each senior must write a thesis within the field of his/her major, expressing a Christian view of the subject involved. The following are representative titles of projects pursued by students of the class of 1985:

Artificial Intelligence: A Machine in the Image of Man
 The Runner's Dilemma: Where Shall We Then Teach?
 The Christian Historian and Man's Cultural Development
 Teacher Burnout: A Widespread Phenomenon Which Must be Understood
 A Christian View of Taxation
 Morals and Ethics in Sports from a Historical Perspective
 In Search of Professionalism
 Shakespeare: A Personal Approach to the Past
 Method and Manners of Instruction Teachers Can Use to Emphasize Godliness in the Christian School
 Nurturing Students Toward Good Writing
 History and Trends in Children's Literature
 The Reformed Epistemology: Implications for Apologetics
 Individualization in the Classroom
 A Biblical Theology for Urban Missions
 Musical Worship Service
 History of Women and Literature
 The Use of Adolescent Literature in the Secondary Classroom
 Use of Medical Technology
 The Church as a Caring Community
 A Content Analysis of the *Presbyterian Journal*, 1969-1985

V. CHANGES IN PERSONNEL AND PROGRAM

We are thankful to the Lord for His leading committed people to serve at the college. Approximately two-thirds of our professors have earned doctorates, and all of them strive to honor the Lord Jesus Christ and to teach in the light of His Word.

Presently we are able to announce the appointment of one new faculty member for next year. Three others will be added in math, chemistry, and languages.

Dr. William W. Maynor comes as an additional professor in our education department. He received the B.A. from Belhaven College, an M.Ed. at Delta State University, an M.Div. at Reformed Theological Seminary, and a Ph.D. at the University of Alabama. Dr. Maynor previously taught in a public high school in Tuscaloosa, was the principal and a teacher in a Christian school in Cleveland, Mississippi, and this past year served as a teacher in a Christian high school in Chattanooga.

During the past year the college instituted its first program designed to reach the older, nontraditional student. The Quest Program is a program designed to help working adults complete a bachelor's degree through a convenient, meaningful format. The major is in Organizational Behavior, and it is designed to deal with the topics of group dynamics, decision-making and problem-solving, management and supervision, interpersonal communication, personnel management, and others. The opportunity to proclaim a Christian perspective on these topics to people already in the marketplace is both a challenge and a blessing.

Since the first group began near the end of October, 1984, approximately 60 students have enrolled in the Quest Program. The most commonly heard comment from students, who range in occupations from office clerks to executive managers and company presidents, is how meaningful the course work is in that it relates so directly to the "real-life" working world. Once the program is on its feet in the Chattanooga area, consideration will be given to the possibility of offering the program in the Atlanta area.

The Quest Program is indicative of a new thrust at Covenant, the desire to provide educational service to a much wider audience. Our commitment to this thrust is evidenced by the establishment of the Office of External Programs. The role of this office will be to design and implement educational services and programs for the wider public. This will include a significant emphasis on services to the denomination, providing educational materials and programs to the lay population, teachers, church officers, etc. We intend to become an educational resource for the PCA which extends beyond the programs offered on the campus.

VI. STUDENT FINANCIAL AID

During 1984-1985, 463 Covenant College students received \$1,789,677 in aid, which came in the following forms:

Scholarships and Grants	\$ 788,422
Loans	673,050
College Work Study Program (employment on campus)	328,205
Total	\$1,789,677

We have tremendous help available to qualified students. Please share this information with high school students in your church and with their parents.

VII. GRANTS FOR STUDENTS FROM SUPPORTING CHURCHES

A special program of financial aid is available to students who are members of churches which support the college. The awards for the 1985-86 academic year will be based upon church support during 1984. Students from 182 churches will be eligible for those grants in the coming academic year.

What is the purpose of this program? There is a twofold purpose:

1. Covenant wants to strengthen its ties with churches. Primarily we want to strengthen these with our sponsoring denomination, the Presbyterian Church in America. In addition we want to strengthen ties with other churches which share our commitment to an education in which Christ is preeminent. The requirement for participation is that the church support the college in the amount of at least \$4.00 per communicant member per year.
2. The second purpose is to help students. The college realizes the importance of developing new forms of student aid, and this program is designed to provide significant help to students from supporting churches.

How much will each qualified student receive?

The amount of each annual grant will vary depending on the level of giving from the church. In order to place all churches on an equivalent basis, the level of giving is calculated in terms of giving per communicant member. The size of each grant for the fall of 1985 will be determined by the following schedule:

Giving per Member	Grant per Student
\$ 4.00 - 9.99	\$ 200
10.00 - 19.99	500
20.00 - 29.99	1,000
30.00 or more	1,500

We encourage you to support your college generously in 1985 and thereafter. Church giving in 1985 will form the basis upon which we provide these special grants to students in 1985-86. Please help us to help your young people.

VIII. FINANCIAL REPORT

The attached financial report presents detailed information pertaining to the past two fiscal years.

As I write this, we are praying and working to claim a \$150,000 challenge grant which will be given to the college if we meet our gifts and grants goal of \$930,000. More than \$320,000 is still needed by June 30. Will you help us reach this goal? Your prayers and your gifts will be deeply appreciated.

IX. RECOMMENDATION

We recommend that the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 13, as Covenant College Sunday throughout the denomination and encourage churches to remember the college with prayer and an offering on that day.

Respectfully submitted,
Martin Essenburg
President

COVENANT COLLEGE
STATEMENTS OF CURRENT FUNDS REVENUES,
EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS
Years Ended June 30, 1984 and 1983

	<u>1984</u>	<u>1983</u>
REVENUES		
Educational and general:		
Student tuition and fees	\$2,089,280	\$1,993,372
Government appropriations	192,683	191,316
Student aid	429,023	480,994
Gifts	1,255,148	1,357,422
Other sources	117,490	89,486
Total Educational and general	4,083,624	4,112,590
Auxiliary enterprises and service groups	1,350,464	1,302,284
TOTAL REVENUES	<u>5,434,088</u>	<u>5,414,874</u>
EXPENDITURES AND MANDATORY TRANSFERS		
Educational and general:		
Institutional	1,281,719	1,146,123
Library	115,191	113,920
Student services	475,453	388,726
Operation and maintenance of plant	358,108	381,602
General and administrative	259,211	309,296
Development, alumni and public relations	225,955	192,053
Staff benefits	206,245	172,357
General institutional	273,476	294,660
Student aid	717,307	653,535
Educational and general expenditures	3,912,665	3,652,272
Mandatory transfers to:		
Loan fund matching grant	9,261	11,356
Retirement of indebtedness fund for principal and interest	110,280	124,266
Total Educational and general	<u>\$4,032,206</u>	<u>\$3,787,894</u>

COVENANT COLLEGE
STATEMENTS OF CURRENT FUNDS REVENUES,
EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS
Years Ended June 30, 1984 and 1983

	1984	1983
TOTAL REVENUES	\$5,434,088	\$4,414,874
EXPENDITURES AND MANDATORY TRANSFERS		
Total Educational and general	4,032,206	3,787,894
Auxiliary enterprises		
Expenditures	1,161,167	1,092,766
Mandatory transfer for reduction of indebtedness on residence hall	21,205	14,280
Total Auxiliary enterprises	1,182,372	1,107,046
TOTAL EXPENDITURES AND MANDATORY TRANSFERS	5,214,578	4,894,940
Other transfers:		
To investment in plant fund for buildings and improvements	(16,711)	(63,053)
To investment in plant for equipment	(102,069)	(34,753)
Proceeds from investment in plant to current fund	18,900	62,850
Transfer from retirement of indebtedness	—	28,000
Unrestricted gift allocated	—	(403,986)
Transfer of unrestricted funds to endowment fund	(110,000)	—
Transfer of unrestricted funds to plant fund	(25,600)	—
From endowment fund for retirement program	21,932	15,116
Total Other transfers	(213,548)	(395,826)
REVENUES OVER EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS	5,962	124,108

APPENDIX F

REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA GENERAL ASSEMBLY June, 1985

Introduction

The faculty, administration and staff of Covenant Theological Seminary are excited to have the opportunity to greet in St. Louis, Missouri, the delegates of the Presbyterian Church in America to the 1985 General Assembly. We are delighted that the Committee of Commissioners will meet on campus for their deliberations, and we trust that many others will take opportunity to come and visit the Seminary while they are in St. Louis.

God is blessing the work of the Seminary, and we can count those blessings in three specific ways. When the new president took office in January of 1985, it was his desire to institute a revised curriculum which would give greater choices within the Master of Divinity program and which would allow an emphasis which was thought to be critical in the Presbyterian Church in America. It was believed that such a curriculum change would take over a year and a half to accomplish. Because of the prayers of God's people and the grace of God himself, the new curriculum has already been voted on unanimously by the faculty, is included in the new catalogue for 1985-86, and will begin in the Fall of this coming academic year. The new curriculum includes three majors in the areas of biblical and historical exegesis, church planting and renewal, and missions and evangelism.

The second area in which God is blessing the work of the Seminary is in the area of faculty rebuilding. It should be pointed out that five faculty members have retired and two have resigned within the last two years. The Board of Trustees and administration of the Seminary have purposely decided to rebuild the faculty with young men who have already shown exceptional ability in scholarship and teaching and who show promise to make a real contribution in their field of specialization. Therefore, three new professors have been hired in the areas of New Testament, Old Testament, and Homiletics whose ages range from thirty to thirty-four.

The final area of blessing from God which the Seminary is experiencing is greater contacts with the churches of the Presbyterian Church in America. As the story of the Seminary is told throughout the denomination, there is great enthusiasm for what is happening in their seminary.

Goal

The goal of the trustees and the administration of Covenant Theological Seminary is to build a seminary for the Presbyterian Church in America which will serve the denomination in order that our part of the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ might be built up. We are committed to building a seminary totally committed to the Reformed faith as expressed in the Westminster Confession of Faith. We are committed to building a seminary whose stand is positive, reaching out to others with the love of Christ. It is quite obvious, and even desirable, that all the ministers for the Presbyterian Church in America will not be trained at Covenant Theological Seminary. As one studies the history of denominations, it is found that this has always been the case. On the other hand, it is the conviction of the trustees and administration that a seminary officially belonging to and controlled by the churches of a particular denomination serves the denomination in a very special way. The seminary in such a position serves both as a servant of the denomination and a shaper of the denomination. As a shaper of the denomination, it gives the denomination — especially a young one such as the PCA — a place where theological identity and ministry training can be focused. As a servant of the church, it gives the denomination an opportunity to help local congregations call out from their membership those whom they feel might be particularly equipped for ministries within the denomination. It also gives the denomination an opportunity to instruct not only future ministers but also laymen that they might be built up to serve Christ in their particular walk in life. It is for this reason that Covenant Theological Seminary has such ministries as the "Timeless Insights" program.

Need

The greatest need seen by the trustees and administration of the Seminary is for the Seminary to do a better job in getting their message out to the constituents of the denomination. It is our firm conviction that when the members of the denomination are well-informed they come to understand that they have a real treasure in the Seminary located in St. Louis, Missouri. We would encourage all those involved with the Committee of Commissioners to help us in getting this message across to the denomination.

We feel more and more challenged at Covenant Seminary to build an academic institution totally committed to the Reformed faith, with an emphasis on that faith held and expressed in warm and winsome ways. We are trusting that God will help us not only to teach students theological and biblical content but also how to experience a walk with the Lord Jesus Christ that activates that knowledge in their lives. We are concerned about the spiritual life of our students growing and maturing in the three years that they are studying with us in the Seminary.

Academic Affairs

1. Prospective Faculty

We are pleased to announce the appointment of V. Phillips Long as Professor of Old Testament in the academic year 1985-86. Mr. Long is completing a Ph.D. degree in Old Testament at the University of Cambridge, England, following four years of missionary service in Germany with Greater Europe Mission, teaching biblical languages and Old Testament exegesis at the Freie Theologische Akademie.

Carl S. Cooper, whom the Board interviewed at their Winter meeting, will join the faculty in the field of New Testament in January, 1986. Mr. Cooper is completing his work on a Ph.D. degree in New Testament at Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

We are also adding a young man in the position of Professor of Homiletics and actively seeking a Professor of Church Planting and Church Renewal.

2. Faculty Vacancies

One of the liabilities of a seminary such as Covenant, which emphasizes pastoral as well as academic qualifications in faculty recruitment, is the potential of such faculty being called by the church into the pastoral ministry. Two vacancies on the faculty in the coming academic year are the result of this very thing, as O. Palmer Robertson and P. Robert Palmer both announced their resignation from the Seminary in order to respond to pastoral calls.

Dr. Palmer, after a total of twelve years of service at the Seminary, including three years as Assistant Professor and three years as Associate Professor of Practical Theology, has accepted a call to Valley Presbyterian Church in Sepulveda, California. His specialization in the field of applied ecclesiology matches well the needs and desires of the calling church. Thus, while his departure from Covenant is a significant loss at the present time, the church nevertheless gains as Bob's gifts are put to use in this way.

Dr. Robertson's outstanding gifts as a preacher is the major factor in issuing and his responding to a call from Wallace Memorial Presbyterian Church in the Washington, D.C. area after five years as Professor of Old Testament at Covenant Seminary. His example of biblico-theological preaching, which made him so attractive to the Seminary, is also attractive to the church. Palmer feels that his gifts will be more fully exercised in the context of regular preaching to a single congregation.

It is hoped that both Dr. Palmer and Dr. Robertson may be able to serve the Seminary as special lecturers on a regular basis in the inter-term and special D.Min sessions.

3. Guest Faculty

The administration is pleased to announce the appointment of two guest faculty for the fall semester: Gerard Van Groningen, Visiting Professor of Old Testament, and Charles G. Schauffele, Visiting Professor of Christian Education. Dr. Van Groningen (CRC) was for many years Professor of Old Testament at Reformed Theological Seminary, Jackson, Mississippi, prior to which he served as a missionary in Australia and taught Old Testament in a seminary there. Dr. Schauffele (OPC) has recently retired from full-time teaching at Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary where he has served in the department of Christian education for many years.

With Dr. Reymond on sabbatical for the coming academic year, there is a need for some supplemental teaching in Systematic Theology. Dr. Morton Smith, Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the PCA, has agreed to offer an elective in the fall on the theology of the Westminster Standards, and to teach the required course on apologetics in the January inter-term. We are still pursuing the possibility of a guest professor of systematic theology for the spring semester.

4. Special Lectures

The spring academic lectures this year were given by Ronald Nash, Professor of Philosophy at Western Kentucky University, on the topic, "What Christian Apologetics Can Learn from Contemporary Philosophy". Both Dr. Nash and his lectures were well-received by faculty and students alike. Also this spring, James White, Professor of Sociology and Biblical Theology at Calvin Seminary, taught a mini-course on suburban-urban church relations.

5. Curriculum

The faculty unanimously adopted a revised M.Div. curriculum which allows for concentrations in four areas: Biblical Studies, Historical and Systematic Theology, Missions and Evangelism, and Church Planting-Growth-Renewal. The catalogue for the coming academic year will present the new curriculum, but current students just completing their first year of studies will be able to complete their degree with one of the concentrations.

The possibility of concentrations, which allows a graduate to achieve some degree of specialization in the development of his gifts for ministry, was achieved by trimming one or two hours from the prescribed curriculum of each department so as to double the number of elective hours available (from 9 to 18). A student who takes all of his electives in one of the four areas will graduate with a concentration. The most flexible concentrations are in Biblical Studies and Theology; the Missions and Evangelism and Church Planting-Growth-Renewal concentrations are largely prescribed. The major of historical-biblical exegesis is tailored for those who want to receive specialized training in Bible study and interpretation. This major should meet the

needs of those whose ministry gifts are in the teaching area. The major of church planting and church renewal should meet the needs of those whose ministry gifts are stronger in the area of pastoring. The third major in missions and evangelism is designed to meet the needs of those whose ministry gifts are directing them to consider some sort of cross-cultural ministry in the United States or abroad.

Hebrew and Greek are still required of all M.Div. students, though they will be taught more purposefully in terms of actual pastoral usefulness. The upper level courses in Old and New Testament will emphasize biblical content rather than translation. Specialized advanced work in the languages will be available in elective courses for those who have the gifts and inclination.

Development

1. Annual Fund

As this report is being written, our annual fund gift income is at a record level of \$577,102 at the end of April compared with \$487,696 for April 30, 1984 which is a year-to-date increase of \$89,500. The challenge is that we still need \$247,898 in gifts in May and June to reach our goal of \$825,000.

We clearly need to see the hand of the Lord to sustain gift levels like \$825,000 in 1985 and \$990,000 in 1986. We urge the church to pray earnestly for this effort and to give as the Lord lays this burden on their hearts.

2. Church Giving

Church giving has shown some dramatic shifts this year. We are pleased to report that giving from "former" PCA churches is up dramatically. PCA church giving is projected to be up about \$47,500. We believe that at least some of the churches have become involved because of the "Timeless Insights" ministry.

The puzzling trend is a projected decrease in "former" RP church giving of about \$42,250. We are thankful for all the churches who give to the ministry of Covenant Seminary.

3. "Timeless Insights"

The ministry of "Timeless Insights" has widened to over 350 churches being involved in the ministry, and over 15,000 members receive the issues regularly.

4. NIV Bible/Hymnal Project

The NIV Bible program which is running in fourteen states has resulted in an order of 816 Bibles and 1,969 hymnals. Since the program started after most church budgets were established, we hope the response will increase next fall.

5. Presbytery Scholarship Program

The Presbytery Scholarship Program continues to gather momentum. Thirty-four of the forty presbyteries have funds in place. Four presbyteries have \$30,000, or full funding. We currently have over \$320,500 in the scholarship program, which is about \$110,000 more than was in place in June 30, 1984.

Student Development

As we close the present academic year, we give thanks to the Lord for new growth and maturity evidenced in the lives of Covenant Seminary students. The Seminary is proud of the special ministries that are designed to disciple students and their wives. Not wanting to rest on its laurels, there are plans for a greater effort in this area in the coming year.

1. Recruitment/Admissions

There are many choices for students from the pool of PCA-related candidates. For this reason, Covenant Theological Seminary hired a full-time administrator of recruitment and admissions last year. We are very pleased with the work which has been done in making contacts with students, presbytery clerks, and others who have requested help.

Another component in the recruitment process is the ministry of the Student Development Assistant who initiates aid to couples and families during their first visit to the campus. The major focus of this office is on housing and job opportunities, but more particularly the various opportunities for spiritual growth open to wives and their families. This office also coordinates the different kinds of assistance provided for families in their move to the St. Louis area during the summer months.

Applications for the fall semester are within the goals set in the fall of this past year. Past statistics indicate that we receive approximately 60% matriculants from the list of applicants. Our goals are well within sight.

2. Student Life

Retreats. Several retreats are held during the year when faculty members and members of a particular class (seniors or middlers) meet to talk and pray together. One such is the faculty-senior retreat held in the spring prior to graduation when the focus is on future ministry. The faculty also meets with the middlers in February to talk and pray over some of the struggles of seminary life. These times are held off campus in an atmosphere conducive to mutual sharing and prayer.

Special Days. Once each fall and spring, classes are dismissed for respective days of Prayer and Campus Days. On the Day of Prayer the community gathers on different parts of the campus throughout the day for different topics of concern. We come together for a formal time of worship and the Lord's Supper when a pastor from one of the St. Louis-area churches and members of the Session lead us.

On Campus Day the morning begins with worship, after which work projects are carried out in a spirit of fellowship and hard work. This rare opportunity for physical work together also makes a visible contribution to the beauty of the campus.

Social Times. Times together for the entire Seminary community — students, staff, and faculty with families — are three. The Labor Day picnic brings us together with entering students before the opening of classes. The Christmas banquet, held off campus is the one formal occasion of the year. The spring picnic brings us together prior to graduation — a last time together before separation for the summer, and in the case of the seniors, a more permanent assignment.

Prayer and Bible Study. Throughout the year during the noon hour, different members of the student body meet for prayer for the outreach of the gospel around the world. Student Missions fellowship is in charge of these. Five different groups of student wives also meet weekly for prayer and Bible study, some during the day for those with small children, and others at night for wives who work outside the home. Each group is led by a student wife.

Placement of 1985 Graduates

We are pleased to announce that two-thirds of the Master of Divinity graduates were placed by graduation time, and it is our hope that nearly all of the remaining graduates will be placed by June 30.

Software Development

We are making good progress in the development of new application software to support the development department (the new donor/mailling system). The project development schedule calls for initial site testing to begin by the end of this fiscal year.

Conclusions

Because a new president has come into office and will be inaugurated during the General Assembly, the trustees and administration of Covenant Theological Seminary wish to make no recommendations to the General Assembly for their consideration. This is not an indication that nothing is happening but should be read as an indication that the first few months of the new administration's schedule have given very little time to concentrate on long-range planning. What we desire of the constituents is that they will pray for us, support us as God leads them, and communicate with us with their concerns and suggestions. May God bless us as we serve His Son together.

Respectfully submitted,
Paul D. Kooistra, President

APPENDIX G

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Since last General Assembly, your Trustees have met in full session on August 3-4, 1984; November 2-3, 1984 and March 1-2, 1985. Day-to-day operations have been carried out through our Director and his staff, and our actuarial, legal and investment advisors. The Board has monitored and directed Trustee affairs through our Standing Committees, which are:

ADMINISTRATION - T. Lowe; E. Morris; J. Todd.

ANNUITY - R. Van Fleet; C. Cox; M. Roessler.

INSURANCE - J. Shipley; C. Cox; F. Dyrness; G. Frost; R. Van Fleet.

INVESTMENT - J. Todd; E. Morris; T. Lowe; M. Roessler.

RELIEF - F. Dyrness; C. Cox; G. Frost; J. Shipley.

I. PROGRAM SUMMARY

Participation in our programs was as shown below:

Program	12-31-81	12-31-82	12-31-83	12-31-84
Health Insurance	1,000	1,006	1,203	1,597
Supplemental Life Insurance	461	438	482	616
Death & Disability Plan			740	839
Lay Disability Plan*				55
Annuity Fund for Ministers**	515	530		
Employees' Annuity Fund**	38	48		
Money Purchase Pension Plan			544	558
Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan			694	786
Total Active Retirement Participants	553	578	924	997
Frozen Retirement Accounts				147
Retirees/Surviving Spouses Receiving Retirement Plan Benefits	31	39	78	88
Relief***	6****	37	42	44

* Plan began 1/1/84.

** Plans terminated as of 12/31/82.

*** Figures for 1982, 1983 and 1984 include those whose health insurance premiums were paid by the Trustees.

**** Additionally, Group Health premiums were paid for many honorably retired and/or disabled church servants and their spouses.

II. SIGNIFICANT ACTION DURING THE YEAR

1. The Board established a cash management system with the Trust Company Bank of Atlanta to more effectively manage cash flow and increase yield on cash held in the bank.
2. The Trustees cooperated with the other Committees and Agencies of the PCA in the Atlanta area in the comprehensive denominational computer study. Based on the recommendations of the study the Trustees purchased personal computers for much of the data processing and accounting functions of the office.
3. From September 1, 1984, the health insurance claims contract with Mass Mutual was modified for the direct submission of health and dental claims to Mass Mutual. This move was designed to help streamline the process and shorten the turn around time in paying claims.
4. The Trustees reduced from seven to five the number of standing Committees, incorporating the functions of the Audit and Legal Committees into the Administrative Committee.

5. During the year the investment advisory contracts of two firms were terminated and two additional ones were hired. This move was aimed at providing for greater stability of investment return of the equity portfolio.
6. The services of Rev. Robert G. Sweet, former Trustee and Board Chairman, were secured on a contract basis from September 15 through December 15 to do an extensive research project into the future need for relief funds for PCA retirees. A side issue dealt with in the project was the need for ministerial counseling within the PCA.
7. The Board voted to increase the Supplementary Term Life coverage by \$1,500 per spouse and dependent child, so that effective January 1, 1985, the new maximum dependent coverage is \$3,500 for the spouse and \$3,000 for each child.
8. The disability portion of the Death & Disability Plan was self-insured for the first time during 1984. As of the March 1985 Board meeting one covered participant is receiving disability benefits.
9. On August 31, 1984 the Trustees received a favorable private letter ruling from the Internal Revenue Service relative to the Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan.
10. 1984 was a difficult year for equity investments. It was also the first year PCA retirement plan participants were allowed to choose an investment option for their accounts. The net return for the Growth Fund after investment counselors' fees was +0.10% for the year. The compounded yield for the Income Fund was +10.17% and +5.32% for the Balanced Fund. The net returns were slightly enhanced by the distribution by the Trustees of approximately \$140,000 from reserves left over from the old Annuity Fund for Ministers no longer needed for paying disability and other benefits. Through February 1985, the Growth Fund was up about 10% over December 1984.
11. Contributions to the Christmas Gift for funding retirement and ministerial relief activities amounted to \$128,414 in 1984, down slightly from the \$132,390 received in 1983. However, contributions for January and February 1985 were \$110,190 compared to \$81,472 for the same period in 1984.
12. During 1984 for the first time the Trustees sent an annual report to retirement plan participants. It was well received and shared helpful information with participants.
13. In 1984 the Trustees also initiated a quarterly newsletter entitled, BENEFIT BULLETIN to better communicate with plan participants.
14. Heavier than expected claims and expenses for the Group Health Insurance Plan exceeded revenue by \$133,277 and significantly reduced operating reserves in 1984. For this reason and based on an analysis by Massachusetts Mutual underwriters, the Board voted to increase premiums by approximately 22% on January 1, 1985.
15. During 1984 the following plan participants died: Rev. William Benchoff, Rev. Hugh Linton, Rev. John Palmer, Mr. Hugh Reed, Rev. Paul Rowland, Mr. Edgar Snook, and Dr. G. Aiken Taylor. Total insurance claims paid to beneficiaries of these participants amounted to \$123,200.
16. TE Franklin Dymess submitted his resignation to the Board at its March 1985 meeting and it was accepted with regret.

III. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all congregations and all denominational committees and agencies to participate in the retirement and insurance programs of the PCA on behalf of their ministers, staffs and lay employees.
2. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA presbyteries to require that retirement, health, life and disability insurance benefits be included in all pastoral calls.
3. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA churches to use calendar year budgeting for salaries and employee benefits.
4. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA congregations to support the annual Christmas Gift which funds retirement and ministerial relief activities.
5. That the General Assembly continue to authorize the Board of Trustees to enhance the Plans and set premium rates for all insurance programs administered by the Trustees to become effective January 1 of each year. Premium rates each year will reflect the best judgement of the Trustees based on claims experience and all other appropriate factors. Rates will normally be changed no more often than once per year, except when necessary to maintain the viability of an insurance plan, and then no more often than once each six months.
6. That all General Assembly Committee and Agency budgets be automatically adjusted to compensate for increases in health insurance premiums not anticipated in those budgets and that such increases be absorbed at no income loss to the individuals affected. Further, that PCA churches be encouraged to do the same.
7. That the General Assembly remind its Nominating Committee that deacons may be elected to the Board and that Assembly rules do not require a specific balance of ruling and teaching elders, that

- “geographical balance” is not required, and that the primary consideration for election to the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds should be qualification by background, training, and experience for the responsibilities assigned the Board.
8. That the Minutes of the Board meetings of June 18, 1984, August 3-4, 1984, November 2-3, 1984, and March 1-2, 1985 be approved without exception.
 9. That the audit report dated December 31, 1984 by Kent, Nobles and Martin Certified Public Accountants, be approved.
 10. That the 1986 budget be received with the understanding that this budget is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees. Such adjustments will be reported to the next General Assembly.
 11. That the General Assembly approve the Board’s action in amending the Trustees’ Bylaws: Article II, Section 4 entitled, “Quorum” and Article 4, Section 1 entitled, “Standing Committees” (See Attachment A).
 12. That the General Assembly amend Article IV, Section 10 of the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) to reflect the revised wording as shown on Attachment B.
 13. That the Second Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (see Attachment C) and the Third Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan be adopted (see Attachment D). Further, that the Resolutions relating thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly (see Attachment E.1).
 14. That the First Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan be approved (see Attachment E). Further, that the Resolution relating thereto be adopted and included in the minutes of the General Assembly (see Attachment E.1).
 15. That the General Assembly receive as information the excerpts from “The Church At Risk”, a research report by TE Robert G. Sweet (see Attachment F) and further, that the Assembly take seriously the problem of burn-out among PCA ministers and through appropriate action attempt to prevent and treat this problem.
 16. That the General Assembly approve the establishment of an IAR staff position of Coordinator of Ministerial Relief to work with the presbyteries to better facilitate ministerial relief activities at the local level and as a first step in addressing some of the concerns expressed in the Robert Sweet research report mentioned in 15 above.
 17. That the General Assembly approve the decision of the Trustees that 100% of the benefits received from the Annuity Fund for Ministers and the RPC,ES Pension Fund Plan be considered as housing allowance for retired ordained participants, beginning January 1, 1985.
 18. That the General Assembly approve the standardized Presbyterian Church in America Minister’s Compensation Worksheet plus accompanying explanations and authorize distribution to presbyteries and churches with the recommendation that churches be encouraged to use this material as a helpful resource (see Attachment G).

Respectfully Submitted,
Thomas F. Leopard,
Chairman

James L. Hughes,
Director

ATTACHMENT A

THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

BYLAWS

Article II, Section 4, “Quorum”:

A quorum shall consist of one-half of the Trustees at any meeting for which at least a two-week prior notice has been given, and a majority of the Trustees at any other meeting.

Article IV, Section 1, “Standing Committees”:

There shall be five (5) permanent committees of the Board, namely:

1. Administrative Committee — the function of this Committee is to have the primary responsibility for the oversight of:
 - a. The operations of the administrative offices of the Board of Trustees;
 - b. The annual audit of all funds administered by the Board of Trustees;
 - c. Legal matters which may affect the operations of the Board of Trustees.

2. Annuity Committee — The function of this Committee is to have primary responsibility for the oversight of the retirement plans administered by the Board of Trustees.
3. Insurance Committee — The function of this Committee is to have the primary responsibility for overseeing the life, health and disability insurance plans administered by the Board of Trustees.
4. Investment Committee — The function of this Committee is to have primary responsibility for the investment of funds held by the Board of Trustees for participants in the several plans administered by the Board of Trustees.
5. Relief Committee — The function of this Committee is to have the primary responsibility for oversight of the Relief Fund.

The detailed duties and functions of these Committees and any other Committees established shall be as contained in the Policy Manual as adopted or amended from time to time by the Board of Trustees.

ATTACHMENT B

BYLAWS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA, A CORPORATION

ARTICLE IV, SECTION 10, PARAGRAPH ONE

CURRENT WORDING

The Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America, hereinafter referred to as "Trustees", shall exercise such powers and conduct such business as delegated to it by the General Assembly from time to time. Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, the Trustees shall administer the Annuity plans, the group insurance programs and the retirement relief programs of the Corporation. No action of the General Assembly or the Corporation shall conflict with provisions of the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Funds for ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America," and the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Lay Employees of the Presbyterian Church in America" without amendment of said Trust Agreements as provided in the Trust Agreements.

PROPOSED REVISED WORDING

The Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America, hereinafter referred to as "Trustees", shall exercise such powers and conduct such business as delegated to it by the General Assembly from time to time. Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, the Trustees shall administer the Retirement plans, the group insurance plans and the ministerial relief programs of the Corporation. No action of the General Assembly or the Corporation shall conflict with provisions of the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America," the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Lay Employees of the Presbyterian Church in America", "the Trust Agreement for the Money Purchase Pension Plan of the Presbyterian Church in America", "the Trust Agreement for the Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan of the Presbyterian Church in America", and "the Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Benefit Trust" without amendment of said Trust Agreements as provided in the Trust Agreements.

ATTACHMENT C

SECOND AMENDMENT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

This is the Second Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (the "Plan").

Under the provisions of Section 11.01, the Trustees have reserved unto themselves the right to amend the Plan, subject to the approval of the General Assembly. Accordingly, pursuant to the authority contained in Section 11.01, the Trustees hereby amend the Plan in the following particulars, to be effective, unless otherwise provided, on January 1, 1984.

1. Modify Section 1.06 by adding to the end thereof the following additional sentence:

For calendar years beginning on or after January 1, 1984, Compensation in excess of \$200,000 shall not be taken into account for purposes of this Plan.

2. Modify Section 2.03 by adding to the end thereof the following additional sentence.
An individual who is a leased employee within the meaning of Code Section 414(n) shall not be eligible to participate unless he or she becomes a common law Employee of the Employer hereunder. If a leased employee becomes a common law employee of an Employer who sponsors this Plan, the service of the Employee as a leased employee for the Employer will be taken into account for purposes of eligibility to participate in this Plan.
3. Amend Article V in the following particulars:
 - a. Amend Section 5.01(a) by redesigning Section 5.01(a)(2) as Section 5.01(a)(4) and adding new paragraphs 5.01(a)(2) and (a)(3) as follows:
 - (2) Any employer contributions after March 31, 1984, allocated on behalf of a 5 percent owner of an employer to an individual medical account as defined in Code section 415(1)(1) which is part of a defined benefit pension plan maintained by the Employer;
 - (3) Any Employer contributions paid or accrued after December 31, 1985, which are attributable to post-retirement medical benefits allocated to a Key Employee as defined in Code section 419A(d)(3), under a welfare benefit fund, as defined in Code section 419(e), maintained by the Employer; and
 - b. (b) The term "Compensation" shall mean:
 - (1) A Participant's wages, salaries, fees for professional services and other amounts received for personal services actually rendered in the course of employment with an Employer (including, but not limited to, commissions paid salesmen, compensation for services on the basis of a percentage of profits, commissions on insurance premiums, tips and bonuses); and
 - (2) In the case of a Participant who is an employee within the meaning of Code section 401(c)(1) and the regulations thereunder, the Participant's earned income (as defined in Code section 401(c)(2) and the regulations thereunder);

Provided, however, that the term "Compensation" shall not include any amounts described in Paragraphs (3), (4), (5) and (6) as follows:

 - (3) Contributions made by an Employer to a plan of deferred Compensation to the extent that, before the application of the Code section 415 limitations to that plan, the contributions are not includable in the gross income of the Employee for the taxable year in which contributed. In addition, Employer contributions made on behalf of an Employee to a simplified employee pension described in Code section 408(k) are not considered as Compensation for the taxable year in which contributed to the extent such contributions are deductible by the Employee under Code section 219(b)(7). Additionally, any distributions from a plan of deferred compensation are not considered as Compensation regardless of whether such amounts are includable in the gross income of the employee when distributed.
 - (4) Amounts realized pursuant to Code section 83 and the regulations thereunder from the exercise of a non-qualified stock option, or when restricted stock (or property) held by an employee either becomes freely transferable or is no longer subject to a substantial risk of forfeiture.
 - (5) Amounts realized from the sale, exchange, or other disposition of stock acquired under a qualified stock option.
 - (6) Other amounts which receive special tax benefits, such as premiums for group term life insurance (but only to the extent that the premiums are not includable in the gross income of the employee), or contributions made by an employer (whether or not under a salary reduction agreement) towards the purchase of an annuity contract described in section 403(b) (whether or not the contributions are excludable from the gross income of the employee).
 - c. Amend Section 5.01 by adding to the following new Subsection 5.01(g):
 - (g) For purposes of computing the Defined Benefit Plan Fraction and the Defined Contribution Plan Fraction, the 1.25 factor in Subsection (d)(2)(A) and (f)(2)(A) shall be decreased to 100% if:
 - (1) Ninety percent or more of the total value of Accounts attributable to the Employer are held for the benefit of persons who are key employees of the Employer as defined in Code section 415(i)(1) and the regulations thereunder; or
 - (2) The Plan is a top-heavy plan of the sponsoring Employer as defined in Code section 416(g), and the Plan and any other plans maintained by the Employer do not provide the minimum accrued benefit described in Code section 416(h)(2)(A).
4. Modify the distribution of benefit provisions as follows:
 - a. Delete the second to the last sentence of Section 7.01 (which required full distribution of death benefits within five years after a Participant's date of death or the date of death of Participant and his spouse).

- b. Delete the last sentence of Section 7.02 (which required full distribution of death benefits within five years after a Participant's death).
- c. Delete the last sentence of Section 7.03 (which prohibited payment of annuity benefits to a nonspouse survivor beneficiary).
- d. Modify the second sentence in Section 7.03 to provide as follows:
The monthly amount and commencement date for the Joint Life Form shall be determined in the same manner as the Normal Form in Section 7.01, except that the Joint Life Beneficiary shall be substituted in place of the Participant's spouse, and the joint life expectancy shall be computed consistent with Treasury regulations in a manner that takes into account each year the change in life expectancy of the Participant, but not the change in life expectancy of the Participant's nonspouse beneficiary.
- e. Amend section 7.06 by adding to the end thereof the following provision:
The Trustees shall require that any specific dollar amount elected by a Participant under this Section (whether as an initial election or a revision of a prior election) will not be less than the dollar amount that would have initially been paid if the Participant had elected to receive benefits in the Single Life form under Section 7.02.
- 5. Add a new Section 7.07 effective January 1, 1985, to read as follows:
7.07 Latest Date for Benefit Commencement. A Participant may not elect to delay commencement of his benefit later than the later of: (a) April 1 of the calendar year following the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70½, or (b) April 1 of the calendar year following the Participant's separation from service, provided that Subsection (b) shall not apply to a Participant who owns (or is considered as owning under Code section 318) more than five percent of the outstanding stock of the Employer or stock possessing more than five percent of the total voting power of all the stock of the Employer.
- 6. Add new Section 7.08 effective January 1, 1985, to read as follows:
7.08 Distributions After Death of Participant.
(a) Rule Where Benefit Payments Commenced Prior to Participant's Death. If the Participant begins to receive benefits under the Plan and the Participant dies before his entire interest has been distributed to him, the remaining portion of such interest must be distributed at least as rapidly as the method of distribution that was in effect as of the Participant's date of death, taking into account the survivor benefits elected by the Participant.
(b) Rule Where Participant Dies Prior to Commencement of Benefits. If a Participant dies before the date on which his benefits commence, the following rules shall apply:
(1) Payment for Life of Designated Beneficiary. If any portion of the deceased Participant's benefits are payable to or for the benefit of a designated Beneficiary, such portion may be distributed over the life expectancy of such Beneficiary, and such distributions must commence being paid not later than one year after the date of death of the former Participant or such later date as permitted under Treasury regulations.
(2) Payments for the Benefit of the Participant's Surviving Spouse. If any portion of the deceased Participant's benefits are payable to or for the benefit of a Participant's surviving spouse, such portion may be distributed over the life of such surviving spouse or over the period certain that does not extend beyond the life expectancy of such surviving spouse, and such distributions to the surviving spouse are not required to commence prior to the date on which the deceased Participant would have attained age 70½ had such Participant survived. If the Participant's surviving spouse dies before payments commence to such surviving spouse, this subsection shall apply to determine the required payments to the surviving spouse's Beneficiary as if the surviving spouse had been the Participant.
(3) Five Year Rule. If neither Paragraph (1) nor (2) applies, the entire interest of the deceased Participant must be distributed within five years of the Participant's date of death.

All other provisions of this Plan not modified by this Amendment are hereby ratified and confirmed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this Amendment to be executed this 3rd day of November, 1984.

TRUSTEES:

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY
AND RELIEF FUNDS
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

By: _____
By: _____

By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____

ATTACHMENT D

THIRD AMENDMENT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN

This is the Third Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (the "Plan").

Under the provisions of Section 11.01, the Trustees have reserved unto themselves the right to amend the Plan, subject to the approval of the General Assembly. Accordingly, pursuant to the authority contained in Section 11.01, the Trustees hereby amend the Plan in the following particulars, to be effective January 1, 1985, to wit:

1. Amend Article VII by adding thereto Section 7.08 as follows:

7.08 Distributions after Death of Participant.

- a. Rule Where Benefit Payments Commenced Prior to Participant's Death. If the Participant begins to receive benefits under the Plan and the Participant dies before his entire interest has been distributed to him, the remaining portion of such interest must be distributed at least as rapidly as the method of distribution that was in effect as of the Participant's date of death.
- b. Rule Where Participant Dies Prior to Commencement of Benefits. If a Participant dies before the date on which his benefits commence, the following rules shall apply:
 - (1) Payment for Life of Designated Beneficiary. If any portion of the deceased Participant's benefits are payable to or for the benefit of a designated Beneficiary (other than the Participant's spouse), such portion may be distributed over the life of such designated Beneficiary or over a period certain that does not extend beyond the life expectancy of such Beneficiary, and such distributions must commence being paid not later than one year after the date of death of the former Participant or such later date as permitted under Treasury regulations.
 - (2) Payments for the Benefit of the Participant's Surviving Spouse. If any portion of the deceased Participant's benefits are payable to or for the benefit of a Participant's surviving spouse, such portion may be distributed to such spouse over a period that would be permissible if the spouse were the Participant.
 - (3) Five Year Rule. If neither Paragraph (1) nor (2) applies, the entire interest of the deceased Participant must be distributed within five years of the Participant's date of death.
2. All other provisions of this Plan not modified by this Amendment are hereby ratified and confirmed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this Amendment to be executed this 3rd day of November, 1984.

TRUSTEES:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____

By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____

ATTACHMENT E

**FIRST AMENDMENT TO THE
 PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
 LONG-TERM DISABILITY PLAN**

This is the First Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan (the "Plan") which was adopted effective January 1, 1984.

Under the provisions of Section 8.01 of the Plan, the Trustees have reserved unto themselves the right to amend the Plan, subject to the approval of the General Assembly. Accordingly, pursuant to the authority contained in Section 8.01, the Trustees hereby amend the Plan in the following particulars, to be effective as of the date of execution of the Amendment, to wit:

1. Amend Article III of the Plan to add new Section 3.10 to provide as follows:
 3.10 Increase in Benefit Levels. Notwithstanding any other provision of this Article, the Trustees, in their sole and complete discretion shall have the authority to increase from time to time the level of any benefit provided hereunder to all Participants or to a class of Participants designated by the Trustees. It is intended that the Trustees may exercise this authority, to the extent sufficient assets are available, to provide a reasonable accommodation for increases in the cost of living. Accordingly, the Trustees shall have discretion to provide for a larger increase in benefits to Participants whose Total Disability occurred earlier in time. Any increase in benefits enacted pursuant to this Section shall be evidenced in a written resolution of the Trustees.
2. All parts of the Plan not inconsistent herewith are hereby ratified and confirmed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this First Amendment to be executed this 3rd day of August, 1984.

TRUSTEES:

**THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE
 INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS
 OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____
 By: _____

ATTACHMENT E.05

**SECOND AMENDMENT
 TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
 LONG-TERM DISABILITY PLAN**

This is the Second Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan (the "Plan") which was adopted by the Trustees effective January 1, 1984.

Under the provisions of Section 8.01 of the Plan, the Trustees have reserved the right to amend the Plan. Accordingly, pursuant to the authority contained in Section 8.01, the Trustees hereby amend the Plan in the following particulars, to be effective January 1, 1984.

1. Modify Section 1.06 by adding the bold faced language below to read as follows:

1.06 The term "Total Disability" or "Totally Disabled" means the inability of a Participant due to bodily injury or sickness to perform: (a) during the first two years of Total Disability, the material or substantial duties of the Participant's occupation, business or employment for wage or profit; and (b) after two years of Total Disability, any occupation, business or employment for which the Participant is qualified by reason of education, training or experience, **provided, however, that a Participant will not fail to qualify as being Totally Disabled for purposes of this Plan if the Alternative Employment Compensation (as defined in Section 3.06) that the participant is capable of earning does not fully offset, pursuant to Section 3.06, the benefit to which the Participant is otherwise entitled to under this Plan.**

2. Modify Section 3.03 by deleting Subsection 3.03(d) and by renumbering Subsections (e) through (j) as (d) through (i).

Subsection (d), which is stricken in its entirety by this Amendment, previously provided as follows:

(d) No benefits will be paid for any period for which the Participant receives any wage, salary or other payment while such Total Disability continues. However, this does not apply to any wage or salary paid for Rehabilitative Employment under Section 3.06 or Partial Reemployment under Section 3.07.

3. Modify Section 3.06 and 3.07 by deleting such Sections in their entirety and replacing such Sections with a new Section 3.06 as follows:

3.06 **Offset for Alternative Employment Compensation.** If a Participant, who is eligible to receive benefits hereunder, receives Alternative Employment Compensation, the Participant's disability benefit hereunder will be modified by subtracting from the Participant's Normal Benefit an Offset Amount. The offset amount will be determined under the following table:

(A)	(B)	(C)
The portion of a Participant's Alternative Employment Compensation that exceeds following Percentage of his Normal Benefit:	But that does not exceed the following percentage of his Normal Benefits:	Will result in an Offset Amount equal to the sum of $(B - A) \times C$, where A, B, and C have values specified below:
0	20%	0
20%	30%	15%
30%	40%	20%
40%	50%	25%
50%	60%	30%
60%	70%	35%
70%	80%	40%
80%	90%	45%
90%	100%	50%
100%	110%	55%
110%	120%	60%
120%	130%	65%
130%	140%	70%
140%	150%	75%
150%	160%	80%
160%	170%	85%
170%	180%	90%
180%		90%

The $(B - A) \times C$ calculation to be performed for each row of the table will be accomplished by letting:

- A = Percentage in column (A) for the row in question.
- B = the percentage in column (B) for the row in question.
- C = the participant's Normal Benefit times the percentage in column (C) for the row in question.

The offset determined under this section will be applied first to reduce the disability benefit payable from the Plan to the Participant, and after such benefit has been reduced to zero, shall be applied to reduce the retirement plan contribution payable by the Plan on behalf of the Participant.

For purposes of this Section, a Participant's "Normal Benefit" shall be equal to the benefit that would have been paid to or on behalf of the Participant if the Participant was not subject to any offset under this Section but does not include any amount transferred by this Plan on behalf of the participant to any retirement plan.

For purposes of this Section, "Alternative Employment Compensation" shall mean any compensation, whether paid in cash or in kind, and whether or not taxable, paid to or on behalf of a Participant as a result of personal services rendered by the Participant during a period for which the Participant is eligible to receive benefits under this Plan. If the Trustees determine that a Participant (although Totally Disabled within the meaning of Section 1.06) is physically capable of performing services that would result in Alternative Employment Compensation, but has not made a good faith effort to obtain such employment, the Trustees may impose the offset that would be required by this Section if the participant had obtained such employment.

4. Modify Sections 3.08 and 3.09 by redesigning such Sections as 3.07 and 3.08.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Presbyterian Church in America has caused this Amendment to be executed this _____ day of _____, 1985, to be effective January 1, 1984.

Presbyterian Church in America
By: _____
Duly Authorized Representative

ATTEST:

Stated Clerk

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE
INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____
By: _____

ATTACHMENT E.1

**EXCERPTS FROM THE MINUTES
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

WHEREAS, The General Assembly, upon the recommendation of the Board of Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in America Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds, has approved of the adoption by the Trustees of the Third Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, the Second Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Annuity Plan, and the First Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan;

WHEREAS, Section 11.01 of each retirement plan and Section 8.01 of the Presbyterian Church in America Long-Term Disability Plan reserve the right to modify or amend such Plans upon approval by the General Assembly;

RESOLVED, that the Plans shall be amended as provided in the respective Amendments which are attached hereto and incorporated by reference herein;

FURTHER RESOLVED, that the Trustees are authorized to execute such Amendments.

ATTACHMENT F

Excerpts from **THE CHURCH AT RISK, a Special Report on the Needs of Ministers in the PCA**

Generally, as a denomination, our Pastors are not being adequately pastored! This is the consensus of our Presbytery Stated Clerks, Presbytery MNA Chairmen, Seminary Presidents, and of GA Staff in regular contact with our ministers! Generally, our Pastors (except those in multiple staff situations), are pastorless!

Typical of the responses to the question, "In your Presbytery, who pastors your Pastors and Ministers?", was this from a Presbytery Stated Clerk. "There really isn't anybody. The _____ Committee should, but they usually don't. Everybody is too busy."

When a situation becomes acute (too often "terminal") the Church takes notice. But the chronic cases across the PCA constitute a significant program which results in discouraged and powerless Pastors with discouraged and powerless congregations.

IAR is immediately concerned about the acute cases which result in disability of the minister (clinical depression and burnout). How widespread is this problem and what should IAR and the General Assembly do about it?

SCOPE OF THE PROBLEM

Duane Elmer, a protege of Dr. Ted Ward at Michigan State University, surveyed alumni from Calvin, Covenant, Reformed Presbyterian, Reformed Theological, and Westminster seminaries. In his Ph.D. dissertation titled, "Career Data as Indicators for Curriculum Development in Theological Education", Elmer writes:

When discrepancy between what is important and the ability to perform widens too far, it becomes intolerable to continue in a vocation. The incompatibility between the pastor's ability and the job requirements create a role conflict.

Many ministers change careers, with many leaving the ministry. Others, seeking to be obedient to their "Call" remain in stressful situations, becoming less energetic, less vital, less expectant, less efficient, less productive, and in extreme circumstances, they become dysfunctional and unable to perform their ministerial functions. God is not glorified in this!

Ministers Life Resources, Inc., commissioned a study on clergy stress. The Report, by Roy M. Oswald, is entitled **CLERGY BURNOUT, A Survival Kit for Church Professionals**, and was published in 1982. In it, Oswald writes:

Burnout has often been referred to as the result of chronic stress. When an individual remains in a stressful situation over an extended period of time, she/he burns out. From another perspective, stress and burnout are quite different. In stress, one becomes either physically or emotionally ill through an overuse of adjustment capacities. There are too many changes or novelties occurring in the individual's life. Burnout occurs with an overuse of caring or listening capacities. The individual carries too much responsibility for others over too long a period of time. Additionally, expectations of self and others in this service are not fulfilled. A growing disillusionment about one's effectiveness sets in. Burnout mainly affects those in the helping or people-related professions: clergy, social work, police, poverty lawyers, therapists, nurses, etc.

During my work with clergy, I have accumulated statistics on clergy burnout. Seventeen percent, or one out of five, clergy are burned out. This does not imply that they are inactive in parish ministry. They are still able to perform their pastoral functions with skill and concern. The difficulty is that they have lost their zest and enthusiasm for ministry. They appear to be hollow, dull and uninteresting with little life or creativity left in them. The tragedy is that these are probably our most dedicated and committed clergy. They are not really dull and uncreative; they simply have given too much of themselves for too long. They are burned out.

Burnout is a disease of the overcommitted. It results from emotional pressures of intense and prolonged involvement with people. It strikes those who care deeply what happens to others. Perfectionists are usually hit first. Although burnout is an individual reaction and certain personality characteristics such as idealism may predispose people to burnout, its causes are usually stressful situations rather than individual incompetence. Agencies take energetic, committed young people with vision and enthusiasm for the rehabilitation and growth of others, give them a care load far beyond the capacity of one individual, and within a few years turn them into uncaring, petty, "go by the book" bureaucrats. Clergy burn out because of:

- Being unable or lacking opportunities to derole; wherever they go they are known as the Pastor
- Being on emergency call twenty-four hours a day
- Dealing much of the time with chronically dependent people
- Constantly needing to be strong for others in crisis or tragedy
- Role confusion, never clear about what is expected
- Role overload, never being able to fulfill all the expectations of parishioners
- Lack of quality chunks of time off

So much for Oswald. But what about our Ministers? Clinical depression and burnout are problems in the PCA! Fifteen Presbytery Stated Clerks report 22 Pastors whom they believe need career counseling RIGHT NOW! Fifteen Presbytery MNA Chairmen report 34 such Pastors. MNA Chairmen also report 20 whom they believe need personal/marital counseling RIGHT NOW!

A detailed discussion on burnout and its causes is beyond the scope of this Report, but there are a number of factors which should be considered. Among them are:

1. a Pastor's unrealistic expectation of his own ministry.
2. a Pastor's need to be a "superachiever", pleasing everyone, at all times.
3. a Pastor's unrealistic expectations of what his congregation can do (wants his church to be a "showcase").
4. a Pastor's unwillingness to open his heart to a Pastor. (Yet many are surprised and hurt when their people will not "open up/share" with them.)
5. inadequate "support networks" (i.e. friends, colleagues, peers in the community, counselors, therapists, "Pastors", etc.)
6. frustration over inability to move to another pastorate.
7. the unwillingness of too many churches to pay their Pastors an adequate salary, to accept his human frailties, to love him, to encourage him, and help him to be God's man for them.

The Pastor's unwillingness to open up is the key problem. It's resolution is the key to the solution! Too many of our ministers are "isolated". They lack confidants. They are "afraid". This is a word frequently used when talking about the matter of pastoring our pastors. Pastors are "afraid": (all quotes are by Pastors)

"... it's an embarrassing situation for a man to admit problems, and doing so often brands him from then on."

"... when men run into problems, their ministries end, and their reputations are tarnished. Our Presbytery thrives on success and is run by successful men. No room for failure! Sad to say."

"... Presbytery refused to **CENSORED** out of fear it would exceed it's authority, stirring up trouble rather than helping. I don't know what the answer is, but feel we are failing to 'bear one another's burdens'..."

"... I'm still not interested in a 'Minister and His Work' concept because of my experience in PCUS."

"... overcoming fear of 'meddling', overcoming ministerial pride (having everything under total control), these are the biggest obstacles we face..."

"... we must address this somehow, but my feeling is that it could be done better by a 'resource' or 'service'. Label and attitude, 'Pastor to Pastors', sounds a little too much like a Bishop to me."

The IAR Board must be keenly interested in this! The Board must not only assist in caring for and rehabilitating the needy casualties, but it must take responsible preventive action to reduce the incidence of depression and burnout among PCA ministers!

The PCA has over-reacted to the excesses many saw in former connections (PCUS, UPCUSA), by refusing to establish some sort of Office on the Minister. Business, industry, and governments, recognize the need to protect and cultivate their human resources. Other Churches do also. So must the PCA!

The Church is paying for its failures here. It is paying through IAR's aid to acutely depressed and burned-out ministers. It is paying even more through the loss of enthusiasm, vision, and commitment of its depressed and dispirited ministers and churches. The resulting lack of spiritual energy and vitality is a major cause of the PCA's general failure to evangelize.

TABLE 5 addresses the matter of evangelistic vitality (or the lack of it) in our churches.

TABLE 5
REPORTED ADULT PROFESSIONS OF FAITH
(for Calendar Year 1983)

560	(62%)	Churches Reported	0	Adult Professions
220	(24%)	Churches Reported	1-4	Adult Professions
61	(7%)	Churches Reported	5-9	Adult Professions
* 61	(7%)	Churches Reported	10 or more	Adult Professions

*Representing only 7% of all churches reporting, these were responsible for 62% of all reported professions.

Source — 1983 PCA Yearbook

We have "listened" to what the Church is saying about the ministers. The "vital signs" of PCA ministers have been tested and there are serious deficiencies which must be addressed. OUR CHURCH IS AT RISK! Our present ministerial support system is inadequate. Presbytery Stated Clerks rate it 3.5 on a scale of 1 to 10 (10 being high & 1 being low). MNA Chairmen rate it 3.1.

General Assembly must address this matter. Presbytery Stated Clerks score its importance as an 8.6 on a scale of 1-10. Presbytery MNA Chairmen score it at 7.2.

Depression within the PCA ministry is not spread uniformly among all PCA ministers. Our denominational leaders are generally "successful men" coming out of larger churches, often with multiple staffs, financial resources, and a relatively broad base of competent and committed lay leadership.

Many of our churches are thriving and their Pastors are "riding the crest". But many more are not, and the distance between the "haves" and the "have nots" does not appear to be closing. What should the Church do about it?

The Fall affects us all. "Man is born to trouble as surely as the sparks fly upward" (Job 5:7). We recognize the PCA can never fully shield its Church servants against the "thorns and thistles" of life. But the Church should and must:

- a. provide for itself and those of its own household (II Timothy 5:8).
- b. divide its bread with the hungry, care for the homeless poor, clothe the naked . . . satisfy the desire of the afflicted (Isaiah 58:6-14).

Industry recognizes injury to workers as an employment hazard to be included in "the cost of goods and services". Armies care for their wounded and injured. God forbid that the Church of Jesus Christ "shoot" or abandon its wounded and/or injured. We may not say, "It is his own fault! He ought to be stronger, tougher!" Placing fault or blame in no way relieves the Church of its responsibilities to its own who become casualties while in its service.

Industry and the military rehabilitate their injured. This is just, and good stewardship too. How much more must the Church of our Lord Jesus rehabilitate its disabled? Simple justice, good stewardship, mercy, and God's honor demand it!

CONCEPT

As a Church, the PCA is not satisfactorily ministering to its Ministers. Our Ministers are ministering and pastoring, but far too many are not being ministered to, nor are they being pastored. It is visualized that these needs be addressed by IAR, and by General Assembly in the following manner:

1. That IAR Board:
 - a. acknowledge these needs, and their impact on PCA Ministers.
 - b. reaffirm its intention "to show the compassion of Christ toward certain needy servants of the Church" (Relief Policy 3.1).
 - c. affirm that rehabilitation and prevention are properly within the scope of Relief activities.
 - d. instruct its Director to develop rehabilitation and prevention programs appropriate to the Church's needs.
 - e. make the findings of this Report available to the Assembly, and its Committees, Agencies, and other Boards.
 - f. warn the Assembly that the PCA is significantly at risk as a consequence of its neglect of its ministers.

Recommend to the Assembly that it address this matter immediately through the establishment of a separate provisional "OFFICE ON THE MINISTER" (or "OFFICE ON HUMAN RESOURCES", or some other suitable name) to:

1. bring hope and some relief to the Ministers and churches,

2. conduct a thorough and well documented study on:
 - a) the state of the PCA ministry, and
 - b) appropriate means for the Church to provide adequate support to its Ministers
2. That General Assembly:
 - a. acknowledge these needs as identified by IAR, and the special study on MINISTERIAL MOVEMENT conducted by MNA.
 - b. establish a separate provisional "OFFICE ON THE MINISTER" (or "OFFICE ON HUMAN RESOURCES", or some other suitable name as in 1. g. above.)

These matters are addressed in IAR Recommendation 15.

REGARDING THE NEED FOR PERSONAL CONTACT WITH RELIEF APPLICANTS AND RECIPIENTS

Relief activities, by their nature, require knowledge of the people involved, their particular circumstances, and what resources are available to help. This is especially so in the area of disability assistance. Additionally, as Christians, we must be concerned that in meeting financial, medical, and emotional needs, we do not fail to maintain adequate spiritual nurture.

Accordingly, Relief activities should be decentralized to the extent possible. There is no substitute for personal pastoral interest, concern, care, and assistance.

CONCEPT

It is visualized that the Board establish an informal network of "IAR Contacts". Each Presbytery would have one or more men whose responsibilities would be to:

1. Assist IAR Decatur office in IAR matters, specifically to include:
 - a. serving as a local or area "point-of-contact" on IAR Relief matters where personal counsel, and/or case management is needed.
 - b. function as area "adjustors" on Relief matters, recommending specific actions within authority limits established by the Board Relief Policy.
 - c. generally articulate IAR Relief Policy throughout his area or Presbytery.
 - d. assist in the overall expansion and development of the Christmas Gift Offering.
2. Keep the Board informed of how his ministers are doing, and recommend needed modifications and improvements in IAR benefits programs. (Serve as "eyes, ears, hands" of the Board.)
3. Recommend the Relief Budget for his area/Presbytery.
4. Other duties as appropriate.

These matters are addressed in IAR Recommendation 16.

ATTACHMENT G

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

— MINISTER'S COMPENSATION WORKSHEET —

The General Assembly encourages all churches and other denominational organizations to take a business approach in figuring compensation packages for their ordained staff. A business approach means that compensation should not be looked at as a "total package," but rather a salary package, professional allowances and benefits.

Insurance, Annuities & Relief (IAR) and the Committee on Administration (COA) have worked together to provide your congregation or organization with the following guidelines in figuring the compensation for your minister(s).

SALARY PACKAGE: (explanation of terms are listed alphabetically on page two)

The salary package refers to the primary taxable compensation paid to a minister along with an allowance for housing and Social Security.

Base salary	\$
Housing allowance	\$
Allowance for Social Security Tax	\$
TOTAL SALARY PACKAGE	\$

PROFESSIONAL ALLOWANCES: (explanation of terms are listed alphabetically on page two)

Professional allowances are the costs required for a minister to perform his duties.

Car allowance	\$
Book allowance	\$
Education allowance	\$
Other allowances	\$
TOTAL PROFESSIONAL ALLOWANCES ...	\$

BENEFITS: (explanation of terms on page two while page three will help determine your minister's benefits)

Separate from a minister's salary and allowances are the benefits which are normally provided to full-time employees of businesses and other organizations. These benefits usually include health, life & disability insurance, as well as contributions for retirement.

Health insurance	\$
Supplementary Life insurance	\$
Death & Disability insurance	\$
Retirement contributions	\$
TOTAL BENEFITS	\$

EXPLANATION OF TERMS

Allowance for Social Security Tax — pertains to those ministers who participate in Social Security. Since ministers are considered "self-employed," they are required to pay the effective self-employed tax rate (11.8% in 1985) on their taxable income and housing allowance. Since the church pays half of lay employees' Social Security, the church should give the minister a Social Security Allowance that is approximately half of the Social Security Tax he will have to pay. Although this allowance is considered taxable compensation, it will ease the tax burden for your minister. If your minister does not participate in Social Security, a like amount should be used to provide additional benefits either through the PCA retirement plans or privately.

Base Salary — the primary taxable compensation paid to your minister.

Book Allowance — sum of money allocated in the budget for the purchase of books and/or professional journals. This allowance is not a form of taxable compensation to the extent it is used for the purchase of books or professional journals and is supported by proper documentation.

Car Allowance — sum of money paid to the minister for the use of a car for professional purposes. This allowance is taxable except for the portion representing the miles a minister drives the car for professional purposes. Expenses incurred from professional use may be deducted using an automatic mileage rate or the actual expenses. An important note — the IRS requires detailed record keeping in claiming automobile expenses.

Death & Disability Insurance — provides important coverages for your minister in the event he becomes disabled or dies. The PCA's Death & Disability Plan is designed with the needs of your minister in mind.

Education Allowance — sum of money in the budget allocated for further education. As with the book allowance, the education allowance is not a form of taxable compensation to the extent it is used for continuing education and is supported by proper documentation.

Health Insurance — protects a minister and his family from the high costs of health care. If the premiums are paid by the church, your minister will benefit from not having to use taxable dollars to pay for health coverage.

Housing Allowance — sum of money allocated to provide a home. This allowance is not subject to income tax to the extent it is used to provide a home.

Rent, mortgage payments, utilities, maintenance, and furnishings can be excluded from income subject to federal income tax; however, the housing allowance cannot exceed the fair rental value of the home, including furnishings, plus the cost of utilities. If a manse is provided, the housing allowance can be used for paying utilities and/or to provide furnishings.

Minister — a teaching elder, whether serving as a pastor or in some other ministry.

Retirement Contributions — to a pension plan are important so that your minister will have an adequate income when he retires. The PCA has two retirement plans — the Money Purchase Pension Plan and the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan — that provide special tax benefits to your minister that are not available through a bank, brokerage firm or insurance company.

Supplementary Life Insurance — is additional term life insurance available to participants in the PCA Health Plan. This plan also provides life coverage for spouses and dependent children.

HOW TO DETERMINE A MINISTER'S BENEFITS

Health Insurance — premiums vary according to the number of persons insured. The PCA offers a health plan designed with the needs of your minister in mind. For premium rates for the PCA Health Plan, please contact the IAR office.

Supplementary Life Insurance — premiums will vary according to the age and amount of coverage chosen. The PCA has a Supplemental Life Insurance Plan for participants of the PCA Health Plan that not only insures your minister, but also provides a limited amount of coverage for your minister's spouse and dependent children. For premium rates, please contact the IAR office.

In addition to providing Health and Supplemental Term Life Insurance, the Board of Trustees for the Insurance, Annuity & Relief Funds recommends that a church contribute a minimum of 12% of a minister's salary package towards retirement and to pay his Death & Disability (D & D) premium. The breakdown for these items is as follows:

Death & Disability Insurance — premiums are based on your minister's compensation. The premium will be approximately 2% to 3% of the minister's total salary package, depending on whether he is covered by Social Security. The IAR office has a sheet available to figure the actual premium for the PCA D & D Plan.

Retirement Contributions — for your minister are determined by the church. Following the guidelines established by the Insurance, Annuities & Relief Board, a church should contribute between 9% and 10% of their minister's salary package. The PCA maintains two retirement plans — the Money Purchase Pension Plan and the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan — to provide flexibility for churches in making retirement contributions for their ministers.

Example: A church having a minister with a Salary Package of \$25,000 would pay \$3,000 (or 12% of the sum of the Salary package) for his D & D premium and contributions to retirement. Assuming the church follows the Insurance, Annuities & Relief's recommendations and that the minister is covered by Social Security, the specific premiums are as follows:

\$25,000 (salary package)	of which \$2,425 would go towards retirement
x .12 (12% guideline)	and + 575 would go to pay D & D
\$ 3,000	\$3,000

If your minister does not participate in Social Security, the church should consider contributing an additional 5.9% (one half the self-employment rate) towards retirement.

The PCA Insurance, Annuities & Relief office would be happy to assist your church in providing the current premiums for the PCA Plans and answering any questions your church may have about coverages and participation.

You may call the office at (404) 292-7951, or write:

Insurance, Annuities & Relief
P.O. Box 1430
Decatur, GA 30031

APPENDIX H

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

A. Members:

TEACHING ELDERS

Thomas C. Cook, replacing
John W. Sanderson, Jr., (resigned)
Henry Lewis Smith - '86
Robert G. Valentine - '85
Morton H. Smith - Ex-Officio

RULING ELDERS

Elwood Woods - '87
George H. Gulley, Jr. - '86
Bruce M. Ferg - '85

Alternate: Jack Merry

B. Meetings:

August 4, 1984 — Telephone Conference Call

October 25-26, 1984 — with representatives of the Committee on Ecumenicity of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, committee coordinators and others, in Atlanta, in connection with the annual meeting of North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council, hosted by the PCA.

March 21-22, 1985 — with members of the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity, in Atlanta

C. Issues discussed and actions taken:

1. The directive of the General Assembly to investigate membership in the National Association of Evangelicals. Materials were secured, observers appointed to the March 9, 1985 NAE Convention in Los Angeles, and testimony from those having first hand knowledge of NAE examined.
2. Several cases of tension with sister NAPARC churches, i.e., RPCNA and CRC over alleged failure to recognize the discipline of our church or theirs.
See recommendation #5.
3. Entering NAPARC churches in Atlanta October 25-26, and appointing teaching Elders H. L. Smith and Sanderson and Ruling Elders Ferg and Gulley to represent PCA.
4. The question of membership in the Reformed Ecumenical Synod was studied with two observers at the RES meeting in Chicago July 30-August 10, 1984. The RES continues to be plagued with its inability to deal decisively with one of its member churches in the Netherlands that has taken an unbiblical stand on homosexuality, allowing self-affirming homosexuals to become members and office bearers in the church. See Recommendation #1.
5. As noted, met twice with the Committee on Ecumenicity of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, to answer a large number of questions about the PCA and the impact of the "joining and receiving". As we did then, we would stress that we are in no position to negotiate, only to provide answers on the basis of documents and assembly actions. We were informed by the OPC committee of their intention to recommend this schedule to the OPC General Assembly:
GA, June, 1985 — Preliminary report (no vote)
GA, June 1986 — First GA vote on "J. and R."
June 1986 to June '87 — OPC presbyteries vote on "J. and R."
June 1987 — Second GA vote
January 1, 1988 — Pending favorable vote, OPC joins PCA
6. Fraternal delegates appointed to NAPARC Churches:
— Associate Reformed Presbyterian — ARP — at their request, Alternate sending/receiving on two year rotation.
— Christian Reformed Church (June 11-21, Calvin College) — Elwood Woods
— Korean American Presbyterian Church (June 1-110, Philadelphia) Henry Koh, principal; Allen Story, alternate
— Orthodox Presbyterian Church (May 30-June 6): Henry Lewis Smith and Morton Smith
— Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America (June 15-21, Geneva College) Paul Doriani
7. Accepted the resignation of TE John Sanderson, Class of 1987 who was replaced by TE Tom Cook, alternate.

D. Recommendations

1. We recommend that the General Assembly no longer pursue consideration of membership in the Reformed Ecumenical Synod in any form, and declare that it will only become affiliated with RES or any other interchurch body by the deliberate action of the General Assembly. In adopting this, the Assembly is clarifying its intentions with regard to the clause in the "Joint Statement" of 1983 in relation to "honor the commitments of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church". Lest it be otherwise interpreted, the Assembly is declaring that this statement will not enter the PCA into membership in RES in any form for any period of time.
2. The Committee has begun the study of the National Association of Evangelicals by collecting materials from various sources and sending an observer to the NAE national meeting in March, but the ramifications of the question of our membership in the NAE are so great that we are unable to present an assessment at this time and request that our final report date be extended to the 1986 General Assembly.
3. In response to a letter from John P. Elliott, a Ruling Elder in the Manhattan Presbyterian Church temporarily residing in the Netherlands, asking us to consider sending an observer to the international Conference of Reformed Churches to be held in Scotland in September, we recommend sending an observer or observers at minimal cost to the meeting.
4. The Committee recommends that it be the policy of the Presbyterian Church in America to continue exchanging fraternal delegates with our sister churches in NAPARC, and that we exchange fraternal correspondence with those bodies outside North America that the General Assembly shall determine. The Committee on Interchurch Relations shall recommend church bodies to be placed on this correspondence list after consulting the committee on Mission to the World and/or PCA missionaries in those countries where the bodies are located.
5. The Committee recommends that TE Robert Valentine and RE Donald Comer of Macon, Georgia be the principal and alternate members respectively on the NAPARC's study committee on receiving members under discipline, or who may be fugitives from discipline.
6. The Committee recommends that "Golden Rule" Comity Agreement passed by NAPARC be observed by General Assembly's agencies, and by all PCA Presbyteries and Sessions as follows:
 "That we affirm the following courteous code of behavior to guide our church planting ministries in North America:
 1. We will be sensitive to the presence of existing churches and missions ministries of other NAPARC churches and will refrain from enlisting members of these existing ministries.
 2. We will communicate with the equivalent or appropriate agency (denominational missions committee or board, Presbytery missions or church extension committee, or session) before initiating church planting activities in a community where NAPARC churches or missions ministries exist.
 3. We will provide information on at least an annual basis describing progress in our ministries and future plans.
 4. We will encourage our regional home missions leadership to develop good working relationships.
7. The Committee recommends that when the PCA plans a study of doctrinal and ethical matters we consider asking the other NAPARC churches to join us in study, it being understood that each participating delegation would make its own recommendations to its church.
8. We recommend that Arthur Matthews be appointed news officer to supply Dr. Bratt as news officer for NAPARC with news of the PCA.
9. We recommend that our Business Administrators/Financial Coordinators be encouraged to share with the other NAPARC church information relative to hospitalization insurance programs, noting whether or not their insurance carriers pay benefits for abortion and furthermore, review each denomination's casualty and liability insurance coverage with a view to considering the possibility of a cooperative or joint effect in this area.

**ADDENDUM TO THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE
ON INTERCHURCH REALTIONS
TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

On August 23, 1984, at 1:00 PM (EDT), the PCA sub-committee met with the corresponding committee of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church at the Atlanta Airport. Present as PCA representatives were Paul G. Settle, Chairman, Robert W. Dunn, and Frederick T. Marsh. J. Philip Clark, MNA Coordinator, also attended a portion of the meeting. OPC representatives were Bernard J. Stonehousue and Richard A. Barker. The

meeting was convened with prayer by all present following a Scripture reading by Paul Settle from Romans 15.

After a brief time of general discussion regarding issues related to determining the presbytery boundaries should the OPC join the PCA, the following boundary changes were agreed upon, to be recommended to the presbyteries of both denominations for their consent (names of presbyteries in each case are names of present PCA presbyteries):

1. That Northeast Presbytery be enlarged to include all of New England.
2. That all of New York state comprise a new presbytery.
3. That Philadelphia Presbytery be enlarged to include all of Pennsylvania east of the present boundary of Ascension Presbytery.
4. That the following counties in Wisconsin be added to the Northern Illinois Presbytery: all counties east of the western boundaries of Brown, Outagamie, Winnebago, Fond du Lac, Dodge, Dane, and Rock Counties.
5. That Pacific Northwest Presbytery be enlarged to include all of the state of Oregon west of the eastern boundaries of the following counties: Wasco, Jefferson, Deschutes, and Lake.
6. That a new presbytery be established in the San Francisco Bay area to include all counties south of the northern boundaries of Sonoma, Napa, Yolo, and Sacramento Counties, and west of the eastern boundaries of Sacramento, San Joaquin, Stanislaus, Merced, San Benito, and Monterey Counties.
7. That the following guideline be adopted regarding presbytery membership of teaching elder members without a call to a church: The previous presbyteries of such ministers, prior to the time J and R takes effect, shall designate to which new presbytery each such minister shall belong, provided in each case that it shall be a presbytery having jurisdiction over some part of the territory of the previous presbytery.
8. OPC Churches in west Texas, Kansas, Wyoming, Montana, and Washington east of the presbytery boundary may choose the presbytery in which they wish to hold membership.

The meeting was adjourned with prayer by Bernard Stonehouse and Robert Dunn.

APPENDIX I

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. NARRATIVE

The Committee on Judicial Business functions as a permanent committee of the General Assembly. During the time the General Assembly is in session, the committee serves as a constitutional committee; meeting as directed by the Assembly and reporting directly to the Assembly (RAO 7-6). Between Assemblies, the committee meets to carry out the duties assigned by the Assembly and to serve the Church in an advisory capacity by giving advice on constitutional and theological matters, when requested, to the Stated Clerk, the committees of the Assembly, and to the inferior courts of the church.

The Committee on Judicial Business has met on June 18, 1984 (in regular meeting), June 19, 21 and 22, 1984, (at the direction of the Assembly), August 24, 1984 (organizational meeting by conference call), November 1-3, 1984, January 31-February 1, 1985, and April 11-13, 1985.

Serving on the Committee on Judicial Business this year were:

Teaching Elders

Paul Gilchrist, Tennessee Valley

Rodney King, Southwest, Chairman

Joseph Gardner, Jr., Louisiana

Russell Toms, Central Florida

Donald J. MacNair, Missouri

Class of 1988

Class of 1987

Class of 1986

Class of 1985

Alternates

Ruling Elders

William Huffman, Central Carolina

John Van Voorhis, Calvary

Henry G. Smith, Central Georgia

Stanley D. Wells, Oklahoma, Secretary

E. Wesley Graves III, Palmetto

The committee meetings were also attended by the Stated Clerk, Dr. Morton Smith, and Mr. Arthur Matthews, Editor of the *PCA Messenger*.

The matters of business considered by the Committee on Judicial Business were as follows:

A. MATTERS REMAINING FROM THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Proposed Amendments to BCO 19-11 from Christian Education Committee (reported by the CJB but not presented by the Committee of Commissioners). See Recommendation 1.
2. Unified wording for recording of scruples by licentiates and ordinands. See Recommendation 2.
3. Weight to be given deliverances of previous Assemblies. See Recommendation 3.

B. ASSIGNMENTS BY THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. The proposed repeal of BCO 38-2. See recommendation 4.
2. Obtain legal advice regarding the implications of the proposed amendment to BCO 46-5 and report. See Recommendation 5.
3. Proposed revision of the Directory for Worship. See Recommendation in the Supplement.
4. Proposed amendment to BCO regarding the calling of Teaching Elders as foreign missionaries. See Recommendation 6.
5. Recommendation regarding the Constitutional status of BCO 56-58 (Overtures 16, 17, and 40 to the Twelfth General Assembly). See Recommendation 7.
6. Proposed amendment to BCO Preface II (1). See Recommendation 8.
7. Review of the Minutes for 1983 of the Presbytery of the Pacific. See Recommendation 9.
8. Review of the Minutes for 1983 of the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas. See Recommendation in the supplement.
9. Review of the Minutes for 1983 of Palmetto Presbytery. See Recommendation in the supplement.

C. OVERTURES TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Overture 1 from Oklahoma Presbytery regarding church members. See Recommendation 10.
2. Overture 2 from Oklahoma Presbytery regarding God and Government. See Recommendation 11.
3. Overture 3 from St. Louis Presbytery (now Missouri Presbytery) regarding differences with our standards. See Recommendation 12.

4. Overture 4 from the Presbytery of the Ascension regarding a bicameral Assembly. See Recommendation 13.
5. Overture 5 from the Presbytery of the Ascension regarding a change of wording in *BCO* 19-5 from "intern" to "licentiate". Found not in order on the grounds that this wording has already been adopted by the Assembly.
6. Overture 6 from the Presbytery of the Ascension regarding examination for licensure. See Recommendation 14.
7. Overture 7 from the Presbytery of the Ascension regarding *BCO* 56-58. See Recommendation 15.
8. Overture 8 from the Presbytery of the Ascension regarding election procedures. See Recommendation 16.
9. Overture 9 from New River Presbytery regarding a proposed membership vow regarding Scripture. See Recommendation 17.
10. Overture 10 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery regarding the relative authority of the *BCO* and *WCF*. See Recommendation 18.

D. CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRIES

1. **Constitutional Inquiry 1:** From the Session of the Town North Presbyterian Church of Richardson, Texas. See Recommendation 19.
 1. What do *BCO* 46-5 and *BCO* 27-5 require?
 2. Define *BCO* 30-4.

ANSWER:

1. As *BCO* 46-5 reads currently it does refer to the procedure of 27-5 which requires due process if the erring brother show himself to be incorrigible or contumacious. (See *BCO* 33-3 also.)
2. Gross crime and/or heresy is to be understood in the Biblical and moral sense. The degree of heinousness is to be determined by the appropriate church court, not by any one individual.

In response to paragraph four (4) of your correspondence dated May 26, 1984, the proposed amendment for changing *BCO* 46-5 is enclosed. This will be presented to the Thirteenth General Assembly.

2. **Constitutional Inquiry 2:** From Palmetto Presbytery (regarding the use of the "extraordinary clause" in the light of the internship requirements.) See Recommendation 20.

"May the *BCO* 21-4 be used in this man's case, or can you suggest another route, short of his having to repeat his experience of internship for a full year?"

ANSWER:

"It is the opinion of the Committee on Judicial Business that the 'extraordinary clause' of *BCO* 21-4, paragraphs 2 and 3, applies to the parts of trial named in these paragraphs and has no reference to mandatory period of internship. It would therefore be improper to use this provision to allow the omission of the program of internship.

If the presbyteries involved were persuaded that all the requirements of internship were met in substance, they could accept and approve such as fulfilling the requirements of the *BCO* although their action would be irregular and subject to the review and control of the Assembly. The Committee on Judicial Business would note that such an action would appear to meet the spirit of the statement of the Twelfth General Assembly adopted in response to Overture 52 from Philadelphia Presbytery: 'The Committee urges the General Assembly to express leniency for the ensuing year to encourage those involved to continue.'"

3. **Constitutional Inquiry 3:** From the Theological Certification Committee. See Recommendation 21.

"Is it an optional item or is it a requirement for presbyteries to submit a plan to the Certification Committee for its approval?"

ANSWER:

"The action of the General Assembly in this matter was to adopt the following: 'That each presbytery prepare a general plan of theological training for its candidates, plus a specific plan for each individual that takes into account the candidate's previous background, training, etc., and that the plans be submitted to the Certification (Accrediting) Committee for Approval.' (Emphasis added.) (M7GA, page 113, Recommendation No. 20.)

1. General Assembly directed the Presbyteries to submit their plans for approval and, therefore, compliance was not optional.
2. The Tennessee Valley Presbytery has raised a valid question concerning the constitutionality of the original GA requirement which seems to impinge on the rights of Presbytery.

The weight to be given to the actions of previous assemblies is presently being studied by the Committee on Judicial Business."

4. **Constitutional Inquiry 4:** From Mission to North America Committee. See Recommendation 22.

"1. Recommend change in Chapter 8, copy attached. Between the present paragraphs 2 and 3, new paragraph 3 would be inserted and the subsequent paragraphs renumbered. The new 8-3:

- 'The Great Commission has been given to all Christians but the elder should especially accept the responsibility to make disciples; to share the good news of God's grace in Christ, to promise life in God's Name to all who repent and believe, and to teach and instruct the converts in the way of Christian growth and behavior.'
2. Recommend change in Chapter 12, copy attached, paragraph 5, which details the responsibilities of the Session, would be given an enlarged mission commitment. The added is here inserted in upper case and italicized face: 'to promote world missions *AND DEVISE STRATEGIES FOR SEEKING AND WINNING LOST PERSONS IN REGIONS NEAR AT HAND*, to order collections . . .'

ANSWER:

- '1. Regarding *BCO* 8-3: The following is suggested for insertion in 8-3 after the fourth sentence — 'They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted and make disciples.'

Reason: This is a function of the work of the Elders which ought to be included in Par. 8-3. No separate paragraph is necessary.

2. Regarding *BCO* 12-5: The following is suggested in lieu of the proposal: 'to promote obedience to the Great Commission in its totality at hand and abroad; . . .'

Reason: This suggestion represents a more equal emphasis upon world and home missions than the proposal.

The Committee on Judicial Business recommends the MNA Committee give attention to Section 5 Par. 5-2b of the Manual of Operations for the Committee on Judicial Business."

5. **Constitutional Inquiry 5:** From the Presbytery of Eastern Canada. See Recommendation 23.

"The request for clarification out of several exceptions to the Minutes . . . by the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries . . .

. . . (E)xception #5 reads 'Standing Rule 16 makes the Administration Committee a permanent commission, contra *BCO* 15 . . .

. . . Can Presbytery allow an exception to the *WCF* on the part of a church officer if it deems that the exception does not undermine the system of doctrine set forth in the *WCF* and does not strike at the vitals of religion? . . .

. . . (E)xception #2 reads: 'Improper to add: "church history" and "the history of this denomination" to the licensure exam'. *BCO* 19-2 states the exam "shall be as follows", so nothing may be added.' Does the phrase . . . mean nothing may be added to the licensure examination?

Finally, what is the force of the Report of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries? . . ."

ANSWER:

Standing Rule 16 in effect makes the Administrative Committee into a commission with unlimited powers. A commission is to be limited to specific matters committed to it (*BCO* 15-1). If Standing Rule 16 were to be amended to specify which matters were to be committed to it as a commission, it might be then in compliance with the *BCO*.

With respect to the exception to Presbytery minutes of 8/4-6/83 (Exception #1); the CJB points out to the Presbytery that this exception is cited by General Assembly action. The options open to Presbytery are:

- a. Petition the General Assembly to rescind the exception;
- b. Proceed — under protest — to re-examine the minister;
- c. Comply

As to Presbytery allowing an exception which does not undermine the system of doctrine as set forth in the *WCF* and does not strike at the vitals of religion, Presbytery may do so.

The CJB does not know of any past action regarding *WCF* XXVII:4. With respect to the exception of Presbytery minutes (8/4-6/83) adding 'church history' and 'the history of this denomination' to the licensure exam (*BCO* 19-2) (Exception #2).

CJB points out that the Unified Curriculum (*BCO* 21-4) covers these subjects (*M6GA*, p. 87, item 4).

Presbytery may ask candidates any question from the Unified Curriculum (*BCO* 21-4). The list of subjects for examination (*BCO* 19-2) for licensure is complete. Additional subjects may not be added to that list. Examination in additional subjects may not be used to fail a candidate.

As to the force of the report of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries: CJB points out that the exceptions made by the Committee on Review and Control have been approved by the General Assembly. They are binding unless rescinded by the General Assembly. Presbytery must abide by them. Presbytery has the privilege to appeal to the General Assembly to rescind its previous action."

6. **Constitutional Inquiry 6:** From the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas. See Recommendation 24.

Regarding a disagreement with the action of the Twelfth General Assembly under Review and Control of Presbyteries: "What we are asking for is advice as to how we may present our 'case' in these matters of interpretation before a future General Assembly. Some, if not all of you were present at that Friday afternoon session in Baton Rouge; you can testify how it went. What opportunity was there to study the report, especially when we had no advance notice of its contents, and to frame an argument against its adoption?"

ANSWER:

"The CJB would point out that exceptions made by the Committee on Review and Control have been approved by the General Assembly, hence, are binding unless rescinded by the General Assembly. Presbytery does have the privilege to appeal to the General Assembly to rescind its previous action, giving appropriate justification.

This committee would further point out that every presbytery has a member on the Committee on Review and Control of General Assembly that should be alert to concerns of his own presbytery. Further, the Stated Clerk of presbytery himself should take the initiative to be available to the Committee on Review and Control to respond to questions raised within committee. Finally, any member of presbytery, including the Stated Clerk, has a right to raise questions in General Assembly when the report of Review and Control is made."

7. **Constitutional Inquiry 7:** From the Session of Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Levittown, PA. See Recommendation 25.

"Does the associate pastor, when he is not moderating Session, have a vote in that court?"

ANSWER:

"The BCO 4-3, 12-1, 22-2 lists the member of Session which includes Pastors, Associate Pastors, and Ruling Elders. Every member of the Session, including the Moderator, is entitled to vote by virtue of his membership in the Session."

8. **Constitutional Inquiry 8:** From the Session of the Antioch Presbyterian Church of Woodruff, SC. See Recommendation 26.

"The Session of Antioch would like for me to request that you ask the Judicial Committee to clarify whether Elders Emeritus can vote in Session meetings."

ANSWER:

"The Twelfth General Assembly took final action to amend BCO 24-9 to state clearly that Elders and Deacons Emeriti may not vote in their respective meetings.

This same General Assembly adopted a Personal Resolution which provided that those Elders and Deacons who were previously Emeritus (prior to the adjournment of the Assembly), with the understanding that they would retain voting privileges, would retain those privileges regardless of the new reading of BCO 24-9.

The 'grandfather clause' procedure had been used previously to provide transition to facilitate changes in the BCO (i.e., regarding Internship — M9GA, 9-65, item III, H.2., p. 142; regarding Trustees of former RPCES church — M10GA, 10-75, item III, 40, p. 106)."

9. **Constitutional Inquiry 9:** From Northeast Presbytery. See Recommendation 27.

The inquiry regards the licensure of a man intending to pursue ordination and the use of the "extraordinary clause" of BCO 18-2.

ANSWER:

"The Committee on Judicial Business is not able to give an authoritative interpretation to this inquiry because of insufficient information. However, the committee points out the following:

First, exception in BCO 18-2 cannot apply to the membership requirement because BCO 18-8 explicitly states that such a candidate must become a member of a PCA congregation. Having said this, when presbytery supported the ruling of the moderator and there having been no formal complaint filed (BCO 43-4), the action of presbytery stands.

Second, when the extraordinary clause (BCO 18-2, para. 2) is used by presbytery the grounds for doing so must be noted in the minutes of presbytery.

Third, there is an ambiguity in the second paragraph of your December 17, 1984 correspondence regarding the antecedent of "that church has been received into the PCA." If it is the second church (of which the candidate is currently a member), then that would satisfy the requirements.

Fourth, the special circumstances of BCO 19-1 regarding a ruling elder, etc. may not be applied to a candidate intending to be ordained.

Finally, if the candidate has been ordained independently, he could be treated as coming from another denomination, and transferred in accordance with BCO 13-6 and 21-1."

10. **Constitutional Inquiry 10:** From the Session of the Progressive Presbyterian Church of Princeton, NC. See recommendation 28.

"During a Session meeting, except in voting to break a tie vote, does the Moderator have a vote?"

ANSWER:

"The *BCO* 4-3, 12-1, 22-2 lists the members of Session which include Pastors, Associate Pastors, and Ruling Elders. Every member of the Session, including the moderator, is entitled to vote by virtue of his membership in the Session.

The moderator may vote on all issues, not only in breaking or creating a tie vote."

E. JUDICIAL CASE

1. **Case 1:** Complaint by TE Carl Bogue, *et al.*, against the Presbytery of the Ascension. See Recommendation 29.

F. ADVICE TO THE STATED CLERK

1. The Stated Clerk brought the request of the Frank Church and Newland Church to transfer from Westminster Presbytery to the Western Carolinas Presbytery in whose boundary they reside. The advice to the Stated Clerk was as follows. "It is not necessary to wait for the approval of the General Assembly to regularize the situation with the consent of all involved since there is no change in the geographic bounds of the presbyteries. The Committee of Judicial Business would note that Western Carolinas Presbytery would need to examine both the Teaching and Ruling Elders involved (*BCO* 13-6, 13-8)." See Recommendation 30.

2. The Stated Clerk brought a communication from the Presbytery of the Ascension indicating their failure (for technical reasons) to comply with the directive of the Twelfth General Assembly to record verbatim the examination of Kurt Lutjens. The Presbytery desired to know if this matter would be overlooked by the Assembly, or what alternative might be acceptable, if any.

The CJB advised the Stated Clerk that only the General Assembly has jurisdiction and therefore the Assembly will have to rule on this issue. The Stated Clerk might suggest that the Presbytery of the Ascension seek to obtain stipulation of the facts of the examination agreed to by all parties prior to the Thirteenth General Assembly. See Recommendation 31.

II. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That *BCO* be amended as follows:

A. Delete the following from *BCO* 19-7: "... and this internship should normally occur in the presbytery in which he is expected to be ordained."

B. Amend *BCO* 19-11 by adding the following new paragraph:

When providentially God gives the intern the opportunity both to serve the church and receive part of his training within the bounds of a presbytery other than the one in which he has been declared an intern, the presbyteries involved may develop a cooperative agreement to assure the proper training of the intern. In such cases the home presbytery retains the final responsibility for and authority over the internship, but may rely to any extent considered necessary and proper in the circumstances, on the assistance of sister presbyteries. In these cooperative cases, where the assistance is considerable, the intern may be examined by all the presbyteries involved as prescribed above, but need not transfer. When regular preaching of the Word is involved, care must be taken to comply with *BCO* 19-1.

2. In regard to the development of unified language to record scruples to subscription to our Standards:

The CJB is uncertain whether the action of the Twelfth General Assembly was to reject the proposed language or to remove the assignment to develop suitable language. We therefore have done no further work in this matter during this year.

The CJB requests clarification and instruction from the Assembly in the following manner.

- A. If the Assembly desires to remove the assignment in substance, we recommend that the Assembly rescind the action of the Tenth General Assembly (*MIOGA*, pp. 103-104) and the Eleventh General Assembly (*MIIIGA*, pp. 101-102) which answered Overture 37 (St. Louis Presbytery) and Overture 11 (Grace Presbytery) in the affirmative, which directed the CJB to propose unified language for both licentiates and ordinands to record exceptions or scruples.
- B. If the Assembly desires to continue the assignment (having rejected only the proposed wording), we recommend that the CJB be given an additional year to develop unified language for recording scruples to subscription to our Standards. The response of the church at large would then be requested to determine in what way the previous language was deficient.
3. That a new paragraph to be numbered 14-7 be added to chapter 14 of the *BCO*, and that the present paragraph 14-7 be renumbered 14-8. The new paragraph is to read as follows:

Actions of the General Assembly pursuant to the provisions of *BCO* 14-6 such as deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious

consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such action. Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated, and on all subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided. (See *BCO* 3-5, 3-6, and *WCF* 31:3.)

By answering this in the negative, the Twelfth General Assembly made no disposition of this matter, and thus the assignment from the Tenth General Assembly remains in the hands of the Judicial Business Committee for report to the next General Assembly.

4. That Overture 2 from Louisiana Presbytery to the Eleventh General Assembly be answered in the affirmative and *BCO* 38-2 be stricken.

GROUND:

- A. Our Lord by specific command mandates that Christians shall commune or partake of the Lord's Supper (Luke 22:19; I Cor. 11:24). There is no valid reason for an adult communing member to transfer his name to the roll of noncommuning members nor for Sessions to grant such a request.
 - B. No session representatively nor teaching or ruling elder individually has offered supportive reason for the inclusion of *BCO* 38-2 after notice of possible repeal and due time for response having elapsed.
5. Proposed amendment to *BCO* 46-5 from the Twelfth General Assembly:

When a member willfully ceases to attend regular services of worship, the pastor and the session shall endeavor to restore him to active fellowship in accordance with Scripture. If he persists in his neglect of the services of worship for a period of one year, the session should cite him to appear before it to show cause why his name should not be erased from the roll of communicant members.

The CJB after considering legal advice on civil law implications of the proposed language for *BCO* 46-5 amendment, considers that the amendment as it stands protects the authority of the church as a civil entity to act in case of expulsion, and it also protects the members, so that before a member can be expelled, notice must be given to answer any charges made against him and an opportunity offered to make his defense, for in some states or provinces an order of expulsion without such notice and opportunity would be null and void.

The CJB recommends that the following language be adopted for the proposed change to *BCO* 46-5 to reduce the likelihood of civil law implications:

When a member of a particular church has willfully neglected the church the session shall endeavor to restore him to active fellowship in accordance with Scripture (e.g., Matt. 18:15, Gal. 6:1). If he persists in this neglect for a period of one year, or has made it known that he has no intention of fulfilling the church vows, the session should notify him to appear before it, to show cause why his name should not be deleted from the roll of communicant members.

6. That *BCO* 20 be amended by adding:

BCO 20-12

A candidate or licentiate found fit and called (in accordance with *BCO* 20-1) for missionary service by a missionary agency or presbytery shall be examined by presbytery for ordination. If approved the presbytery shall proceed to his ordination.

BCO 20-13

A missionary candidate who is an ordained Teaching Elder in another denomination found fit and called (in accordance with *BCO* 20-1) for missionary service by a missionary agency or presbytery shall be examined by presbytery for admission to presbytery in accordance with *BCO* 13-6. If approved he shall be enrolled as a member of presbytery.

7. That Overtures 16, 17, and 40 to the Twelfth General Assembly regarding the constitutional status of *BCO* 56-8 be answered by the action of the Thirteenth General Assembly on the Directory for Worship.
8. That if the General Assembly answers Overture 30 to the Twelfth General Assembly in the affirmative, it be answered by amending *BCO* Preface II (1) in the following language:
 "God alone is Lord of the conscience and has left it free from any doctrines or commandment of men (1) which are in any respect contrary to the Word of God, or (2) which, in regard to matters of faith and worship, are not governed by the Word of God."
9. (For information) To the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries:

The Committee on Judicial Business, having reviewed the actions of Pacific Presbytery in response to the exceptions taken by the Twelfth General Assembly, recommends to the Committee on Review and Control that:

1. These actions be found satisfactory.
2. Pacific Presbytery be commended for its diligence in responding to these exceptions.

10. That Overture 1 from Oklahoma Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners with the recommendation that it be answered in the negative (noting the action of the Twelfth General Assembly on Overture 46 and the Constitutional Inquiry from Texas Presbytery).
11. That Overture 2 from Oklahoma Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners with the notation that the Ad-Interim Committee on GA Structure is studying the issue and a study committee of the COA is also working on this matter.
12. That Overture 3 from St. Louis Presbytery (now Missouri Presbytery) be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners.
13. That Overture 4 from the Presbytery of the Ascension be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners with the notation that the Ad-Interim Committee on GA Structure is working on the matter.
14. That Overture 6 from the Presbytery of the Ascension be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners.
15. That Overture 7 from the Presbytery of the Ascension be found in order and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners with the recommendation that it be answered by the action of this Assembly on the Directory for Worship.
16. That Overture 8 from the Presbytery of the Ascension be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners.
17. That Overture 9 from New River Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee on Commissioners noting the action of the Eleventh General Assembly (*MIIGA*, page 100, Recommendation 49) and the action of the Twelfth General Assembly on this matter.
18. That Overture 10 from the Presbytery of Tennessee Valley be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners noting the action of the Twelfth General Assembly in its adoption of an answer to Constitutional Inquiry 13, item 12-13.
19. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 1 be ratified (see I.D. 1 above).
20. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 2 be ratified (see I.D. 2 above).
21. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 3 be ratified (see I.D. 3 above).
22. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 4 be ratified (see I.D. 4 above).
23. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 5 be ratified (see I.D. 5 above).
24. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 6 be ratified (see I.D. 6 above).
25. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 7 be ratified (see I.D. 7 above).
26. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 8 be ratified (see I.D. 8 above).
27. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 9 be ratified (see I.D. 9 above).
28. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 10 be ratified (see I.D. 10 above).
29. That Case 1, a complaint of TE Carl Bogue, *et al.*, against the Presbytery of the Ascension, be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the matter.
30. That the advice given to the Stated Clerk regarding the transfer of churches from one presbytery to another be ratified (see I.F. 1 above).
31. That the advice given to the Stated Clerk regarding Ascension Presbytery's inquiry be ratified (see I.F. 2 above).

SUPPLEMENT TO THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I. NARRATIVE

The Committee on Judicial Business is directed to handle matters referred to it as late as sixty days prior to the opening of the General Assembly (RAOV 5-6). Because of the lead time required to publish the Handbook for Commissioners to the General Assembly, many of the actions of the CJB are completed too late for inclusion in the first issue of the Handbook. These matters are presented in this supplement.

A. ASSIGNMENT BY THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

To evaluate the response of Central Carolina Presbytery to the exception noted by the Eleventh General Assembly to the Presbytery's Minutes of March 12, 1983. (The response of the Presbytery to this exception was not approved by the Twelfth General Assembly.) See Recommendation 32.

B. OVERTURES TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Overture 14 from Covenant Presbytery regarding a delegated Assembly. See Recommendation 33.
2. Overture 17 from Missouri Presbytery regarding exceptions to polity. See Recommendation 34.
3. Overture 18 from a Commission of the Presbytery of Eastern Canada regarding an appendix to Presbytery's roll of Teaching Elders was found not in order on ground that it was submitted by a commission rather than the Presbytery.
4. Overture 19 from Southwest Presbytery regarding the Constitution and Scripture. See Recommendation 35.
5. Overture 20 from Pacific Presbytery regarding examination in Church History. See Recommendation 36.
6. Overture 29 from Mississippi Valley regarding the "report on religion" required by BCO 13-10. See Recommendation 37.
7. Overture 31 from Eastern Canada regarding decision of an exception taken to their minutes by the Twelfth General Assembly. The Stated Clerk was instructed to refer the overture to the Bills and Overtures Committee of Commissioners with the notation that the matter could not be referred to the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries because the RAO requires that all overtures be submitted to a committee of commissioners.
9. Overture 32 from Eastern Canada regarding an appendix to Presbytery's roll of Teaching Elders. See Recommendation 39.
10. Overture 33 from Northeast Presbytery regarding a "protest" to an action of the Twelfth General Assembly. Found not in order.
Grounds:
 1. A "protest" must be submitted by one who had the right to vote (BCO 45-4), and presbytery *per se* does not vote at the General Assembly.
 2. It is the prerogative of the GA to amend the Constitution of the Church if done properly.
 3. A "Protest" against an action of the 12th GA cannot be protested to the 14th GA, it not being the same court.

C. CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRIES

1. **Constitutional Inquiry 11:** From the Ad-Interim Committee on General Assembly Restructure. The text of the proposed changes to the BCO was referred to this committee in accord with RAO VI 6-2. See Recommendation 40.
2. **Constitutional Inquiry 12:** From Missouri Presbytery. See Recommendation 41.
 Shall the Churches of Presbytery be visited on a regular basis by a Committee of Presbytery whose aim it is to promote the welfare of the churches under its care and thus, also, to ward off troubles in the Churches?
 ANSWER: The Committee on Judicial Business is unable to determine what a Presbytery "shall" do, and therefore will advise as to what it "may" do.
 The BCO 13-9 para. 2 includes among the powers of Presbytery the power "... to visit churches for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing the evils that may have arisen in them ...". It is the prerogative, therefore, of Presbytery to initiate such a visitation (as described in BCO 13-9) with or without invitation when it is clear that such evils exist.
 Whether Presbytery may so visit as described in the question raised by Missouri Presbytery is not specifically answered by the BCO and has not been explicitly determined by the Assembly. Until such time as, and unless, the question is resolved by amendment to the BCO or by proper judicial process, each Presbytery must act upon the basis of its own interpretation.
3. **Constitutional Inquiry 13:** From Northeast Presbytery. See Recommendations 42 and 43.
 The following questions need to be addressed:
 1. What is a "notice of complaint" in BCO 43-4? Is this an instrument by itself or is it the actual complaint as it is received by the Presbytery? If it is an instrument other than the complaint, is a verbal notice of complaint adequate or must it be written? In our case the notice was written, signed by several men and stated that a formal complaint would be filed within fifteen days. How can a statement of intent which may not be executed be adequate grounds for suspending an action of Presbytery? If a complaint does not materialize, does the vote to suspend action become null and void after fifteen days?

2. When is a motion to suspend the action in order? *BCO* 43-2 requires that "a complaint shall be first made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error." But *BCO* 43-4 says that if one third of the members present for the original action "shall vote for its suspension until the final decision in the higher court" the action shall be suspended. This is the crux of the matter. How can Presbytery vote to suspend action until General Assembly has rendered a final decision before it has even received, much less processed the complaint? By vote of the Presbytery *BCO* 43-4 was understood to mean that suspension is only allowable when the matter has been referred to the higher court for final disposition. If this is the case, the body of men giving notice of complaint cannot suspend the action until a time after the action has been affected. This results in nullifying any affect or usefulness of suspension.

ANSWER:

1. It has been the policy and practice of the PCA to regard oral notice of complaint as adequate to cause a vote whether the matter would be supported by $\frac{1}{3}$ of the members (per *BCO* 43-4). If so, action is suspended until the completion of judicial process. In the event that the written complaint is not filed with the clerk of the court within 15 days following, the action of Presbytery stands and the vote to suspend action is voided.

2. See answer to 1. The CJB is recommending to the Thirteenth General Assembly that *BCO* 43-4 be editorially amended by placing a comma after the word "suspension" to resolve this ambiguity.

4. **Constitutional Inquiry 14:** From the Committee for Christian Education and the Assembly's Certification Committee.

The text of the proposed changes to the *BCO* was referred to this committee in accord with RAO VI 6-2. See Recommendation 44.

5. **Constitutional Inquiry 15:** From the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas. See Recommendation 45.

(That) we request the Judicial Business Committee of the General Assembly to interpret *BCO* 15-2 as to whether or not commissions are limited to the five matters included in the first paragraph and to give an interpretation of the whole paragraph, including the meaning of "Among the matters . . .".

ANSWER:

The language "Among the matters that may be properly executed . . ." provides a typical but not exhaustive list.

Those items specifically listed may be assigned to commissions. Other matters may be assigned, with the understanding that the assignment to a commission will be subject to review and control.

6. **Constitutional Inquiry 16:** From the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas. See Recommendation 46.

The Presbytery respectfully requests the Judicial Business Committee of the General Assembly to advise when and if the extraordinary clause may be used regarding ministers transferring from another denomination.

ANSWER:

BCO 13-6, dealing with admitting ministers from other denominations, contains no reference to an "extraordinary clause". Neither does *BCO* 21-4, paragraph 1, (educational requirements) contain this clause. Therefore there is no applicable "extraordinary clause" to use in the admitting of ministers from other denominations.

D. JUDICIAL CASES

1. **Case 2:** Charges referred to the General Assembly for adjudication from Eastern Canada Presbytery. See Recommendation 47.

2. **Case 3:** Complaint by RE Gene Watterson against the General Assembly *et al.* Found not in order. Grounds:

1. The presbytery had not yet acted upon the report of the Commission as of the date of the alleged complaint (*BCO* 43-1), and therefore there was no presbytery action against which to complain.

2. If the Presbytery accepts the commission report, and a complaint is filed, it must be first dealt with by the presbytery before it comes to the Assembly.

The Stated Clerk was instructed not to distribute the complaint. This instruction is in accord with General Assembly guidelines in handling complaints.

II. RECOMMENDATIONS

32. That the General Assembly find the response of Central Carolina Presbytery to the exception to its 1983 minutes referred to the Committee on Judicial Business not satisfactory.

- Grounds: *BCO* 45-4 limits the right to protest to those who had a right to vote in the case. Since Central Carolina Presbytery was a party to the case, all of its members were excluded from voting. (*BCO* 13-11).
33. That Overture 14 from Covenant Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the notation that some of the language may be confusing.
 34. That Overture 17 from Missouri Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that, if the Assembly desires to adopt it, it do so in this manner:
 - a. That it be presented together with the original statement marked as "Information".
 - b. That the Assembly then adopt this statement.
 - c. That the Clerk be instructed to print the entirety of the material together in this year's minutes as the statement of the General Assembly on the matter.
 35. That Overture 19 from the Presbytery of the Southwest be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.
 36. That Overture 20 from the Presbytery of the Pacific be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the notation that the action of the Twelfth General Assembly dealing with a similar matter is appended.
 37. That Overture 29 from the Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.
 38. That Overture 30 from Covenant Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the notation that the proposed procedure may raise difficulties in the election of men to the Committees of Commissioners.
 39. That Overture 32 from Eastern Canada be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be denied.
 40. Regarding *BCO* 14-2
 - A. That the proposed amendment to *BCO* 14-2 be referred back to the committee for further study and refinement.

Grounds:

 1. The proposed formula using both teaching and ruling elders to determine the number of representatives from presbyteries is too complex to implement in a feasible fashion.
 2. No criteria are established by which to determine the exact size of the GA.
 3. Provision 2.c. as written would allow churches with as many as three eligible commissioners to be represented at each GA.
 - B. Regarding *BCO* 15
 1. That the COA bring in a report on the projected costs of this system, prior to the GA voting on it.
 2. If this proposal including Guideline 10-4(22), 10-5(22), and 10-6 is adopted, it is out of accord with the present provision of *BCO* 15-1 in that no appeal would be allowed to the court.
 3. Proposed 15-5 conflicts with 15-1, which indicated that only a court appoints commissions.
 4. The parenthetical material in the proposed 15-4 regarding implementation should not be included in the *BCO*.
 5. Proposed 15-3 providing for the presbytery to approve or disapprove the report of its commissions is inconsistent with proposed 10-6 (3) in that the presbytery commission reports must be approved by the court, whereas the Permanent Judicial Commission reports of the GA are not.
 41. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 12 be ratified (see I.C.2. above).
 42. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 13 be ratified (see I.C.3. above).
 43. That *BCO* 43-4 be editorially amended by adding a comma after the word "suspension".
 44. Regarding *BCO* 19-7, line 9:
 - A. That, if adopted, the proposed amendment read "Presbyteries may accept the equivalency of the Internship Experience of candidates. This equivalency shall be decided by a three-fourths vote of Presbytery at any of its regular meetings."

and regarding *BCO* 19-7, line 22:

That, if adopted, the proposed amendment read "Equivalent experience may be decided only after presbytery's Internship Committee has determined and reported that a specific candidate (in the language of *BCO* 19-7)

 - (a) has had a year or more experience in a comparable ministry

- (b) has satisfactorily experienced the full scope of ministerial duties, and
- (c) has the unreserved support of a local church's leadership as having the gifts for the pastoral ministry."
- and that these two proposed amendments be voted on together.
- B. Regarding *BCO* 18-2 paragraph 3 line 8 (the change of "must" to "may"):
That the proposed amendment be approved.
- C. Regarding *BCO* 19-8 line 1 (the addition of "may be"):
That the proposed amendment be approved.
- 45. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 15 be ratified (see I.C. 5. above)
- 46. That the advice of the Committee on Judicial Business regarding Constitutional Inquiry 16 be ratified (see I.C. 6. above).
- 47. That the reference of Case 2 from Eastern Canada be denied as not in order in that the accused parties have renounced the jurisdiction of the PCA by joining another church (*BCO* 38-4).
- 48. That the response of Western Carolinas Presbytery to the exceptions noted by the Twelfth General Assembly be found satisfactory.
- 49. That the General Assembly take note of the lack of response by the Palmetto Presbytery to the exceptions noted to their minutes by the 1984 General Assembly.
- 50. That the following preamble be adopted as an amendment to the *BCO* replacing the "Temporary Statement Adopted by the Third General Assembly" presently at the beginning of the Directory for Worship, thereby clarifying the constitutional status of the Directory for Worship. (This recommendation, if adopted, would have the effect of revoking the special status of chapters 56, 57, and 58, and placing them under the terms of the new Preamble.)

Preamble

The Church of Jesus Christ worships the triune God in all of life. God has also called us to special times when we worship as a congregation of the church of Christ, individually, and with our families. To aid us in this worship, to insure Scriptural integrity for our worship, and to promote orderliness within the church, this Directory for Worship is provided.

The Directory for Worship is a part of the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America. It is the conviction of the Presbyterian Church in America that it is agreeable to the Word of God. Therefore, it should be received as the mind of the church and it must be taken seriously as the application in substance of Biblical principles of worship. However, as the third ordination vow for teaching elders and ruling elders/deacons does not include subscription to the Directory for Worship (only to form of government and discipline), and being zealous not to bind the church to liturgical forms, the Presbyterian Church in America has not given to the Directory for Worship in its entirety the force of church law.

Yet for the sake of uniformity and of our witness before God and the world the instructions of certain parts of the Directory for Worship are obligatory though there is liberty as to the precise language used. These are: (1) the questions administered at the baptism of children, (2) the questions administered for communicant members, (3) the fencing of the Lord's Table, and (4) the offering of prayer in the public worship in the language of the people.

- 51. That the Committee on Judicial Business be instructed to rewrite the Directory for Worship (in consultation with learned consultants from the church at large) and to report back to the Fifteenth General Assembly.

SUPPLEMENT TO THE REPORT COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS ADJOURNED MEETING

June 17, 1985

The Committee on Judicial Business met at the call of the chairman at 5:19 p.m. on June 17, 1985, at the General Assembly.

Present were TE Paul Gilchrist, TE Russ Toms, TE Joe Gardner, Jr., TE Rodney King, RE Henry Smith, TE Don MacNair (alt.), and RE Bill Huffman. Absent were RE John VanVoorhis, RE Stan Wells, and RE Wesley Graves (alt.). TE Don MacNair was given the right to vote.

The meeting was called to order with prayer by the Chairman, TE Rodney King.

Two items were considered:

- 1. **Advice to the Stated Clerk.** The Stated Clerk asked for advice regarding the disposition of a communication from Illiana Presbytery. The committee adopted unanimously the following as its advice:

“That the Stated Clerk be advised to return the communication to the Presbytery as not a proper communication to the General Assembly and to suggest to the Presbytery that it study the matter itself and act on the matter.”

2. **Proposed amendment to the BCO from MNA:** The proposed amendment to *BCO* 9-6 was referred to the Committee from the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

The Committee adopted unanimously the following as its action: “That the proposed amendment be found unconstitutional as written.

Grounds: 1. The proposed amendment bypasses the authority of the Session.

2. The proposed amendment adds non-constitutional authority to the Presbytery.”

The meeting was recessed to the call of the chairman with prayer by RE Henry Smith at 5:25 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Rodney King, Chairman

APPENDIX J

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Introduction:

The Apostle Paul, the great missionary to the Gentiles, wrote to those gathered in Rome: "Brothers, my heart's desire and prayer to God for the Israelites is that they may be saved." (Romans 10:1) While Paul had been rejected by his countrymen and had given himself to labor outside his nation's borders he nevertheless possessed full heart of concern for those of his own people. There is little doubt that God has put within each Christian a unique desire for the spiritual welfare of his own people and the commission to witness Christ among them. It is refreshing to see the number of MTW missionaries who contribute monthly to the ministries of MNA. They, through itineration, know best the spiritual poverty of affluent America and the tremendous potential in these lands to change the world.

This Committee wishes to emphasize in the second half of this decade the westward expansion of the church. The first Protestant congregation with a settled pastor in California was a Presbyterian church in Benecia, established in 1849. (Ten percent of Americans now live in California but only one percent of PCA members.) In 1843 new school missionaries Marcus and Narcissa Whitman led a large party of settlers into Oregon territory. Narcissa wrote to her parents: "This country is destined to be filled, and we desire greatly to have good people come, and ministers and Christians, that it may be saved from being a sink of wickedness and prostitution." In 1847 Marcus and Narcissa were killed by Indians they went to evangelize. The heart desire of Narcissa and Marcus Whitman, reflecting the concern of Paul, is our desire today. The Presbyterian Church in America, which perhaps best represents American and Canadian Evangelical Presbyterianism, has no missionary or church in the State of Oregon, although one is now contemplated. We have no church in Nevada, Idaho, Utah, Montana or Alaska. These states are outside the bounds of any presbytery as is one-half of California, much of Washington State and all of Oregon. It is important for the Assembly to note that the states on the Pacific rim — Washington, Oregon, California, Hawaii and Alaska — have the highest percentages of unchurched in the nation. Between 50 and 60 percent of those living in the West are without any church affiliation, twice the percentage of unchurched in the Southeast. It is evident where we must direct some Herculean efforts. Our church must expand in the region, not for our own aggrandizement, but for the glory of God. (Recommendation 1).

I. STATISTICAL SUMMARY

1. We have completed the third year of the plan for the development of the PCA approved by The Tenth General Assembly. Our commitment to follow Christ who builds His church remains strong and He has graciously granted growth commensurate with our declared goals. We began 1982 with a total membership of 114,292. We began 1983 with a membership of 131,503. We began 1984 with a membership (probably understated) of 138,944. While at this writing the figure for 1984 is unknown, we believe that our average annual growth continues at about ten percent or well ahead of our goal to double in ten years.
2. The presbytery MNA chairmen reported in December 1984 that there were approximately 100 mission churches. This is less than we had hoped for and we would like to see the number increased to 120. We should quickly reach that figure if we are to see the kind of vital and dynamic development that new churches provide. The Assembly's Committee supported 54 ministries in 1984, 20 of which were with ethnic minorities.
3. Assessment centers operated by the Assembly's Committee assessed 57 ministers and ministerial students together with 21 wives and approved 36 as gifted organizing pastors.
4. The Committee cooperated with the Committee on Mission to the World in sponsoring a conference on Lookout Mountain in the summer of 1984 at which 28 church planters and 26 wives were given an intensive week of training in church development.
5. A conference for presbytery MNA chairmen was held in Atlanta during December 1984 at which 34 presbyteries were represented. Total attendance was 38.
6. When this report was prepared a conference for ministers of missions and chairmen of church missions committees was in the planning stages as a cooperative effort with Mission to the World.
7. At the end of the year there were 11 campus ministers and 12 campus ministry interns related to Reformed University Ministries and working under the presbyteries of the General Assembly. In the last year the Assembly's MNA Committee provided seed money for two campus ministers and five interns.
8. We ended the last year with 31 PCA chaplains on active duty with the military services. Four men were added in the last year and one retired. There are also 38 PCA active reservists, two part-time Veterans

Administration chaplains and four commissioned seminarians.

9. Through its department of Plans and Development Strategies the Committee has also completed the demographic study of 66 American and Canadian cities where it hopes to see new churches planted in the next two years.
10. During 1984 seven new loans were made to PCA churches needing buildings of their own. The present condition of the Five Million Fund is shown in the report of audit given to the General Assembly.
11. In the year the Coordinator of Evangelism conducted 42 evangelistic workshops and seminars.
12. Members of your Committee have faithfully attended meetings during 1984. In four meetings there were only eight absences. The Committee co-opted two men in order to strengthen its membership: Mr. Ray Jones, MNA Chairman of North Georgia Presbytery and The Rev. William Krispin of The Center for Urban Theological Studies in Philadelphia.
13. As a response to a request from The Twelfth General Assembly the following information on the audiovisual program given at the Assembly is here provided: the audiovisual was produced at a cost of \$4,426.46. In the first six months following the Assembly it was shown in 100 churches and the Committee expects that it shall be used over a period of three years.

II. REPORT DETAIL

1. The work of this Committee, highlighted by the statistical summary above, and explained in detail in this section, must be adequately supported. The Assembly continues to give its committees the responsibility to gather their own support. Through our conference with chairmen of presbytery MNA committees we discovered that the presbyteries are spending an amount equal to that which is spent by the General Assembly's MNA Committee for church planting. In the 1984 calendar year this Committee received \$1,374,185.28. This was an increase of income over 1983 of 13.4 percent. This report was written in February and can therefore report on only the first seven months income of fiscal 1985. At the end of January we had received 98.8 percent of our budget. We are asking the Assembly for a 12.5 percent budget increase in 1986. This is a step of faith but it will hardly move mountains. The needs on this continent are great and the needs on the West Coast are quite overwhelming. We not only ask for the approval of the budget but for the consistent attention by our churches that this nation and Canada deserves. (Recommendation 2).
2. Through the generous sacrifice of a family in the Southeast it was possible to fund a research project designed to discover the traits and gifts of the successful organizing pastor. We should be able to release the results of this study later this year. Already, however, assessment centers are in operation largely as a result of the training, skill and experience of Dr. Thomas Graham of California State University in Los Angeles. We have moved two of these centers to our seminary campuses and hope to conduct assessment centers on at least four seminary campuses each year in the future. We hope that our presbyteries and churches will take advantage of this new development. (Recommendation 3).
3. The missionary conference co-sponsored by MTW and MNA and held at Covenant College on Lookout Mountain in July 1984 was so successful that we desire to continue this shared missionary conference for the benefit of the whole church. We recommend it to all PCA members and literature will be distributed at the General Assembly. The next conference will be held at Ferrum College in Virginia next July. At this conference MNA conducts a week of intensive training for organizing pastors. This is our primary training function although we do provide other training opportunities. Presbyteries and churches are encouraged to send their organizing pastors and others who are interested in church development and growth. (Recommendation 4).
4. A conference of presbytery MNA chairmen held in December enabled us to get a better picture of church development in the PCA. The Assembly's Committee was greatly encouraged and we believe that the presbyteries were benefitted by sharing their accomplishments and concerns. A block of instruction and discussion of church growth excited the largest response and the recommendation that the Assembly's Committee provide church growth resources tailored to our needs and doctrinal distinctives. (Recommendation 5)
5. In 1984 the Pre-Assembly Conference on Evangelism enrolled 214 paid participants. Again, the conference last year received an enthusiastic response from those who attended. It is our hope that this conference can become a yearly event so that evangelism is given its proper emphasis and place on the agenda of our church. In response to the presbytery MNA chairmen the assembly's Committee voted to train at least one person in the field of church growth and then provide the leadership and resources that will help our churches to grow. The Committee's intense interest was generated by a report on the growth of almost 120 churches supported by this Committee at some time during the last 12 years. (Recommendations 7 & 8).
6. Both the Eleventh and the Twelfth General Assemblies considered personal overture #12 and the Twelfth General Assembly assigned the overture to the permanent Committee on Mission to North America for study. This overture concerned a facilitation of the process whereby a minister is called to a different

congregation. Instead of putting the recommended answer of your Committee on MNA in the body of this report it will be found instead as Attachment A. (Recommendation 9).

7. Your Committee has considered the office of elder in our Assembly and has again carefully examined Chapters 8 and 12 of our *Book of Church Order*. It has recommended changes in 8-3 and in 12-5. These sections with the proposed changes are given to the Assembly as Attachment B to this report. These changes have been considered by the Committee on Judicial Business and that committee has approved the wording of these changes. (Recommendation 10).
8. Having been given responsibility for disaster relief in this country and also for the development of mercy ministries which are the responsibilities of diaconates, your Committee on Mission to North America has given careful thought to the work of deacons and the possibility of diaconates achieving some measure of cooperation. The Committee has therefore recommended a change in 9-6 of the *Book of Church Order* and that change is given under our Recommendation 11.
9. With the development of Mercy Ministries in the Assembly your Committee decided that it should study the biblical data and provide for itself and for the General Assembly at large a philosophy of diaconal ministry. The Assembly may realize that our sister denominations have studied this matter for several years and at least one denomination is having some difficulty reaching a conclusion. Since we are in the early stages of our development we would like the General Assembly to consider the work done by Dr. Timothy Keller, our Director of Mercy Ministries, as that work was approved by our Committee to be forwarded to the General Assembly. That report is Attachment C. (Recommendation 12).
10. The Twelfth General Assembly asked its permanent Committee to take under advisement a partnership with the Christian Reformed Church for physical and financial ministry of The Christian Reformed World Relief Commission and appoint a Disaster Services Coordinator. The reply of our Committee to this request from the Assembly follows: It is recommended that the Presbyterian Church in America *not* enter into partnership with the CRC for the physical and financial ministry of the CRWRC.

Grounds: It is crucial for the PCA to establish its own disaster response services in order to more fully develop the diaconal concern and resources of our own congregations. It should be noted that a previous General Assembly declined such a proposed partnership with the CRC. Following the above action your permanent committee approved these steps:

- a. To recruit and train volunteers in our congregations for *disaster response* with the help of an experienced and trained consultant.
- b. To coordinate actual on-site disaster response, when the need occurs, to the best of our resources both personal and financial.
- c. To publicize and raise physical and financial support for the Disaster Response Service and the Disaster Relief Fund.

Your committee also voted to retain Mr. William Rushbrook as a Consultant in Disaster response for a renewable period of one year. (Recommendation 13).

11. During the year Bethany Christian Services has graciously and correctly asked the Committee the meaning of our endorsement of Bethany. We have been asked to devise a strategy for the implementation of that endorsement. We expect to address that in the near future and perhaps bring back a report to the next General Assembly. In considering the use of Bethany's services by PCA members and adherents, it is evident that Bethany has extended itself for the benefit of our denomination without commensurate financial response. We take the opportunity of this report to encourage individuals, churches and presbyteries to use, encourage and support Bethany Christian Services at a time of national and international crisis occasioned by the rapid growth of humanism, the immorality and the exploding scandal of abortion. Bethany's report to the Assembly is Attachment D. (Recommendation 14).
12. Gifts for ministries of mercy are generally unplanned and come out of a heart response to a deeply felt need. It is virtually impossible to budget for income and expenditures designated for Mercy Ministries. We also find it unsatisfactory to simply channel these gifts without giving receipts which will enable the individual donor to claim the gift for a tax credit. We have discussed this matter with the Assembly's auditors and now recommend that we be permitted to project income and expenditures for Mercy Ministries as an addendum to the annual budget sent to the General Assembly for its approval, and that the collection and distribution of those funds not affect our budget limit. We also request that we be allowed to provide receipts good for tax purposes and that a full report of activity in the collection and distribution of gifts of mercy be made an audited addendum to our annual financial report given to the General Assembly. (Recommendation 15).
13. The Assembly will remember that last year it ordered this Committee to choose a day other than one in December for its annual emphasis on MNA in our churches. The Committee returned to its traditional Thanksgiving Day emphasis. It chose Mercy Ministry as that ministry of the Committee which needed special emphasis at that time and many of our churches responded with their public prayers and their special gifts. A little more than \$40,000 was received for ministries of mercy. We would once again like

to ask our churches to emphasize the broad ministries if your Committee on Mission to North America in the Thanksgiving season. However, we would want to prepare materials well before Thanksgiving, materials that would not be of a seasonal nature. If a church were to choose a Sunday in April the materials would be just as applicable. Because of the widespread concerns in our nations for the needs of the poor, because of recurring disasters which need our concerted response and because of personal tragedies which come to members of our denomination which are beyond the resources available for a local response, your Committee would like to once again designate its special offering in fiscal year 1985 for mercy and disaster relief. (Recommendation 16).

14. In the permanent committee's report to the Eleventh General Assembly reference was made to the possible development of a Francophone Reformed and Presbyterian presbytery or denomination in Quebec and the participation of representatives of MNA in establishing that new body. The Committee promised to report progress at two year intervals. (*M/IGA*, p.236). While progress has continued it has been slower than expected. Three existing mission churches are in the process of training elders so that particular churches can be formed. This will give needed strength. Other issues are being debated as a form of government is developed. MNA will continue to report progress to the General Assembly.
15. This Committee is privileged to have the continued services of The Rev. William B. Leonard, Jr. as its Director of Chaplaincy Ministries. Mr. Leonard also serves as the Executive Director of The Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel. His report is *Attachment E*. (Recommendation 17).
16. The Eleventh General Assembly adopted this recommendation from its Committee of Commissioner on MNA: "That the Assembly recognize the existence of the Revolving Building Fund established by National Presbyterian Missions and accepted by your Committee on Mission to North America in 1982 as a part of the Joining and Receiving agreement. This fund will be operated by borrowing money from churches and individuals at a certain rate of interest and then loaned to churches needing funds for building purposes at a slightly higher interest sufficient to cover expected administration costs. We recommend that all Revolving Building Fund contracts continue to be honored, and that this Committee be encouraged to continue and develop the RBF as a further alternative for the financing of church buildings. (*M/IGA*, p. 123). The permanent committee has maintained the RBF for the last three years. At the time of Joining and Receiving there was \$65,140 in outstanding loans to ten churches and the RBF held 32 loans from individuals which totaled \$140,650. At the end of 1984 we had \$80,150 in remaining liabilities to lenders and \$29,906 in loans receivable from churches. In the last three years we have not promoted the RBF program although the Eleventh General Assembly authorized MNA to do so. MNA wished to ensure the orderly development of the program and therefore sought legal counsel and the advice of the Assembly Board of Directors. It appears that all legal hurdles have been cleared, and the Board of Directors authorized continued progress with the following action in four parts:
 - (a) The Board of Directors of the PCA authorize the MNA Committee to borrow up to \$5,000,000 with the proviso that the policy matter be referred to the next General Assembly for review and direction.
 - (b) The Board of Directors of the PCA delegates authority to the members of the MNA Committee to operate the Revolving Building Fund Program and authorize officers of the fund to transfer property involved in the RBF Program.
 - (c) The issuer of securities will be the PCA, a Corporation. Therefore, the assets of the PCA should be included in the Prospectus.
 - (d) All property involved in the program will be held in the name of the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation.

We ask that you note the proviso that the policy matter be referred to the next General Assembly for review and direction. (Recommendation 18).

17. With the advent of assessment centers on seminary campuses we have identified graduating seniors with the necessary qualities and gifts for church planting. While we do not generally recommend that a recent seminary graduate become a church planter immediately, we believe that some of these men identified by the assessment process could be profitably used as church planting interns. It would be our purpose to offer a Church planting intern to work under the supervision of who has a proven record as a church planter. It would be our goal to see a new church begun in a target area at an appropriate distance from the sponsoring church. This would provide a meaningful internship to a gifted graduate, the beginning of a new PCA church in a needy community and a mutually helpful arrangement between the intern and the sponsoring church. This Committee would provide \$12,000 during the intern year with church and presbytery providing any remainder. It would be our purpose to continue the church planting effort after the first year with help from our Church Development Department. Each internship would, of course, be approved by the appropriate committee in the presbytery of jurisdiction. We wish to recommend this program for funding and for use by the churches and presbyteries of the Assembly. (Recommendation 19).

18. The Ninth General Assembly (1979) approved the "Manual for Campus Ministries, Presbyterian Church in America". The manual calls for the GA MNA Committee "To implement the philosophy and approach set forth in this manual." The responsibility for campus ministry resides at the local level — presbytery(ies) and church(es). Presbyteries and churches will determine whether work will be done and how. They are responsible for funding the ministries within their areas and for determining the budgets. They carry out the ministries under their jurisdiction and are responsible for the oversight in their areas.

The manual also notes that GA MNA is "to assist churches and presbyteries by providing advice, resources, training and supervision for the carrying out of a campus ministry". One area specifically listed was "in promoting and raising prayer support and funding for a campus ministry". At the request of those involved in campus ministry and in order to facilitate its responsibilities a "Campus Ministry Affiliation of Presbytery(ies) and Church(es) with Reformed University Ministries of GA Mission to North America, Presbyterian Church in America" was prepared.

(a) Through affiliation, the presbytery/church:

- Acknowledges and accepts responsibility for oversight of the ministry.
- Agrees to carry out the campus ministry under its jurisdiction according to the principles and policies set forth in the "Manual for Campus Ministries".
- Acknowledges and accepts sole responsibility for funding the ministry within its area.
- Is authorized to use the name "Reformed University Ministries" and that of "Reformed University Fellowship" for local campus ministries within its geographical area.
- Contributes toward the cost of support services.

(b) General Assembly MNA will provide:

- Counsel and resource materials for the presbytery/church in the planning and fulfillment of its responsibilities determining needs and priorities for new works; promoting and raising prayer support and funds for a campus ministry; determining the qualifications needed for campus staff; recruiting and training staff.
- Support services:

Accounting — receipt and acknowledgement of gifts; payment of staff and programming expenses as per presbytery/church specifications; and financial reports.

Development — with data provided by the area coordinator/minister, staff, or intern, GA MNA will edit and print initial letters and personal/area newsletters. GA MNA will maintain mailing lists. Basic ministry-development brochures will be provided.

- A regular program of training for staff.
- Assistance and resources for ministry at large (i.e. joint sponsorship): summer projects, cross-cultural experiences and international ministries.

In January 1984 GA MNA began to provide support services, to those presbyteries and churches desiring them, through Reformed University Ministries-MNA. Reformed University Ministries-MNA receives and disburses funds only as directed by presbyteries or churches. Monthly financial reports are provided to the proper body with jurisdiction and responsibility for oversight. A yearly audit report is sent to that body.

Your Committee hopes that the General Assembly will recommend to our churches and presbyteries those services provided by Reformed University Ministries — MNA and with that recommendation encourage a deeper sense of responsibility for the youth of our nation as they are gathered on our college and university campuses. (Recommendation 20).

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the PCA emphasize and participate as far as possible in the westward expansion of the Church during the next five years.
2. That we express gratitude to God for the generous support of our people, churches and presbyteries for the development of the Church in the United States and Canada and that we encourage the development and support of church, presbytery and General Assembly MNA committees. BCO, Ch 14-1(2).
3. That churches and presbyteries wishing to employ an organizing pastor be encouraged to use the assessment center of the General Assembly to help determine the applicant's readiness for the task.
4. That local church and presbytery MNA committees supporting organizing pastors be encouraged to send these men to the annual week of training sponsored by the General Assembly MNA Committee and/or help to develop a regional training conference wherever there are a sufficient number of organizing pastors.
5. That each presbytery be encouraged to send the chairman of its MNA committee to an annual conference, coordinated by the GA MNA Committee, for learning and sharing.
6. That the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship be recommended to the churches of the Presbyterian Church in America to assist, train and practice Biblical Evangelism with them; and for prayer for their evangelistic labors and ministries.

7. That the General Assembly approve the Pre-Assembly Conference on Evangelism and Church Growth as an annual event, in cooperation with the other committees of the General Assembly.
8. That the General Assembly take note of the lengthened title and enlarged responsibility of The Reverend Mr. Kennedy Smartt, Coordinator of Evangelism and Church Growth, Committee on Mission to North America.
9. That the Thirteenth General Assembly consider the response of the permanent committee to the assignment given it by the Twelfth General Assembly (carried over from the Eleventh General Assembly): Personal Resolution number 12 from Teaching Elder Frederick Fowler. Attachment A.
10. That the Assembly give first consideration to slight changes in the BCO 8-3 and 12-5 designed to emphasize the work of the elders and give a more equal emphasis upon world and home missions. Attachment B.
11. That BCO 9-6 be amended by replacing the current wording with this paragraph: "Deacons may confer and cooperate with diaconates of neighboring churches when this will be conducive to the performance of tasks committed to them. Deacons shall communicate with and be subject to their presbyteries in all their work."
12. That the Assembly approve "Guidelines for Mercy Ministry in the PCA" prepared by Dr. Timothy Keller for the MNA Committee and for the general guidance of members, congregations and presbyteries within the PCA. Attachment C.
13. That the Thirteenth General Assembly receive the permanent committee's response to the request of the Twelfth General Assembly that it take under advisement a partnership in Christ with the CRC for the physical and financial ministry of CRWRC; and appoint a Disaster Services Coordinator to plan and implement the PCA's formal disaster response, including advocacy, home repair and financial assistance, as requested by CRWRC. The detailed recommendation of the permanent committee is item II.10 above.
14. That the General Assembly review the expansion of the excellent ministries of Bethany Christian Services, noting the movement into areas of PCA strength at PCA invitation, and therefore encourage our members and courts to support the ministries of Bethany even more sacrificially. Attachment D.
15. That the Assembly approve removing the collection and distribution of gifts for Mercy Ministries, except for the cost of office support, from the annual budget of MNA, allowing the receipting of gifts (good for tax purposes) and the distribution of those gifts without budgetary restraints according to need as determined by a Subcommittee on Disaster Response. (Reason is given in II. 12.)
16. That the General Assembly approve a special day, with offering, for MNA in fiscal year 1986. As in the past, all materials will be ready for distribution before Thanksgiving with a concerted response requested at that season, but the materials would not be seasonal and could be used at any time during the year; furthermore, that the offering again be designated for ministries of mercy and disaster relief.
17. That the Assembly give thanks to God for our chaplains on active duty and in the reserves of the armed forces; that we thank God for the sacrificial ministry of The Rev. William B. Leonard, Jr. as our Director of Chaplains Ministries, and that we remember these men and their families when we pray in our homes and in our churches. Will the Assembly now recognize these men of God present in the Assembly and pray for them. Attachment E.
18. That the Assembly thank God for the continuation and development of both the Five Million Fund and the Revolving Building Fund and that our people and churches be urged to participate so that many congregations without buildings of their own may be properly housed. Will the Assembly review the Revolving Building Fund as requested by the Board of Directors and offer direction as it deems fit. (See II. 16.)
19. That the General Assembly encourage the assessment, assignment and support of church planting interns to work with proven church planters for the extension of Christ's Church. (II. 17.)
20. That the Assembly note the number of presbyteries now sponsoring campus ministries on area campuses and encourage other Presbyteries to become involved, perhaps entering into covenants with the Reformed University Ministries-MNA for support services. (II. 18.)
21. That the Assembly approve the continued service of J. Philip Clark as Coordinator of the Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.
22. That at the appropriate time the Assembly approve the budget prepared by the Committee on Mission to North America and presented to the Assembly through the Committee on Administration.

IV. CONCLUSION

No recommendation that we have made can be more important than our conclusion which is that the people of the Presbyterian Church in America must covenant together to build His Church. We recommend that the covenant we make together have as its goal the development and the perfection of the church of which we are a part. God has brought us together for a purpose and we believe that it is His purpose that we evangelize and establish churches in every major city and lesser community in the United States and Canada. From such

development many blessings will flow, not the least being the evangelization of the world at large. Our mission to North America should be in the prayers of all God's people and in the budgets of all PCA churches. We must make great sacrifices to build and to build up the church of which we are a part. We say this, recognizing that Mission to North America is not this Committee or the committee of any presbytery or church. It is a mission given by Christ in the Great Commission in which we, through every court of the Church, are privileged to participate.

Respectfully,

Frank Barker, Chairman

Cortez Cooper, Vice-Chairman

Carl Derk, Secretary

Philip Clark, Coordinator

Attachments: A—To Facilitate Movement of Ministers in the PCA
 B—Proposed Changes in BCO Chapters 8 and 12
 C—Biblical Guidelines
 D—Report from Bethany Christian Services
 E—Report from Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel
 F—Mission to North America Support List for 1984

REPORT TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY ATTACHMENT A TO FACILITATE MOVEMENT OF MINISTERS IN THE PCA

In compliance with the instructions of the Twelfth General Assembly regarding Overture #12 concerning a facilitation of the process whereby a minister is called to a different congregation, the Committee on Mission to North America makes this report. The responsibility given MNA was spelled out as follows:

WHEREAS, there are some ordained ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America who are having difficulty in searching out fields for the carrying out of their calls; and

WHEREAS, some men pastoring congregations are becoming discouraged in the attempt to change pulpits after feeling that their usefulness in their present fields is completed; and

WHEREAS, some ordained men and some who have just completed their formal theological education are finding it necessary to divert their attention to finding employment out of the "bounds of Presbytery";

BE IT RESOLVED that the General Assembly direct the Mission to North America to survey the ordained ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

That it receive and assess suggestions from ministers and churches where areas of service may be feasible; and

That the Mission to North America lead in developing many new fields for service for those who have entered, or are entering, into the Lord's full-time ministry.

In October MNA wrote all the pastors in the PCA asking for suggestions on this knotty problem. The responses were encouraging, helpful, practical, and supportive. A number of the suggestions were very insightful. Some were "ahead of their time", but the day will probably come when they will be implemented also. A few ideas surfaced again and again.

- a. Publish in The Messenger each month a list of the names and addresses of the PCA churches that are seeking to fill staff positions.
- b. Each minister seeking either a call or a move should fill out an information form (different from the present one) which could be translated into a computer profile.
- c. Each vacant church seeking help in calling a staff minister should fill out a form on itself and on the type of man it is seeking which could be translated into a computer profile.
- d. A minister could ask that his profile be sent to whomsoever he wished. The seeking church could request a profile on any minister it wished, asking that its profile be sent to that minister. In addition to that, the clearing house (whatever it turns out to be) could match profiles through the computer and mail them to the ministers and churches.
- e. Manuals should be prepared for each seeking or requesting minister and each church seeking a staff member, so that they would both understand the procedure and be advised as to what to do, what to expect and not to expect, and the kind of decent courtesy that will prevent confusion, discouragement and unrealistic hopes.
- f. Find a man with no axe to grind who had the time and compassion to be a counsellor to both seeking churches and ministers, and who could guide this "matching system" along.
- g. Find a way to get more cooperation from presbytery stated clerks in assisting both ministers and churches.

- h. Provide a booth at General Assembly where seeking ministers could talk to representatives from seeking churches.

From these suggestions the Committee on MNA will recommend that a plan be implemented in two stages.

Stage One

1. Make available through the General Assembly Office of the Stated Clerk a printout of vacant churches.
2. Use the Office of the Stated Clerk to send the data form of any minister requested by any church (provided it is on file) or of any minister who requests that his data form be sent to a particular church.
3. Authorize the Office of Administration to prepare and distribute a manual to assist churches seeking a minister and ministers seeking a new call.
4. Request the Assembly's Stated Clerk to enlist the assistance of all the presbyteries' stated clerks in helping both churches seeking ministers and ministers seeking new calls. This will be accomplished primarily by a prompt notification of the Office of Stated Clerk of ministers who are seeking calls and churches who are seeking to fill a staff position.
5. Provide a booth at the General Assembly, staffed by a secretary from the Office of Administration, where ministers seeking calls and churches seeking to fill a staff position can be helped to get to meet and know each other.

Stage Two

1. Through a committee appointed by the Moderator of the General Assembly, seek a minimum fund of \$100,000 to establish the office of "Coordinator of Vocation".
2. Employ a Coordinator of Vocation to set up an office in the denomination's common office space, which will serve as a central clearing house for churches, institutions, and GA committees seeking to fill staff positions and ministers seeking a staff position with a church, institution, or committee of the denomination.
3. Fund this office (after the initial donations) through gifts from churches, institutions, and committees of the denomination; and from ministers who seek the services of the office. (Institutions, offices, and churches of over 501 members \$200. Churches of 201-500 members — \$100. Churches of fewer than 200 members — \$50. Ministers who file their data form or update it — \$25).
4. Through the Office of Coordinator of Vocation, a profile will be developed and entered into a computer for each church seeking to fill a staff position and for each minister seeking a new call. After that, computer match-ups will be made available to churches and ministers who will be free to correspond with whomever they may desire.
5. When funds are available (see 3.), the Coordinator will employ a counselor to work with both the churches and ministers in helping them to overcome situations or attitudes which have created difficulties in developing a fruitful ministry.

REPORT TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY ATTACHMENT B PROPOSED CHANGES IN THE BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER CHAPTERS 8 and 12

At its meeting of November 1-3, the Committee on Judicial Business adopted the following as its response to MNA request regarding proposed changes in BCO chapters 8 and 12.

8-3. It belongs to the office of Elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to their charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interests of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. *They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted and make disciples.* All those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

Italicized portion above to be added to chapter 8-3.

Reason: Italicized portion is a function of the work of the Elders and ought to be included in Paragraph 8-3.

12-5. The church Session is charged with maintaining the spiritual government of the church, for which purpose it has power to inquire into the knowledge; principles and Christian conduct of the church members under its care; to censure those found delinquent; to see that parents do not neglect to present their children for Baptism; to receive members into the communion of the church; to remove them for just cause; to grant letters of dismissal to other churches, which, when given to parents, shall always include

the names of their non-communing baptized children; to examine, ordain, and install Ruling Elders and Deacons on their election by the church, and to require these officers to devote themselves to their work; to examine the records of the proceedings of the Deacons; to approve and adopt the budget; to approve actions of special importance affecting church property; and to call congregational meetings when necessary; to establish and control Sunday schools and Bible classes with special reference to the children of the church; to establish and control all special groups in the Church such as Men in the Church, Women in the Church and special Bible Study groups; to promote World missions; to *promote obedience to the Great Commission in its totality at home and abroad*; to order collections for pious . . .

Italicized portion above to be added to chapter 12-5.

Reason: This addition represents an equal emphasis upon world and home missions.

REPORT TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY ATTACHMENT C BIBLICAL GUIDELINES FOR MERCY MINISTRY IN THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Introduction

MERCY MINISTRY IS A CRUCIAL PART OF THE WHOLE COUNSEL OF GOD, BUT REFORMED CHRISTIANITY TODAY HAS SERIOUSLY NEGLECTED IT.

Paul tells the Ephesian elders in his farewell address that he has taught them the whole counsel of God (Acts 20:27). It is highly significant, then, that in his very last words, Paul exhorts them to give to the weak and poor (v.35). Not only did Paul consider mercy to the poor as part of the "whole counsel of God", but he deemed it so crucial as to make it the very last piece of teaching he gave them. Johathan Edwards asks, "Where have we any command in the Bible laid down in stronger terms, and in a more peremptory urgent manner, than the command of giving to the poor?"

We in the Reformed tradition pride ourselves on teaching the "whole counsel of God", yet this Biblical duty of diaconal service is lightly and seldom touched upon in the pulpit. Our churches who have written "philosophies of ministry" usually commit themselves to worship, fellowship, teaching, and evangelism, but rarely to mercy. Does diaconal ministry have the same centrality in our people's minds and in our leaders' mouths as Edwards (and Paul!) say that it has in the Bible? The answer is a resounding "no".

Principles

I. The Necessity of Diaconal Ministry

Q: WHY SHOULD THE CHURCH ENGAGE IN DIACONAL OR MERCY MINISTRY?

A. **DIACONAL MINISTRY IS NOT AN ADDITION TO THE GOSPEL OR THE CHURCH'S MINISTRY; IT IS AT THE VERY HEART OF THE COMMISSION GOD GIVES AND THE SERVICE GOD REQUIRES FROM PEOPLE IN ALL AGES.**

A. Creation

Adam is told to have dominion over all creation, both the physical and spiritual realms, to bring it under the order and rule of God (Gen. 1:28). God's servants are, therefore, to be concerned to subdue physical disorder as well as spiritual disorder caused by sin. Both are fundamental to covenant service.

B. Fall

Sin defaces all of nature. Man is alienated from God (Gen. 3:8) causing guilt and hostility to the knowledge of the Lord. Man is alienated from himself (Gen. 3:10), causing loss of identity and loss of meaning, as well as anxiety and emptiness. Thirdly, man is alienated from other men (Gen. 3:7), causing war, crime, family breakdown, oppression, and injustice. Finally, man is alienated from nature itself (Gen. 3:17-19), causing hunger, sickness, aging, and physical death. God's first redemptive action, the clothing of Adam and Eve, points to the salvation of Christ's sacrifice, but it also meets a deep psychological need (for privacy) and a fundamental physical need (for shelter). In this first deed of ministry, God reveals that his redemption will heal all the effects of sin. We must follow Him in our own patterns of ministry.

C. Patriarchal period

Abraham's seed (through Joseph) first becomes a blessing to the nations through a hunger relief program (Gen. 41:53-57). Sodom is destroyed because of its unwillingness to share its wealth with the poor (Ezek. 16:49). Job, who lived in this period, is aware that God's judgment falls on those who forget the poor (Job 29:15-16; 31:16-23).

D. Early Israel

God told Israel that if there was any permanent poverty among them it would be due to their disobedience to his laws (Deut. 15:4-5). Kinsmen and neighbors were obligated to give to the

poor man until his need was gone (Deut. 15:8-10). Tithes went to the poor (Deut. 14:28-29). The poor were not to be given simply a "handout", but tools, grain (Deut. 15:12-15) and land (Lev. 25), so that they can become productive and self-sufficient.

E. Later Israel

The prophets condemned Israel's insensitivity to the poor as covenant breaking. They taught that materialism and ignoring the poor are sins as repugnant as idolatry and adultery (Amos 2:6-7). Mercy to the poor is an evidence of true heart commitment to God (Is. 1:10-17; 58:6-7; Amos 4:1-6; 5:21-24). The great accumulation of wealth even by legal means breaks the jubilee principle which seeks to prevent great differences in wealth in the covenant community (Is. 3:11-26; 5:8-9 Amos 6:4-7). The seventy-year exile itself was a punishment for the unobserved sabbath and jubilee years (II Chron. 36:20-21). In these years the well-to-do were to cancel debts and redistribute their land to the "have nots", but the privileged class refused to do this.

F. The ministry of Christ

Jesus proves to the Baptist that he is the Christ by pointing out that he heals bodies and preaches to the poor (Matt. 11:1-6) even as the prophets said he would (Is. 11:1-4; 61:1-2). Jesus teaches that anyone who has truly been touched by the grace of a merciful God will be vigorous in helping the needy (Luke 6:35-36; Matt. 18:33). God will judge whether we have justifying faith or not by looking at our service to the poor, the refugee, the sick, the prisoner (Matt. 25:44-46). Jesus, in his incarnation, "moved in" with the poor (Luke 2:24; II Cor. 8:9). He lived with, ate with, and associated with the lowest class of society. He called this "mercy" (Matt. 9:13). The Bible demands that we emulate Him in it (II Cor. 8:8-15).

G. The early church

The church reflects the social righteousness of the old covenant community, but with the greater vigor and power of the new age. Christians are to open their hand to the needy as far as there is need (I John 3:16-17; cf. Deut. 15:7-8). Within the church, wealth is to be shared so generously that the economic distance between rich and poor disappears (II Cor. 8:13-15; cf. Lev. 25). Following the prophets, the apostles teach that true faith will inevitably show itself through deeds of mercy (James 2:1-23). Materialism is still a grievous sin (James 5:1-6; I Tim. 6:17-19). Not only do all believers have these responsibilities, but a special class of officers — deacons — are established to coordinate the church's ministry of mercy. This shows that the ministry of mercy is a required, mandated work of the church just as is the ministry of the word and discipline (cf. Rom. 15:23-29).

SUMMARY: The church is not simply a collection of individuals who are forgiven. It is a "royal nation", a new society (I Pet. 2:9). The world must see in us the wisdom of God, namely, what family life, business practices, race relations, and inter-personal relationships can be in all their beauty under the kingship of Jesus Christ. We are a pilot plant of the kingdom of God. The church is called by God not only to heal the spiritual and emotional disorders caused by sin, but also to heal the economic, social, and physical disorders as well.

II. The Definition of Diaconal Ministry

Q: WHAT IS DIACONAL (OR MERCY) MINISTRY?

A. **DIACONAL MINISTRY IS, IN ITS ESSENCE, THE MEETING OF HUMAN NEEDS THROUGH DEEDS.** Evangelism, comfort, and counsel are properly done by ministers of mercy in the course of the meeting of human needs.

A. Human needs are the focus of diaconal service.

1. An illustrative list of these needs is provided by Jesus in Matt. 25. It includes the need for food, shelter, medical treatment and (implied) friendship ("I was in prison and you came to me").
2. These human needs have three things in common:
 - a. They are needs which require no spiritual discernment to see in others or in oneself. The world can perceive and feel them. Therefore, the world can see us meeting such needs (Matt. 5:16).
 - b. They are needs which are not met purely by establishing a saving relationship with Christ. Though your sins be forgiven, you will still starve without food.
 - c. They are needs which are met primarily through deeds rather than words. The Bible recognizes spiritual gifts which are primarily speaking and gifts which are primarily "doing" (I Pet. 4:11). Diaconal ministry is deed ministry (cf. Luke 24:19).

B. Ministers of mercy should not do only deed ministry. When Jesus raised the dead son of the widow of Nain, he spoke words of comfort (Luke 7:13). After he healed the blind man, he returned with a gospel charge (John 9: 35-38). It is both natural and necessary that ministers of mercy also minister the word while they are in the process of meeting human needs.

III. The Dynamic of Diaconal Ministry

Q. WHAT MOTIVATION CAN MOVE A PERSON TO PERFORM BIBLICAL DIACONAL MINISTRY?

A: **TRUE MERCY MINISTRY IS MOTIVATED BY A GRASP OF THE RICHNESS AND DEPTH OF THE GRACE OF GOD TOWARD UNDESERVING SINNERS.**

A. The dimensions of the diaconal ministry mandated by Scripture are truly overwhelming. Some become discouraged when considering them. Some others become resentful.

B. The Bible tells us that there is one moving force that can overcome the natural fear and selfishness of the human heart: the spiritual knowledge and experience of grace.

1. The nature of this motivation

a. In Matthew 18, Jesus tells of a king who forgave a servant an infinite debt. The servant then, in turn, will not be generous to a fellow servant. In a rage, the king turns to this servant and asks, "Shouldn't you have had mercy on your fellow servant just as I had on you?" If we have any grasp on the mercy of God, it is unthinkable that we should be unmerciful.

"How unsuitable is it for us, who live only by kindness, to be unkind! What would have become of us, if Christ had been so saving with his blood, and loth to bestow it, as many men are of their money or goods?"

b. In II Cor. 8:2-3, Paul tells us that the Macedonian Christians gave to the poor in Jerusalem out of their "extreme poverty". "They gave us as much as they were able, and even beyond their ability," he continued. Such language indicates that the Macedonian Christians were not any better off economically than the needy in Jerusalem. In fact, it is possible that they were poorer. When, then, was the dynamic that moved them to give? "Their overflowing joy . . . welled up in rich generosity" (v.2). This came from their commitment to God (v.5 — "they gave themselves first to the Lord") and their experience of the grace of the self-emptying Christ (v.9).

In summary, the Macedonians' gift was not based on a wooden standard; namely — that the Jerusalem needy were "worse off" economically. The gift was a function of their experience of the grace of God and the resulting joy and generous spirit that always arises from such a relationship with Christ.

c. In Luke 10, the Lawyer asks Jesus, "Who is my neighbor?" (v. 29); in other words, "Who am I required to love?" But Jesus reverses the question, after the parable, to "Which was a neighbor to the man?" (v.36). The lawyer asked, "How much MUST I give?", but we must ask, "How much CAN I give?" Mercy is spontaneous, superabounding love. It asks nothing in return (Luke 6:29-34).

d. For these reasons, God can use mercy on judgment day as proof that a person has had an experience of redeeming grace (Matt. 25:34ff.; James 2:12-14). Anyone who has been touched by the unmerited grace of God MUST be moved to deeds of mercy for the needy. Although mercy, then, is demanded by God, it may not be simply the response to a demand. It is a response to grace.

2. The growth of this motivation

a. Paul prays for the Ephesians that they might know the riches of their inheritance (1:18), and the love of God (3:19). Paul was praying for Christians, who certainly had factual knowledge about their coming reward and the love of God. For what then did Paul pray?

b. The "knowledge" Paul prayed for was not merely factual knowledge. He prayed that the "eyes of your hearts be enlightened" (1:18). This refers to a growing spiritual comprehension; the truth descends into and effects the will and the emotions as well as the mind. The truth not only interests you, but thrills, strengthens and softens your heart. This is what Paul prayed for.

c. As the truth of God's grace is comprehended, so the strength of our drive to do mercy is deepened. Only a growing motivation for mercy, arising out of a spreading doctrinal and spiritual understanding of God's grace, will be sufficient mainspring for the ministry of mercy. Without this, diaconal workers will become too discouraged, weary, and cynical to follow Christ in his concern for the poor.

3. The fostering of this motivation

A congregation cannot be bullied into mercy. Leaders cannot impose mercy programs on the congregation from the top, using guilt-producing admonitions. The ministry of mercy must arise from the hearts of people who are convicted by the preaching of the gospel of grace. Ultimately, it is through preaching and teaching of the doctrinal principles underlying mercy ministry that people can be mobilized for diaconal service. It was after John the Baptist's rousing sermon that the people, pricked to the heart, cried out, "What then should we do?"

(Luke 3:10). Then the Baptist could say: "The one with two coats should share with the one who has none, and the one who has food should do the same" (v. 11).

SUMMARY: The ministry of mercy can only be energized by a heart growing in its experience of God's grace. "I fear there are many hearing me who now know well that they are not Christians because they do not love to give. To give largely and liberally, not grudging at all, requires a new heart; an old heart would rather part with its life-blood than its money. Oh my friends! You better enjoy your money; make the most of it; give none away; enjoy it quickly; for I can tell you, you will be beggars throughout eternity." (R. M. M'Cheyne)

IV. The Methods of Diaconal Ministry

Q: HOW SHALL CHRISTIANS MEET HUMAN NEEDS?

A: HUMAN NEEDS ARE TO BE MET THROUGH RELIEF, DEVELOPMENT, AND REFORM. Christians shall do relief and development both individually and through the church and its officers. Christians shall do reform individually and through organized bodies but not through the church and its officers.

A. The three methods of diaconal ministry

1. Relief. This is to alleviate human suffering caused by unmet human needs. The good samaritan offered relief to the man he found in the road by providing physical protection, transportation, medical treatment, and financial support. (Luke 10:30-35).
2. Development. This is to restore the poor man. We must move beyond simply "spot relief" but we must carefully build up the needy until they are self-sufficient. When a slave's debt was erased in Israel, the master was required to send him out with the grain, tools, and resources for a new life. Education, job training, grants of capital — all these and more may be necessary to develop the poor.
3. Reform. This is changing those laws, institutions and social structures which tend to create human need. Job not only gave relief to the poor, but he sought to crush the men who oppressed the poor (Job 29:15-16). The prophets took civil leaders to task for unfair wages (Jer. 22:13), for legal systems weighted against the poor (Deut. 24:17), for high interest loans and other business practices that were unjust (Ex. 22:25-27; Lev. 19:35-37). Christians should work for integrity and justice in the economic and social systems of our society.

B. The channels of diaconal ministry

1. The family. The family has the first responsibility for the diaconal care of its immediate members (I Tim. 5:8) and for other relatives (Lev. 25:25). Beyond this, the family was to have a diaconal ministry to the community at large. The heads of households were held responsible to see that the poor and needy were admitted to the family's fellowship meals (Deut. 16:11-14).
2. The church, as we have seen in Principle I., has the responsibility of relief and development, but the church as an institution is not to engage in social reform.
 - a. The church in the Old Covenant was a nation-state with the "power of the sword". That is, it had coercive power to punish with legal sanctions (fines, death, etc.) But the New Testament church does not have this power; it belongs to the state. Thus Paul does not have incest punished with death but with excommunication (cf. Lev. 20:11 and I Cor. 5:1-5). Jesus forbids Peter to use the sword to punish religious blasphemy. (cf. Lev. 24:10-16 with John 18:36). It appears to follow, therefore, that the church is not to wage political campaigns, boycott corporations, and lobby legislators. These are all political-legal exercises of coercive power. Christ came, not to be served, but to serve (Mark 10:45); the church's power, too, is ministerial not imperial (Matt. 20:25-28; I Pet. 5:3). Jesus refused to take political power (John 6:15; 18:36); the church's power, too, is spiritual, not political (II Cor. 10:3-6).
 - b. Nevertheless, it must be recognized that:
 - (1) Indirectly, the church's work of relief and development will change social structures. If it lifts up the poor in a community, many will charge the church with changing drastically the order of things.
 - (2) The church must denounce sin in government or society. Daniel condemned a Gentile king for his injustice to the poor (Dan. 4:27). So the church should speak out sharply on those social issues on which the Bible bears. This is simply the ministry of the word. "If political corruption is sin . . . the church denies its vocation if it does not reprove it."
 - (3) The church must encourage and equip its members to work for justice in society, either from the "inside" as magistrates who wield the "power of the sword" in obedience to the word, or from the "outside" as individuals or groups who seek to change social structures.
3. The state. The state has the responsibility to see that its poorer members have their basic needs fulfilled. Kings (both believing and unbelieving) are obligated to care for their needy citizens

(Dan 4:27; Ezek. 16:49; Gen. 41:53-57). Christians may, then, in good conscience receive the provisions of government secular programs. These funds are, in effect, insurance payments that have been bought through taxes.

4. The para-church organization. Scripture gives the family a mandate for its own mercy ministry. It follows that individuals and families may bind themselves together to carry out their ministry independently of church courts. Families may discover ministries which are too large for anyone to mount alone. These voluntary societies have historically been an effective way to accomplish special mercy ministries such as hospitals, orphanages, etc. However, they are also a good way for Christians to discharge their responsibility to work for justice and change social structures.

V. The Objects of Diaconal Ministry

Q: TO WHOM SHOULD THE CHURCH GIVE DIACONAL AID?

A: THE CHURCH SHOULD GIVE AID FIRST TO THE NEEDY WITHIN THE CHRISTIAN COMMUNITY, BUT ALSO TO THE POOR OF THE WORLD. The church should seek out and meet human needs among strangers and even enemies.

- A. The first priority for the church's diaconal aid is to Christian poor.
 1. We are held accountable to meet the economic-social needs of those who are our brethren (I John 3:17) and therefore Christ's (Matt. 25:35ff). Paul puts it most clearly when he tells us that we must render our deed ministry "especially to the household of faith" (Gal. 6:10).
 2. It would follow that our first obligation is to meet the needs of those in our own local church, with whom we are in covenant. (Thus the Old Testament held a person responsible first for a near relative. Lev. 25:25). But beyond this, we are to give aid to brethren in other churches and denominations (Rom. 15:25-28).
- B. The church is also responsible to seek out the needy of the world and render diaconal service.
 1. The general theological principles that demand it are:
 - a. The Biblical definition of "neighbor". Jesus teaches in the parable of the Good Samaritan that we should do deed ministry to our neighbor. But who is a neighbor? Christ is not telling us that we should only help non-Christians in an emergency. The point of choosing the extreme example of a Samaritan (a bitter, bitter enemy of the Jew) is to teach us that ANYONE is our neighbor. Not all men are my brothers, but all men are my neighbors.
 - b. The Biblical definition of "common grace". Grace is unmerited. In Luke 6:32-36 we are told to lend and do deed ministry to the ungrateful and evil. The reason is provided: this is how God is. He is kind to the ungrateful and the evil. (v. 35-36). He makes the rain to fall and the sun to shine on the just and the unjust (Matt. 5:45).
 2. The specific commands that demand it are:
 - a. The command to do diaconal service to the stranger. Both Israel (Lev. 19:33ff) and the New covenant community (Heb. 13:2; I Tim. 5:10) are directed to show hospitality to strangers.
 - b. The commandment to show deed ministry to ALL men (Gal. 6:10) and "to abound in love towards . . . all men" (I Thess. 3:12).
 - c. The Johannine form of the "Great Commission" is found in John 17:18 — "As thou didst send me into the world, so I have sent them into the world" — and John 20:21 — "As the Father has sent me, even so send I you". We of course cannot go into the world like him in order to atone for sins! But Jesus came to do diaconal service (Luke 22:27). He ministered through words and deeds (Luke 24:19). Did he evangelize in the world but only do diaconal ministry among believers? No, he healed the sick and fed the hungry in the world. We conclude then, that the Great Commission which we share with Jesus includes going into the world, doing mercy as well as preaching the word.
 3. The example of Christ dictates that the church should not passively wait for the needy to beg, but should actively study, seek out, and meet diaconal needs in the world. We are to love others as Christ loved us. Did Christ sit in heaven and wait for us to beg of his mercy? Reformed Christians understand that Jesus Christ sought us out and found us with His mercy when we were too ignorant to even know our need and too hostile and afraid to ask for help. So should the church seek out the needy of the world with its mercy.

VI. The Relationship of Diaconal Ministry to Evangelism

Q: WHAT IS THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN DIACONAL MINISTRY AND THE MINISTRY OF THE WORD?

A: THE MINISTRY OF THE WORD IS MORE BASIC AND IMPORTANT, BUT BOTH ARE EQUALLY OBLIGATORY, NECESSARY AND INSEPARABLE IN THE LIFE AND WORK OF THE CHURCH.

- A. Evangelism, the preaching of the word, is the most basic and most important ministry of the church.
 1. Evangelism must be called more important, not because the physical is more important than the spiritual (God created both and will redeem both!), but because the eternal is more important than the temporal (II Cor. 4:16-18). Aid given to our present bodies is given to a temporary entity. To bring a person to faith in Christ effects us permanently/eternally.
 2. Evangelism can be called more basic. Sin created four great alienations — spiritual, psychological, social, and physical (see Gen. 3:7-24 and remarks above). Spiritual alienation from God is the ground out of which the other problems flow, and it is evangelism that remedies this “foundational” alienation.
- B. Evangelism, however, does NOT have a priority of necessity, of temporal precedence, or of conditionality over diaconal ministry.
 1. Evangelism is not more necessary for the church to do. John 17:18 tells us that Jesus sends us into the world as the Father sent him. Jesus’ mission was to be mighty in word AND deed (Luke 24:19). When Jesus described his mission he names both his “doing good” and his preaching (Matt. 11:1-6; cf. Acts 10:38). He came both to preach and to serve. So the church is called to speak and serve (I Pet. 4:11; Acts 6:1-7). Anything commanded by God is necessary to do. To fail to provide for the ministry of mercy OR the ministry of the word is sin. We do not have the resources to fulfill completely the mandate of evangelism or of mercy, but we must use the resources we have to do all that is demanded of us.
 2. Evangelism does not need to be done first in terms of temporal precedence. Diaconal ministry often must be given before the gospel is proclaimed. The man in the road needed the Samaritan’s deeds before he needed a gospel presentation. Jesus healed a man born blind (John 9:1-7) but not until some days later did he call the man to himself (vv. 35-41). Diaconal ministry is a tremendous “bridge” for the proclamation of the gospel.
 3. Evangelism success is not a condition for diaconal ministry. Some believe that the church should do mercy ministry to unbelievers only as a means to the end of evangelism and conversion. In this view, mercy accompanies the gospel and is withdrawn if and when the gospel is rejected. This approach is unscriptural:
 - a. Diaconal ministry, like grace itself, is unmerited favor. Luke 6:35 and context warns us not to lend or do good and expect anything in return. God sends down the rain on the just and the unjust, the ungrateful and the wicked (Matt. 5:45; Luke 6:35). God doesn’t stop raining on people who reject the gospel!
 - b. I John 3:17 tells us that the motive of any ministry is love. If we see a need, we meet it, if we can. This puts evangelism and mercy on an equal footing. Does a person need the gospel? Out of love we give it to him. Does he need medical help, a better education, or legal advocacy? Out of love we give him that. Should we only do mercy to those who respond to the gospel? That would be to stop loving them. Diaconal service is not motivated simply from evangelistic concern, but more broadly, from love. I will meet whatever needs I can, if I love my neighbor.
 - c. It must be recognized that the household of faith has a priority in diaconal ministry (Gal. 6:10). When a person rejects the gospel he must not receive aid as extensively as a Christian in need. It may also be loving to cut off aid to an irresponsible recipient (see below, Principle VII). But mercy cannot be withdrawn mechanically simply because the gospel has been rejected.
- C. Diaconal ministry must always be accompanied by the ministry of the word. The two are inseparable.
 1. I John 3:18 instructs us to love in deed and in truth. It is unthinkable that a Christian could truly love someone and either not wish to share the gospel or not wish to meet their diaconal needs. Evangelism and social concern are the proverbial “two wings of an airplane”.
 2. Although mercy and evangelism, as we have seen, need not be offered at the exact moment in time, yet they are inseparable because they are interrelated.
 - a. The preaching of the word produces faith (Rom. 10:16-18) and faith always produces good works in general and needs of mercy in particular (James 2:1-23).
 - b. On the other hand, deeds of mercy have a strong evangelistic impact. (Matt. 5:16; cf. John 13:35 with I John 3:17-18). Most people take care of their own, but mercy to strangers and enemies is unique (Luke 6:32 “sinners love those who love them”). The world recognizes it and is amazed. An early opponent of Christianity wrote, “Nothing has contributed to the progress of the superstition of the Christians as their charity to strangers . . . the impious Galileans provide not only for their own poor, but for ours as well”.

VII. The Dimensions of Diaconal Ministry

- Q: HOW POOR MUST A PERSON BE BEFORE WE GIVE AID AND HOW EXTENSIVE SHOULD OUR GIVING BE?
- A: ANYONE WITH FEWER ECONOMIC OPTIONS THAN OURSELVES IS THE PROPER OBJECT OF OUR AID. OUR GIVING MUST BE VOLUNTARY YET RADICALLY SACRIFICIAL TO THE POINT OF SIGNIFICANTLY DIMINISHING OUR ECONOMIC OPTIONS AND LIFESTYLE.
- A. We should aid anyone with fewer economic options than ourselves.
1. The nature of poverty.
 - a. The causes of poverty.
 - (1) Oppression. The Hebrew word most often translated "poor" in the Old Testament means "wrongfully dispossessed". Oppression is any social condition or unjust treatment that brings or keeps a person in poverty (Ps. 82:1-8; Prov. 14:31; Ex. 22:21-27). Unjustly low wages, political system and court systems favoring the well-off, and high interest loans are examples (Deut. 24:15; Lev. 19:15; Ex. 22:25-27).
 - (2) Disaster. Natural calamities such as crop failure, disabling injury, victimization by criminals, floods or other natural disasters — all of these are forces which can bring a person into poverty.
 - (3) Personal sin. Sinful patterns such as laziness (Prov. 6:6-11), luxury seeking (Prov. 21:17), and problems of self-discipline (Prov. 23:21) can bring a man into poverty.
 - (4) Summary: Some people tend to exaggerate the cause #3 and others tend to exaggerate cause #1 when assessing the nature of poverty. In general, the Bible does not usually speak of the poor as being blameable for his condition. "Better to be poor than a liar" (Prov. 19:22) is a statement that tells us the poor man is not necessarily dishonest and shiftless. Biblical wisdom reveals that all three causes are often present in poverty. It is simplistic to see the poor as all lazy or all righteous. But regardless of the cause, oppression, disaster, and sin must be responded to with mercy, because God responds to all three with mercy. (Is. 14:1-2; Matt. 9:27-30; I Tim. 1:16).
 - b. The definition of poverty
 - (1) The Bible does not describe an objective poverty level. Rather, it helps the individual Christian use his own economic level as the guideline for determining who to aid. Luke 3:11 tells the man with two coats (not by any means a wealthy person!) to give to the man with none. In II Cor. 8:13-14, Paul tells his bearers that they are obligated to give to the saints in Jerusalem "that there may be equality" . . . The Jerusalem saints were not the objects of mercy because they were under some "poverty line", but because they were less well off than the Corinthians. As J. Edwards says, "Yea, they who are very poor may be obliged to give for the relief of others in much greater distress even than they . . . those who have the lightest burden are obliged still to take some part of their neighbors' burden, to make it more supportable." Paul says, about the churches of Macedonia, that "their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality" (II Cor. 8:2).
 - Note: Remember (Principle III.) that while the proper object of mercy is anyone more needy than you, the dynamic of giving is the experience of grace. You may give to someone "better off" than you. Why?
 - Because the Lord's mercy to you should be the measure of your gift.
 - (2) Wealth and poverty, then, are relative matters. Poverty can be defined as a limitation of choices. The richer you are the more options and choices you have as to travel, eating, leisure activity, clothing, etc. As we can see from the Scripture, a poor person, to me, is anyone with fewer choices than I.
 - c. The purpose of poverty
 - (1) God, in His providence, is the ultimate cause of poverty and of wealth (I Sam. 2:7). He has appointed that there are so many poor among us. What is the purpose? Is it revealed in the Bible?
 - (2) First, there is a large set of passages in which God speaks of himself as identifying with the poor. In Matt. 25:31ff. Jesus IS the hungry, sick, and prisoner. In Prov. 19:17, a loan to the poor is a loan to God, just as, in Matthew 25, a gift to a hungry man is a gift to Christ. In Prov. 14:31, an insult to the poor is an insult to God. There is a sense in which God speaks as if he is among us "in disguise" as the poor.
 - (3) From this passage we learn that the poor are present to test us. God commands us to care for them and lift them out of their physical poverty even as he lifted us out of our spiritual poverty. Deut. 15:4-5 clearly states that the poor will be a test of the people's obedience.

Through the poor God can test those whose service to him is merely lip service, rather than loving action.

2. Some illegitimate limitations of diaconal aid

- a. Some are opposed to aiding people until they are destitute. But this violates the principle of loving our neighbor AS OURSELVES (Lev. 19:18). Our love for others should operate and express itself as our love for ourselves. Do we wait until we are destitute to improve our own condition? Then we should not only aid persons who are in desperate straits.
- b. Some are opposed to helping a person unless they know him well and have complete certainty of his sincerity. In other words, many Christians are suspicious and deeply afraid of being taken advantage of in diaconal work. Although it is true that we must be good stewards of our money, the Bible directs us to be generous to strangers. Heb. 13:2 tells us to give shelter and food to strangers, "for thereby some have entertained angels unawares". Obviously those who showed hospitality did not know all about the background of the angels. They were unaware. Christians must not fear the inevitability of loss that they will experience in the practice of ministry. Matt. 5:38-42 "... if someone wants to sue you and take up your tunic, let him have your cloak as well ... give to the one who asks you and do not turn away from the one who wants to borrow from you". At the very least, this passage exhorts us to expect these losses, and not to curtail diaconal ministry when they occur.
- c. Some are opposed to giving diaconal aid to anyone who brought his neediness on himself. But again, this violates the principle that our mercy ministry must follow the model of the expression of God's mercy. (Luke 6:35-36) Romans 5:7-10 tells us that Christ died for us while we were yet sinners. Had He given his mercy to only those who did not bring their trouble on themselves, there would have been no one saved. If we minister the word to people who are blameable for their spiritual condition, why should we not minister in deed to those who may be blameable for their economic condition? In many cases, we must even continue to aid an irresponsible family head for the sake of his children and spouse. In summary, it is simplistic to seek to only help the "innocent" poor.

3. The only legitimate limitation of diaconal aid

In the final analysis, Christians may only limit their mercy to a person out of love for him. Often it is not loving to continue to bail out of trouble someone who continues a pattern of economically destructive behavior despite warnings and counseling. But when mercy is limited, it is done, "not in order to dodge the obligation to care for the person, but to meet the obligation responsibly." Only mercy can limit mercy.

B. Our giving must be voluntary, yet radically sacrificial to the point of significantly diminishing our own economic options and lifestyle.

1. Our giving must be voluntary.

- a. The Jerusalem church is well known for extensive giving to the poor. But when Ananias lied about his gift to the church Peter said, "Didn't it belong to you before it (his piece of property) was sold? And after it was sold, wasn't the money at your disposal?" (Acts 5:4). Peter is saying that it was Ananias' decision to sell his property for charity. No one had required it. Ananias' sin was not that he held back part of the proceeds, but that he lied about it.
- b. The reason giving is voluntary is that mercy must be motivated by the spirit of Christ. We must give freely, moved by His example of grace (II Cor. 8:9). No ecclesiastical law sets a quota for our generosity. The redistribution of wealth in the Jerusalem church was free and joyful.

2. (On the other hand) God requires that our giving be radically sacrificial.

- a. J. Edwards, responding to the objection that "I cannot give to the poor, for I have nothing to spare" retorts:

"... We may, by the rules of the gospel, be obliged to give to others when we cannot do it without suffering ourselves ... how else will we bear one another's burdens? If we are never obliged to relieve others' burdens but when we can do it without burdening ourselves, then how do we BEAR our neighbor's burdens when we hear no burden at all?" (Gal. 6:2)

Edwards draws from Scripture the principle that, if we only give without sacrifice to our own lifestyle, then we have not given enough. Jesus Christ became poor for us, and gave of His riches unto His death. This is the pattern for our giving (II Cor. 8:9)! Pocket change will never meet the needs of poor brethren. We must give until we share our brother's burden.

- b. A second principle that sets the dimensions for our giving is seen in the "simple living" passages. Heb. 13:5 exhorts us to stay content with our standard of living, rather than

seeking to constantly increase it. Eph. 4:28 and Matt. 6:19 show us that wealth is never to be accumulated for its own sake. The purpose of work is to earn, "that he may have something to share with those in need" (4:28); wealth may be earned, but not for "yourselves". Above and beyond our basic needs, wealth is to be used for those in need.

- c. A third set of passages that bears on the dimensions of giving are the "equality" passages. In the Old Testament the well-off were required to not simply offer spot relief but were to give substantially of capital assets to help the poor. The jubilee year came every fifty years. At that time all lands returned to their original equal proportions and divisions. Families who had fallen into poverty and families that had become wealthy now had equal capital assets, since land was capital (Lev. 25:8-38). In Acts 2 and 4, the saints in Jerusalem engage in a joyful jubilee redistribution, as property is liquidated and redistributed. This is a clear echo of Lev. 25.

Paul explicitly states that, within the Christian community, those who have earned little should not have little, and he that earned much should not have much. "There must be equality" (II Cor. 8:13-15).
- d. A fourth strain of Biblical teaching that bears on the dimensions of our giving is the New Testament attitude toward the tithe. The tithe was required by the Mosaic law and affirmed by Jesus (Matt. 23:23). Yet the tithe is never explicitly prescribed in the New Testament because so many of the apostles' and Christ's directives on giving go beyond it. We are to give "as Christ gave", or until "there is equality", etc. A valid inference from this data is that Christians should look at the tithe as a sort of minimum standard of giving.
3. The Biblical balance is difficult to strike.
 - a. Paul is not setting an abstract standard when he calls for "equality" in the people of God. He is saying that sacrificial giving will lead to less distance between rich and poor naturally and inevitably. Giving is voluntary.
 - b. The New Testament does not outlaw the rich; it is not a sin to own or acquire wealth. Jesus told the rich young man to give away all his goods (Mark 10:12), but was satisfied when Zaccheus gave away only one half (Luke 19:8). Zaccheus was likely still well-off. Jesus does not forbid a person to stay wealthy, if the person does not covet wealth (I Tim. 6:9-10), worry about it (Luke 12:22-31), and manages it so that the wealth is accomplishing abundant good deeds (I Tim. 6:18). God approves hard work, and allows workers to enjoy the fruit of their labor (I Tim. 6:17). Nevertheless, though to be a rich Christian is a calling, the well-off are not exempt from all the injunctions to lower their lifestyle, and to give sacrificially. The Bible does not offer the rich Christian an artificial percentage or standard for them to attain. They are to look to Christ and seek to be as lavish in their mercy as he was in His.
 - c. Some rationalize away the startling Biblical calls for simple living and equality. Others ignore the fact that wealthy Christians have a calling (I Tim. 6:17-18). We must seek to strike the Biblical balance in our preaching and practice.
- C. The dimensions of our giving determines the dimensions of our resources.
 1. Many Christians fear to admit the full weight of the Bible's teaching on the dimensions of diaconal ministry because the needs to be addressed seem to so far outweigh the resources.
 2. The Bible repeatedly tells us that the resources we need will be multiplied as we begin to give as extensively as God requires.
 - a. Prov. 19:17 — "He that is kind to the poor lends to the Lord and he will reward him for what he has done".
 - b. Luke 6:38 — "Give and it shall be given unto you. A good measure . . . will be poured into your lap".
 - c. Matt. 10:42 — "If anyone gives a cup of cold water to one of these little ones . . . he shall not lose his reward".
 - d. II Cor. 9:6-8 — "He that soweth sparingly shall reap sparingly; he that soweth bountifully shall reap bountifully . . . God loveth a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work".

VIII. The Scope of the Diaconate

- Q: WHAT ARE THE PRIORITIES AND PROPER AREAS OF RESPONSIBILITY OF THE DEACONS
- A: THE DEACONS' PRIMARY RESPONSIBILITY IS TO MOBILIZE THE CONGREGATION TO CARE FOR THE NEEDY IN THE CHURCH AND IN THE COMMUNITY. SECONDARILY, THEY ASSIST THE ELDERS BY CARRYING OUT ANY DUTIES DELEGATED TO THEM.

- A. Deacons' primary responsibility is to care for the needy.
1. In Acts 6:1-7 it is clear that the first and foremost reason for the deacons' existence is to distribute the gifts of the congregation for the needy. It is legitimate that, as a result of this original mandate, deacons have come to oversee the whole financial system and to protect and care for all the physical property of the congregation. But mercy has to be maintained as the first priority of the deacon, not property maintenance and ushering.
 2. The Reformers sought to restore the diaconate to its Biblical purity. They made mercy the main work of the deacon. In the Form of Government forged by the Westminster Assembly, the deacons are given the following job description: "To whose office it belongs not to preach or administer the sacraments, but to take special care in distributing to the necessities of the poor". No other duty is mentioned.
- B. The deacons are not to be the sole ministers of mercy in the congregation, but they are to mobilize the congregation to do the work of mercy.
1. Every Christian is a priest (1 Pet. 2:9) offering up deeds of mercy and service as a pleasing sacrifice (Heb. 13:15-16). All of us will have the reality of our faith judged by our mercy (Matt. 25:35-36; James 2:12-13).
 2. Deacons, then, are to encourage all Christians to mercy just as the minister of the word encourages all Christians to witness. The deacon mobilizes the church in two ways:
 - a. He leads the way by taking personal initiative in the work of mercy. He is an example and model.
 - b. He instructs, recruits, trains, supervises, and evaluates members for the work of mercy.
- C. Secondly, deacons are to aid the elders by carrying out any duties delegated to them.
1. In Acts 6, the underlying purpose for the creation of the diaconate was to remove burdens from the apostles (who served as the session of the Jerusalem church). The deacons were to handle administrative details so that the apostles were freed for the ministry of the word and for prayer.
 2. Therefore, the office of deacon is "open-ended". They may be given many practical duties of daily administration to free the elders for their work. Nonetheless, the elders have a Biblical duty to free the deacons for THEIR primary calling, which is mercy. Property maintenance, for example, could and should be delegated to non-officers.
- D. The relationship of the diaconate to the Session
1. The deacons are given the right to represent the church in the collecting and distributing of gifts. However, deacons do not receive authority OVER the congregation. Only elders have the right of general and specific discipline (BCO 27-1).
 2. With the Session. The Session delegates responsibility to the deacon. But what level of authority is given along with the duties?
 - a. The following are the possible levels of authority the deacons could possibly be given:
 - (1) The deacons decide, execute, and the Session cannot overrule
 - (2) The deacons decide, execute, and do not report to the Session, but can be overruled by them.
 - (3) The deacons decide, execute, and report at certain intervals to the Session, who can overrule them.
 - (4) The deacons decide, execute, and report immediately to the Session, who can overrule them.
 - (5) The Session decides, and the deacons execute only specific tasks that they are given.
 - b. We have established that the deacons do not have comprehensive authority over all aspects of the church's life, but only in their given sphere. But how much authority is given to them in that sphere? Which of the above five levels is proper?
 - (1) This level #1 gives the deacons sovereignty in the sphere of mercy. This is unbiblical. The Authority of the elders (1 Peter 5:1-6; Heb. 13:17) is not qualified.
 - (2) Levels #4 and #5 reduces the deacons to mere errand runners. Acts 6:3 requires that deacons be "full of wisdom". These are men qualified to execute their responsibilities with a high degree of freedom from close direction. BCO 9-2 states that deacons are to instruct the people, collect gifts, care for the property, and so on. Then it reads, "In matters of special importance affecting the property of the church, they cannot take final action without the approval of the Session and the consent of the congregation". This indicates that in most matters, the deacons do not need approval before acting.
 - (3) Either levels #2 or #3 are appropriate authority levels at which the diaconate can operate. Deacons are officers of wisdom and dignity, who must be given freedom and trust to carry out the ministry of mercy and service without undue interference. A wise Session should not overrule the deacons in their areas of expertise unless the action is unbiblical and harmfully foolish.

“The fact, then, that the diaconate concerns itself with the natural is no good reason for disparaging that office . . . see Matt. 25:35,36. In light of those words of the Lord, who will dare to say that the office of deacon is relatively unimportant? It is supremely honorable.” (R.B. Kuiper)

IX. The Models of Diaconal Ministry

Q: WHAT TYPES OF PERSONS SHOULD OUR CHURCHES FOCUS ON AND THROUGH WHAT SORTS OF STRUCTURES SHOULD THEY MINISTER?

A: The church should discern at least the following categories of needy persons to aid (many of these categories overlap)

1. The poor (Gal. 2:10)
2. The aged (I Tim. 5:8)
3. The single parent families (James 1:27)
4. The disadvantaged children (Ps. 68:5)
5. The handicapped (Lev. 19:17)
6. The sick (Matt. 25:30)
7. The prisoners (Heb. 13:3)
8. The alien (Lev. 19:33-34)
9. Disaster victim (Acts 11:28-29)

B. The church should consider structures at four “levels”:

1. At the local level, churches should form “banks” of skills, finances, and other resources, in order to meet human needs. Besides these “banks”, under the control of the deacons, there should be many need-oriented ministries conducted by mission groups of concerned people. These groups should work in coordination with the deacons.
2. At the Presbytery level, deacons of local churches should unite in associations in order to:
 - a. Upgrade education and training of deacons
 - b. Offer assistance to local deacon boards who need expertise of resources to carry out their duties
 - c. Conduct mercy ministries which are impossible for local diaconates to do alone.
3. At the General Assembly level, ministries should be mounted which are:
 - a. requiring resources too great or
 - b. serving people too distant for local diaconates and presbytery diaconal associations to conduct.
4. Many mercy ministries should be carried out by para-church organizations which are carefully related to local and regional judicatories of the Presbyterian Church in America. Social reform ministries and institutional ministries (such as nursing homes, orphanages, etc.) would best be carried out this way.

BIBLICAL MERCY MINISTRY

(A Shorter Catechism)

1. **Q: WHY SHOULD THE CHURCH ENGAGE IN DIACONAL MINISTRY?**

A: Diaconal ministry is at the very heart of the service God requires from man.

Q: ISN'T IT THE CHURCH'S JOB SIMPLY TO PREACH THE GOSPEL AND WIN MEN TO CHRIST?

A: The church is to be involved in healing all the effects of sin — spiritual, psychological, social, and physical.

2. **Q: WHAT IS DIACONAL MINISTRY?**

A: Diaconal ministry is essentially the meeting of human needs through deeds.

Q: WHAT ARE HUMAN NEEDS?

A: Human needs are basic needs which can be met through deeds and which can be discerned by anyone without the Holy Spirit.

Q: ARE MINISTERS OF MERCY ONLY TO DO DEED MINISTRY?

A: Ministers of mercy must also share the word while in the process of deeds.

3. **Q: WHAT MOTIVATION CAN MOVE A PERSON TO DO DIACONAL MINISTRY?**

A: Mercy is motivated less by a sense of obligation than by the experience of God's free grace.

Q: HOW CAN A CHURCH BE MOBILIZED FOR MERCY?

A: A church must first come under the preaching of the doctrinal principles underlying mercy, applied to hearts with searching realism.

4. **Q: HOW SHALL CHRISTIANS MEET HUMAN NEEDS?**

A: Human needs are to be met through relief, development and reform.

- Q: WHAT IS RELIEF?
 A: Relief is to alleviate suffering by meeting an immediate need.
- Q: WHAT IS DEVELOPMENT?
 A: Development is to restore the poor man to self-sufficiency.
- Q: WHAT IS REFORM?
 A: Reform is changing of laws, institutions, and social structures that tend to create human need.
- Q: WHAT IS THE CHURCH'S ROLE IN SOCIAL REFORM?
 A: The church is to speak on social issues and encourage its members to do social reform, but it must not, as an institution, seek social reform.
- Q: WHAT IS THE ROLE OF THE PARA-CHURCH ORGANIZATION IN DIACONAL MINISTRY?
 A: Since families and individuals should have their own diaconal ministry apart from the formal ministry of the church, they may form voluntary organizations to do relief, development, and reform.
5. Q: TO WHOM SHOULD THE CHURCH GIVE DIACONAL AID?
 A: The church should give aid first to the needy within itself and then to the poor of the world.
6. Q: WHAT IS THE RELATIONSHIP OF DIACONAL MINISTRY AND THE MINISTRY OF THE WORD?
 A: The ministry of the word is more important, but no more obligatory and necessary than the ministry of mercy.
- Q: IF PREACHING THE GOSPEL IS MORE IMPORTANT, MUST IT ALWAYS PRECEDE OR AT LEAST CORRESPOND IN TIME WITH DEEDS OF MERCY?
 A: No. Diaconal ministry may often precede the preaching of the gospel.
- Q: MAY THE DIACONAL MINISTRY BE OFFERED WITHOUT THE PREACHING OF THE WORD?
 A: No. The ministry of mercy and the word must never be separated.
- Q: SHOULD DIACONAL MINISTRY BE WITHDRAWN WHEN THE GOSPEL IS REJECTED?
 A: Not necessarily. Mercy is not to be conditioned on evangelistic success; it expects nothing in return.
7. Q: HOW POOR MUST A PERSON BE BEFORE WE GIVE AID AND HOW EXTENSIVE SHOULD OUR GIVING BE?
 A: Anyone with fewer economic options than ourselves is the proper object of our diaconal concern. Our giving must be voluntary, yet so sacrificial that it diminishes our own standard of living.
- Q: WHAT CAUSES POVERTY?
 A: Unjust treatment from others, natural calamities, personal sinful habits and attitudes — any or all of these factors cause poverty.
- Q: HOW DO WE DEFINE POVERTY?
 A: The poorer a person is the fewer choices he has regarding his living conditions. Any person with fewer choices than you is a person poor enough for you to aid.
- Q: SHOULD WE STOP OUR GIVING TO A PERSON BECAUSE HE TAKES ADVANTAGE OF US, OR BECAUSE HE IS NOT DESTITUTE, OR BECAUSE HE GOT HIMSELF IN TROUBLE?
 A: Christians may only stop giving if that is more beneficial to the person himself. Only mercy can limit mercy, not fear or resentment.
- Q: ARE THE RICH TO BE STRIPPED OF THEIR RICHES IN THE CHRISTIAN COMMUNITY?
 A: No. Giving is voluntary. No exact standard of living is prescribed. To be a wealthy Christian can be an important calling.
- Q: HOW FAR, THEN MUST A CHRISTIAN GIVE?
 A: You must give until you are burdened and diminished economically. You must give until the distance between you and poorer brethren is diminished.
- Q: WHERE WILL WE GET THE RESOURCES TO MEET SO MANY NEEDS?
 A: He that soweth bountifully will reap bountifully.
8. Q: WHAT ARE THE PRIORITIES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF DEACONS?
 A: Deacon's highest priority is the work of mercy. Their first responsibility is to move the congregation to serve. Their second is to assist the elders.
- Q: WHAT AUTHORITY DOES THE DEACON RECEIVE WHEN HE IS ORDAINED?
 A: The deacon receives authority from the congregation, but not over the congregation.
- Q: WITHIN THEIR DELEGATED FIELD, WHAT LEVEL OF LIMITED AUTHORITY IS THE DEACON?
 A: Sessions should give deacons freedom to act; they should not overrule deacons in the area of mercy except in extreme circumstances.
9. Q: WHAT TYPES OF PERSONS SHOULD BE FOCUSED ON IN MERCY MINISTRY?
 A: The poor, the aged, the single-parent families, disadvantaged children, the handicapped, the sick, the prisoners, the aliens and the disaster victims.
- Q: WHAT KINDS OF DIACONAL MINISTRIES SHOULD THE CHURCHES MOUNT?
 A: All kinds, from a to z!

REPORT TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT D

REPORT OF BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES

Hudson J. Nyenhuis, Executive Director

1. An agency endorsed by the General Assembly, Presbyterian Church in America.
 - a. Bethany Christian Services is a Christian agency dedicated to helping families, children, and young people who are in crisis situations through professional counseling and placement services.
 - b. During 1983, the Board made a nation-wide commitment to respond to abortion activity with pro-life alternatives:
 - 1) Development of a national network of Pregnancy Counseling Services as alternatives to abortion.
 - 2) Expansion of Adoption Services as children from the United States and International sources need this type of placement.
 - 3) Establishment of Maternity Group Homes to serve regional needs as the demand and financial support is raised in the United States.
2. Major programs in which Bethany is now engaged
 - a. The residential Care Center (Grand Rapids, MI) responds to preadolescent boys with severe emotional disturbances.
 - b. The Holt Home (Holland, MI) is for disturbed adolescent girls.
 - c. The Farmhouse (Annapolis, MD) and Martha's House (Virginia) are for the pregnant women.
 - d. Foster Family Care is offered in all branch office areas, the heaviest concentration at the Grand Rapids office including sizeable number of Indo-Chinese refugee adolescents.
 - e. Day Care services offered at Grand Rapids office.
 - f. Family Counseling offered at Grand Rapids, Zeeland, and Fremont offices.
 - g. Aggressive, pro-life pregnancy counseling services offered at all offices.
 - h. The Bethany Lifeline — a national phone system for young people, parents, pastors offering help in crisis pregnancy situations: prolife, alternatives to abortion.
 - i. Adoption services offered in nineteen states: Domestic adoptions.
 - j. International Adoption Services: Michigan, and through Michigan coordination in the States of Colorado, South Carolina, North Carolina, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota.
 - k. Family Life Education: staff also conducts workshops.
3. Changes anticipated by Bethany in 1985:
 - a. Continued requests to join with denominational clusters of churches to provide counseling services to pregnant women with alternatives to abortion; the following areas are in stages of development for 1985: Georgia, Southern California, Florida, Massachusetts, Arkansas, Illiana.
 - b. Small group residences for pregnant women are becoming a reality: The Farmhouse in Maryland is being rebuilt; the central California board is developing a facility; Northern Virginia now has Martha's House.
 - c. Administrative and support services to branch office boards and staff members is forcing us into a building program to house these services . . . an administration building on our campus in Grand Rapids is almost complete.
 - d. The 90-year old children's home, in which Bethany began its work in Grand Rapids in 1944, needs to be replaced . . . plans are to mount a capital funds campaign in 1985 to secure funds to cover the cost of the children's home as well as the administration building.
4. Specific information concerning the geographic areas Bethany serves.
 - a. Services are now nationwide, with movement toward the southern segment of the United States because of intense interest by the Presbyterian Church in America.
 - b. The new offices in 1984 are those in Palos Heights, IL; Manassas, VA; and Millersville, PA. The year of 1984 showed continued growth as we attempted to respond to the strong desire of the Christian community to do something positive in spite of the negative abortion climate within our country. The pace of opening new offices has slowed; 1984 has been one of maturing in our advisory boards with their concentration being more active fund-raising in their areas.
 - c. International Adoptions give opportunities to assist children to move from hopeless situations into families where there is hope and joy. It is a blessing to everyone involved, including the congregations which incorporate these little ones into their fellowship.
5. Financial
 - a. As 1984 developed, it was necessary to use most of our agency's reserve funds to subsidize the branch office system. We have tried to respond to the enthusiasm of our church people to provide alternatives to abortion, and we may have over-extended ourselves. Corrective actions have been taken internally; we'll be asking our congregations for special help to carry on this effort. We need their help earnestly.

- b. Outside of the operational budget is a building renewal and expansion plan which will amount to around \$3 million in additional fund-raising during 1985 and beyond. This is especially to replace the oldest children's cottage in Grand Rapids, and then to add an administrative and support services building also on the campus in Grand Rapids. We could no longer tolerate the over-crowding in our present office facilities.

6. Conclusion.

Bethany's work has grown tremendously during the past couple of years; it is recognized as a leader in the Christian pro-life movement, especially in the area of accentuating the positive. Even with the grim reality that abortion activity is so prevalent, we can offer a positive alternative to young people who are choosing between abortion or life. We're thrilled to be representing the church's interest and concern in this area.

REPORT TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY ATTACHMENT E

REPORT FROM THE PRESBYTERIAN AND REFORMED JOINT COMMISSION ON CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL

As we bring this report to the General Assemblies of the member denominations of our Chaplains Commission, we give thanks and praise to God for our chaplains, active and reserve, serving the Lord faithfully and well throughout the world, and for the increased number of chaplains God has given us this past year. Two of our chaplains have been promoted to the O-6 level and have been given significant responsibilities in the chaplaincy services.

Representing our chaplains and member denominations, your director continues to participate in the National Conference on Ministry to the Armed Forces, and the Endorsers Conference for Veterans Administration Chaplaincy meeting in Washington, D.C. twice each year, continues to speak in churches and presbyteries and also continues to visit chaplains and their families in the field, both at home and overseas.

During the year the Commission has been requested to represent a new NAPARC denomination, the Korean American Presbyterian Church, and we are currently in process of being so recognized by the Armed Forces Chaplains Board and the Department of Defense.

The very serious court challenge to the constitutionality of the Army chaplaincy, which has been in process for several years, has now been decided with a decision in favor of the chaplaincy. A decision against the Department of the Army would have wrought havoc with the entire military chaplaincy program. *However*, the matter of chaplain support for retired personnel and chaplain services in large urban areas, such as for the Pentagon, New York City and San Francisco, has been remanded by the court for further consideration.

Of growing concern to your Director at this time is an increasingly discernable but still subtle emphasis by some chaplain leaders in responsible positions against proselytism, an emphasis which at times is not being kept in proper perspective with our Biblically commanded responsibility to evangelism. We will continue to be sensitive to this issue in our meetings in Washington this coming year.

This past year has seen the greatest single year of growth the PCA has experienced in the number of chaplains reporting for active duty. As we met for General Assembly a year ago, Jim Spiritosanto was reporting for service aboard the USS Santa Barbara, and Tom McGregor began serving at Ft. Bragg, North Carolina. Last fall John Johnston went to Ft. Riley, Kansas, and early this year Gary Sexton reported to Ft. Meade, Maryland, bringing our PCA total for active duty chaplains to 31. The OPC now has three men on active duty. In addition, the PCA has two part-time VA chaplains, a police chaplain, several chaplains in the Civil Air Patrol and retirement centers, and 14 retired chaplains on the roster. Six are either accepted or in process of acceptance in the Seminary program, in preparation for the chaplaincy upon graduation and ordination. The OPC has six men in the reserve chaplaincy, two seminarians, and a Civil Air Patrol chaplain.

The Ready Reserve forces are increasingly being recognized as a vital part of the total chaplaincy picture. The PCA now has 14 in the Army Reserve, 10 in the National Guard, 8 in the Naval Reserve, and 6 in the Air Force reserve.

REPORT FROM THE PRESBYTERIAN AND REFORMED JOINT COMMISSION OF CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL

ROSTER

Active Duty — Army

(CAPT) Hubert R. Baker
(CAPT) Russell C. Barrett
(CAPT) Fred S. Carr
(CAPT) David S. Dare
(MAJ) Bill C. Greenwalt
(CAPT) Leslie M. Hardean
(LT) John E. Johnston
(CAPT) Thomas A. MacGregor

(MAJ) Charles H. Morrison
(COL) David P. Peterson
(MAJ) W. Ingram Philips III
(CAPT) Charles M. Rector
(MAJ) David F. Roberts
(CAPT) Gary K. Sexton
(CAPT) Robert A. Wildeman

Active Duty — Navy

(LT) Donald W. Aven
 (LT) Christopher P. Bennett
 (LCDR) Don K. Clements
 (CDR) J. Robert Fiol
 (LT) Peter C. Jensen
 (LT) Arnold C. Johnson
 (LT) Paul T. McHenry

(LT) Duane D. Mallow
 (CDR) Robert B. Needham
 (LDCR) John D. Register
 (LTJG) Timothy D. Rott
 (LTJG) James L. Spiritosanto
 (LT) Ronald L. Swafford, Sr.
 (LT) Jack K. Unangst

Active Duty — Air Force

(MAJ) David E. Crocker
 (MAJ) Robert W. Gardner
 (LTCOL) Beryl T. Hubbard

Reserves — Army

D. Charles Frost, Jr.
 James R. Griffith
 Marvin L. Harris
 Wesley Horne, Jr.
 James M. Hutchens
 Edward L. James
 Wayne F. Jamison
 David H. Jussely
 Philip H. Lancaster
 John H. Langford
 Douglas E. Lee
 Stephen W. Leonard

Douglas McCready
 Douglas B. McCullough
 A. Randy Nabors
 James C. Pakala
 Donald H. Post, Jr.
 Kenneth Ribelin
 Daniel J. Ricketts
 Richard H. Rosser
 James E. Singleton
 Thomas E. Troxell
 Peter R. Vaughn

Reserves — Navy

William B. Acker
 Kenneth A. Austin
 Daniel E. Deaton
 R. J. Gore, Jr.

William A. Mahlow, Jr.
 Frederick DeLong Thompson, Jr.
 Christopher Tindall
 Fred Zoeller

Reserves — Air Force

Eric R. Dye
 Albert C. Hitchcock
 Michael E. James

Robert L. Jarrett
 Frederick S. McFarland
 John C. Ropp, Jr.

Retired

Robert H. Ackley
 Robert A. Bonner
 Charles D. Brewer
 Samuel S. Cappel
 John P. Clark
 Howard T. Cross
 Edward A. Jussely

William Leonard, Jr.
 John M. MacGregor
 James S. Martin
 Robert G. Rayburn
 Thomas E. Sidebotham
 Henry C. Thigpen
 Lee Trinkle

VA Hospital

Lyle R. Graff

Charles E. Turner

Police Chaplain

John Clark

Robert C. Marsh

REPORT TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY ATTACHMENT F

SUPPORT LIST, MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA — 1984 CHURCH DEVELOPMENT

Frank Boswell
 Presbyterian Church of the Hills
 Austin, TX
 Bill Colclasure
 Sand Lake, PC
 Orlando, FL
 Rodney Collins
 Grace PC
 Laconia, NH
 Frank Erdman, Jr.
 Beacon on a Hill PC
 Lexington, MA
 Robert Ferguson
 Covenant PC
 Bakersfield, CA
 Eddie Gilchrist
 Beaumont Covenant PC
 Beaumont, TX
 Michael Goheen
 First PC
 Unionville, Ontario
 Canada
 Ron Harris
 Good Shepherd PC
 Timmins, Ontario
 Canada
 Kenneth Hines
 University City PC
 San Diego, CA
 Keith Hughes
 Sierra Community PC
 Roseville (Sacramento), CA
 Harry Long
 Sycamore PC
 Midlothian (Richmond), VA
 Curt Lovelace
 Grace PC
 Braintree, MA
 Al Lutz
 Bates Creek PC
 Lexington, KY
 Mike Marcey
 Naperville PC
 Naperville (Chicago), IL
 Jim O'Connor
 Covenant PC
 Macomb, IL
 Jack Ottinger
 New Covenant PC

Hickory, NC
 Bill Phillips
 Metro PC
 Glendale, AZ
 Jim Phillis
 Schaumburg Mission Church
 Schaumburg (Chicago), IL
 Harry Reeder
 Christ Covenant PC
 Matthews (Charlotte), NC
 Michael Simone
 Covenant PC
 Short Hills, NJ
 Randy Steele
 Cornerstone PC
 Ft. Collins, CO
 David Stockment
 Christ PC
 Erlanger, KY
 Donald Taylor
 Moreno Valley PC
 Sunnymead, CA
 Terry Traylor
 Covenant PC
 Harlingen, TX
 Terry Thole
 Campbell PC
 San Jose, CA
 Jack Turpin
 Carrolwood PC
 Tampa, FL
 Thom Venema
 Aliso Creek PC
 Laguna Niguel, CA
 Laurie Vidal
 Coquina PC
 Ormond Beach, FL
 Tom Walters
 Grace PC
 Waco, TX
 Dewitt Watson
 Evangelical PC
 San Antonio, TX
 Steve Wood
 Grace PC
 Venice, FL
 Chapel Hill, NC
 Manassas, VA

ETHNIC CHURCH DEVELOPMENT

John Chiou
 Chinese Christian Church
 of Virginia
 Washington, DC Area

Carl Ellis
 Communicator for
 Black Ministries
 Baltimore, MD

Henry Fernandez
 Iglesia Presbyteriana
 Nueva Vida
 Tampa, FL

Richard Fisher
 Calvary PC
 Stilwell, OK

Anthony Gordon
 Consultant for Black Ministries
 Birmingham, AL

Joel Granados
 New Life PC
 McAllen, TX

Mitchell Hall
 New Covenant Church
 Atlanta, GA

David Hamilton
 Consultant for
 Hispanic Ministries
 California

David Hormachea
 Church Planter for
 Hispanic Ministries
 Glendale, CA

Korean Presbytery East

Korean Presbytery Southwest

Stanley Kwong
 Ethnic Church Planting Intern
 Covenant PC
 Bayside, NY

Sam Ling
 Covenant PC
 Bayside, NY

Octavio Lopez
 Hispanic Church Planter
 Washington, D.C. Area

Pablo Perez
 Church Planter for
 Hispanic Ministries
 Dallas, TX

Isaias Uc
 Church Planter for
 Hispanic Ministries
 McAllen, TX

Garnet Zoellner
 French-speaking work
 Ville St.-Georges, Quebec
 Canada

Michael J. Gross
 Administrator
 Hilltop Christian School
 Window Rock, AZ

Claude and Pat Sharpe
 Bible Translators
 Beaufort, SC

Jean Lappin
 International Students
 Atlanta, GA

APPENDIX K

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Urbanization — the movement of large numbers of people from rural areas into large cities — was the topic of study when the Committee on Mission to the World met with Dr. Roger Greenway at its November 1984 meeting. Dr. Greenway shared with the Committee and staff his thoughts on urbanization as gleaned from his years of service on the mission field, his recent travels to major cities of the world, and his studies as Professor of Missions at Westminster Theological Seminary.

According to Dr. Greenway, there are four major realities or "megatrends" with which the Church of Jesus Christ must deal between now and the year 2000. The first of these is that masses of people will be living in the major urban centers of the third world and will be receptive to change including consideration of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. The second reality is the large number of children being born. Even though births are expected to decline by 2000, it is projected that approximately 3.5 billion births will occur between 1980 and 2000. This means that by the end of the century over half the population will be under age 20. Third, most of the megalopolises are and will be "salad bowls" of culture, language and religion. (Seoul, Korea would be an exception.) The fourth reality which Dr. Greenway suggests that the Church must face is the enormous number of very poor people which these major cities will contain. If the Church has not already done so, it must learn compassion.

At the conclusion of Dr. Greenway's remarks, the Committee and staff of Mission to the World were commended for their emphasis on urban church planting but were challenged to be satisfied with nothing less than what Dr. Greenway termed "holistic growth." To meet the needs of the masses of people in the emerging "salad bowl" megalopolises, Dr. Greenway challenged Mission to the World to be satisfied with no less than five aspects of simultaneous church growth.

- (1) Numerical growth would come from addition and multiplication by evangelism.
- (2) Spiritual growth or maturation would come through the process of disciple making and Christian education.
- (3) Organizational growth of the church will express the culture of the members while remaining true to the irreducible minimums of scriptural organization.
- (4) Incarnation growth would result from the Church's fulfilling its role as salt, light and leaven in the world so that the whole of Christ impacts the whole of the world's environment through the Church's acts of mercy and compassion.
- (5) The last aspect of holistic church growth would be in terms of the emerging Church's world Christian and missions consciousness whereby each church, presbytery and denomination would promote a vision bigger than itself and its own organizational interest.

As Mission to the World expands its urban church-planting missionary force from six major cities in 1984 to eight in 1985 (with the addition of Caracas and Nairobi), we must also remember the people in such huge cities as Mexico City (projected to have over 21 million people by 1990), Sao Paulo (18.7 million) and Seoul (14.3 million). The meeting with Dr. Greenway confirmed to Mission to the World not only that God has placed us on the cutting edge of missions but also that the continued urbanization of the world will make our future challenges and opportunities even greater than those in the past.

OVERVIEW OF THE PAST YEAR:

The period between the Twelfth and Thirteenth General Assemblies has been the first full year in which the Committee on Mission to the World has operated the combined Mission to the World/World Presbyterian Missions without the assistance of the WPM staff and Advisory Committee. The transition has been complete and smooth. The Committee has now been enlarged to include fourteen members and two alternates. One Committee member is the former Executive Director of WPM. Three of the committee members and one of the alternates are former board members of WPM. The familiarity of these men with the ministries formerly under World Presbyterian Missions and their solid commitment to the present work of Mission to the World have led to the continued growth and stability of the new Mission to the World.

A highlight of the past year was the conference held at Covenant College in August. This was a combined conference of Mission to North America and Mission to the World and was attended by the furloughing missionaries and MTW candidates and their families as well as the MTW staff, Committee and Presbytery chairmen. All those in attendance enjoyed the fellowship and benefited from the training sessions. So successful was this conference that MNA and MTW are planning to repeat it in the summer of 1985 at a larger location which will provide the opportunity for more PCA members to attend.

Another highlight of the past year was the trip to Korea and Asia by a number of PCA pastors, laymen and wives under the direction of Dr. Donald Patterson and Rev. Kennedy Smartt. The group joined the celebration of the 100th Anniversary of the Church in Korea.

A note of sadness was felt by MTW last year in the termination of our relationship with the Anoor Sanatorium for Chest Diseases in Mafrag, Jordan. The leadership of the Sanatorium felt that the future of that facility on Jordanian soil would be enhanced if it would declare its independence from Mission to the World. Mission to the World was unsuccessful in its attempts to persuade the Sanatorium's leadership to continue and even strengthen our relationship. When the sanatorium's independence was, in fact, achieved, the Mission to the World missionaries who served there felt it best for them to leave, and all have now done so with the exception of Mr. and Mrs. [REDACTED].

In December 1984, Mission to the World moved its offices from Kensington Square to Executive Square both on Memorial Drive in Decatur, GA. The move was necessitated by the need for more space and the desire to adjoin the offices of the other Atlanta-based PCA Committees and Agencies. The expanded facilities are a boon to the MTW staff in terms of convenience and efficiency. The desire of the General Assembly to have all the Atlanta-based PCA offices in the same location has now been fulfilled.

LEADERSHIP:

Now in his ninth year as coordinator of Mission to the World, Rev. Paul McKaughan continues to head the leadership team as our chief executive officer. Mr. McKaughan is ably assisted by a staff of men and women known to be among the most dedicated and competent of any mission in the world today.

Rev. Jimmy Lyons, Missionary/Evangelist, continues to criss-cross our denomination as he has done since before its inception. Speaking in missions conferences every week of the year, Mr. Lyons spreads the challenge of missions and keeps the work of Mission to the World before our people year in and year out.

Dr. Donald B. Patterson is completing his second year as Pastor-at-Large. During the past year Dr. and Mrs. Patterson have spent approximately four months abroad and have ministered to our missionaries in Australia, Colombia, Ecuador, Egypt, France, Japan, Jordan, Kenya, Korea, Papua New Guinea, Peru, Portugal, and Taiwan.

Shortly after the resignation of Mr. Van Rusling as SIMA Coordinator, God provided an excellent replacement in the person of Mr. Dan Porter. Mr. Porter joins MTW with a rich experience serving with the Agape ministry of Campus Crusade for Christ. He and his family lived in Europe for the past several years.

The three Area Consultants — Dr. Roger Lambert, Dr. Paul Long, Sr., and Dr. Bill Read — have now completed two summers of consulting work in the Far East, Europe/Africa, and Central/South America respectively. These consultants visit our missionaries serving under cooperative agreements as well as each of our church-planting teams to review their goals and objectives, to give advice in strategy and team management, and to bring encouragement and counsel in meeting the specific needs of each team.

FIELD REPORTS:

ACAPULCO CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM — Rev. Richard H. Dye, Team Coordinator

This has been a year of growing and maturing both as a team of MTW missionaries and as a group of churches being brought into existence. Since September of 1984, for the first time our whole team has been here all together. Also a volunteer couple, Bill and Rebecca Zepeda, joined us in February, and have put their talents in music to work in developing adult, youth, and children's choirs. This has been a real asset to the work. We ended the year with a Christmas drama presentation in the Convention Center with between 800 and 1300 attending each of three nights. On the final Sunday of the year we had a united worship service for our nine congregations with about 500 out. That was a pretty good participation, as about 1000 are involved weekly in those nine centers. One main frustration for two of our congregations has been the difficulty of securing property and/or building in which to meet. They have had to meet in homes of believers or out under the trees. Once these obstacles are met, the congregations should blossom and grow.

AUSTRALIA (BRISBANE) — Rev. Sam Larsen, Team Coordinator

God has blessed the Brisbane, Australia, church-planting work of MTW during 1984 in the following ways: The Team has been strengthened by the arrival of Dan and Sue Rowton as church planters and of Misses Mary Tolbert, Jean MacGregor, and Sheila Wilkins under the SIMA program. The original church-planting project at Redbank Plains is increasingly self-supporting and they have called their own pastor. The new congregation recently begun on the Sunshine Coast has outgrown their initial meeting hall and has moved into larger facilities. The congregation at Centenary Suburbs is temporarily without a pastor/church planter until the arrival of the Kiewets expected early in 1985, but they have been helped considerably by the visiting ministry of Chaplain and Mrs. John MacGregor in the interim. The goal of the Brisbane Church-Planting team continues to be the formation of a Presbytery of Reformed and Presbyterian congregations by the end of 1988. We are grateful for the continued support of the members and congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America, and we look to God to bring our vision to reality.

AUSTRALIA (PERTH) — Rev. Robert Scott, Team Coordinator

The Perth station became a separate field from Brisbane early in 1984. MTW's personnel are active in several areas. Bob and Grace Alouise with SIMA — Bob is serving as assistant to the pastor in Kelmscott Westminster Presbyterian Church. Both Bob and Grace are active in all aspects of the church's ministry as well as assisting in the presbytery ministries of Westminster Bookshelf and The Messenger publication. John and Inez Hunt — John is principal of Westminster Institute of Biblical Studies (WIBS). WIBS is in the initial stages, offering five classes per term with a goal of being full time in March 1986. John and Inez are active in The Messenger and Bookshelf ministries. Bob and Libby Scott — Bob began church planting in the Morley area in February 1983 with 16 present. There was steady growth in 1983. In 1984 gains and losses have equaled out. However, souls have been added to the kingdom. Bob has also had a home Bible study in Bunbury (200 kms south) and a Bible study in a prison. Libby has been teaching part-time in a local Christian high school.

AUSTRALIA (SYDNEY) — Rev. Oliver Claassen, Team Coordinator

Rev. and Mrs. Claassen returned to Australia in January 1985, having been on furlough since July 1983. During their time in the United States, Oliver was involved in recruiting a church-planting team. Presently, there are three couples itinerating in the U.S. who will serve on this church-planting team. They are Rev. and Mrs. Scott Kroeger, Rev. and Mrs. Robert Schoof, and Rev. and Mrs. Steven Schoof.

CHILE — Rev. John Crane, Team Coordinator

Chile missionaries are involved in four church-planting ministries, one prison ministry to women, one orientation center in connection with the Evangelical Institute of Chile, and a denomination-wide Theological Education by Extension ministry. Jerry Cross and family moved to Antofagasta in April where God's special blessing is upon the work — church attendance has grown from 15 to 60, Sunday School attendance from 30 to 80, with 40 professions of faith.

Property has been purchased for church in Antofagasta. Gerry Gutierrez and family arrived in May. They have begun a church-planting ministry in the Los Condes area of Santiago. God has opened tremendous opportunities which have produced tangible results in six months. Gary Waldecker and family are active in a church in Pudahuel, Santiago. Steady growth is reported, not only numerically but also in spiritual maturing. They have about 80 in attendance in Sunday School, 50 in church service and about 35 young people. Item of greatest interest was forming and development of a clothing shop and store as a diaconate project to solve unemployment problem in the local church. Wilma Cross continues her ministry in jails in Chile's Fifth Region. Opportunities are opening in other areas and there have been numerous professions and evidence of growth. Richard Ramsay is active in church-planting in Grace and Peace Church in Santiago with influence among professionals. He is also teaching at the Institute. Richard Crane and wife are active in the Grace and Peace Church, but his main ministry is the Orientation Center at the Institute where he is counseling with troubled people. John and Barbara Crane are active in TEE with John serving as dean and supervisor of southern area. This year some 80 were enrolled. Greatest event of the year was the cooperative agreement signed between Mission to the World and the National Presbyterian Church of Chile.

CHRIST'S COLLEGE — Rev. David C. White, Team Coordinator

The major development at Christ's College during 1984 was the installation of Dr. Albert Cheng as President on October 15. This culmination of a long search by the Taiwan Free China Board brings a man of faith, excellent academic credentials, and years of experience to lead the College. A continuing trend of some concern was the dwindling number of missionary teachers available — due to retirement, completion of short terms, regular furloughs, all with no replacements coming. The College was encouraged by another large number of students taking entrance exams, providing good choice for the incoming freshman class. A large number of professions of faith and continuing small group discipling again marked the fruit of committed prayer and work. A summer team of ten PCA young people spent seven weeks in Taiwan, divided into three groups to work in different locations, each team accompanied by translators, working with pastors and visited by PCA missionaries. Encouraging visits by 43 people on the PCA Tour and by consultant Dr. Roger Lambert also were received during the summer months. One graduate returned from graduate study at Reformed Theological Seminary and is teaching at Christ's College. Another graduate is preparing at Reformed, as well as several at seminary here in Taiwan and in other graduate- or college-level programs.

Since the death of Dr. James Graham, founder of Christ's College, MTW missionary Rev. David White has served as president. Mission to the World is grateful to David and Barbara White for the wonderful ministry they have had in leading Christ's College. We rejoice that God has given the College such able leadership under Mr. White and that He has now seen fit to bring to the College a Chinese brother of such respect and ability as Dr. Cheng. Dr. Cheng and Mr. White were the special guests of the Committee on Mission to the World at its meeting in November 1984.

ECUADOR (QUITO) — Rev. Sam Mateer, Team Coordinator

The Presbyterian Church in Ecuador consists of an organized church, La Iglesia Presbiteriana Cristo Vive, and a mission, La Iglesia Presbiteriana Luz del Valle. Two couples, the Mateers and the McKeowns, are engaged in the work with the part-time help of Al Hatch as pastor of Cristo Vive and SIMA workers Bill Allen and Alice Coppersmith. Tim McKeown is teaching EE with three trainers and six students, and teaches a seminary program under Logoi with six additional students. Sam Mateer is working with Luz del Valle which has three families. This mission was to decide in January whether to organize, elect elders, and to build or not on their property. Cristo Vive has an attendance of 80 to 100 each Sunday and is looking for a new location. The PCA family, 13 people, meets for prayer weekly and for an extended time of two hours in prayer once per month.

FRANCE (PARIS) — Rev. Leonard N. Stewart, Team Coordinator

The Paris team of MTW is grateful to God for a good year albeit one of transition and change with the departure of the Eugene Boyers for furlough and with Leonard Stewart filling in as interim pastor of the Evangelical Reformed Church in Paris. All our team members are now working under the protocol arrangement that was signed with the Evangelical Reformed Church of France this past spring, and we see how great a blessing and joy it is to be received as part of the Huguenot Church of our forefathers. Rev. Douglas Miller and his wife Ann are ministering in a mission church north of Paris, while Miss Susan Harville is on the staff of the Paris congregation along with Rev. Leonard Stewart. We have all been active in evangelism and teaching, with Miss Harville having a special assignment in developing of materials in cooperation with Evangelism Explosion International in France. Also new this year is our team office which has helped us immensely with organization as well as having a positive visibility in the community of the Paris congregation. This year also we were able to adopt a team strategy that, hopefully, will be instrumental in realizing our team vision, "That within five years (by 1989) there might develop a believing, reformed presbytery in the Paris/Ile-de-France area, made up of churches where the elders are reformed in both doctrine and life, and which are self-supporting and self-propagating through constant implantation of new congregations which themselves have a continuing missionary vision." The Paris sector of the Evangelical Reformed Church now consists of four preaching points, two of which are considered to be particular churches, the others being missions. It has been a thrill to witness for the first time the installation of a recent graduate from the Reformed Seminary in Aix as pastor-evangelist in Chevry 2, a suburb of Paris. This year all the Paris area fellowships are encouraged and experiencing modest growth. We do see conversions. The urgent need is more pastors and the financing to house and pay them in view of the financial crisis which continues to seem to hinder the French Church from seizing the opportunities. Yet we can testify that in France it surely is **"the favorable year of the Lord."** Thank you for standing with us!

JAPAN — Dr. John M. L. Young, Team Coordinator

Through 1984 Benson Cain continued his two-pronged ministry in Tokyo of teaching in the Tokyo Christian Theological Seminary, begun by Japan Presbyterian Mission in 1949, and of pastoring the Nishitama Church which is now twenty months old and averaging 20 worshippers Sunday mornings; and Coline continued her outreach through Bible, English and cooking classes. The Stephen Youngs completed their first church-planting ministry in Suzuka City, with the installation of a young Japanese pastor, and moved to Tokyo in June to begin a church-planting work in Hanno City where, through special evangelistic meetings, English conversation classes, literature distribution, cooking classes with Bible instruction and weekly Sunday services, there are now 15 adults coming to the Sunday services and 22 non-Christian adults are being evangelized through the English and cooking programs. The Bruce Youngs left Yokkaichi in April for an early furlough at the request of MTW to recruit five couples to form a church-planting team for Nagoya; two of the couples will come out for language study in 1985. The John Youngs are helping to establish a church, currently with about 22 Sunday morning worshippers at Tamagawa Josui in Tokyo, where, through his ELE (English Language Evangelism) chapel talks they estimate some 40 adult non-Christians have listened to Christ's message for the first time. They also serve through the ministry of the Word, conducting classes and giving time to help the Christian Academy with 320 students, Jane as president of the PTA and John as chairman of the board. John's 1984 book, *BY FOOT TO CHINA*, on the seventh century missionary effort in China and its consequences is now required reading in several seminaries. Eric Popp and Wayne Newsome concluded their Yokkaichi ELE ministry at the end of 1984 to attend seminary in May, with two SIMA young people arriving to continue this work under Charlene Hatmaker's supervision while in Tokyo. Jeff Slenker (SIMA) will leave in May for seminary with the expectation of coming back to Japan as a missionary.

KENYA — Rev. Karl Dortzbach, Provisional Team Coordinator

All members of the Nairobi church-planting team expect to be on site as of the General Assembly. The church renewal team and Clinic continue to function at Muruu. The Muruu Clinic personnel saw a total of 16,387 outpatients in 1984.

KOREA — Mr. Ron Ellis, Team Coordinator

The Korea PCA church-planting team has gone through great emotional and spiritual stretching during 1984. This was primarily due to the Lord's taking of Rev. Hugh Linton through an auto accident in April. Though this altered team responsibilities and, to some degree, methodology, the team's primary purpose of establishing churches in unreached villages has not changed. To that end, the Korean team has instigated or assisted in 11 new works in 11 different villages this year. This involved co-laboring with ten Korean evangelists. The team has also seen the Korean church receive as mission churches 12 of our village churches into various presbyteries. Church-planting efforts the team initiated prior to January 1984 and in which work continues involved 15 different villages. The other arm of the ministry involved Betty Linton's TB Clinic in Soonchun. This year saw over 1,000 outpatients treated and the rest home continued to run at almost full capacity, which is 60 patients. The Bible studies held with the patients continue to prove very fruitful with many coming to know the Lord Jesus.

PERU — Rev. Robert Woodson, Team Coordinator

As usual, the Lord has been very good to us missionaries who serve Him and our PCA constituency. Rev. Homer Emerson and his team of translators finished the group stage of the Old Testament translation into Ayachua Quechua. Copies have been mimeographed and passed out to various believers who will offer criticism for improvement. The translation will be finished in 1985. One student graduated in December from the Lima Evangelical Seminary where the Rev. George Omerly teaches three courses in the Old Testament Department. The married student will provide more leadership for the Lord's work in Peru. Rev. and Mrs. Harry Marshall have had a fruitful ministry among the Quechua Presbyterian Churches of the greater Lima area. Mrs. Emily Cochran who works with Radio Amauta as a consultant and encourager is thankful that God has protected the station from guerrillas and blessed the preaching and teaching of the gospel by radio personnel. The Cusco Team has located in Cusco and begun efforts to start a middle-class, Spanish-speaking church in that city of 200,000. Already there have been seven professions of faith, all of whom are being disciplined. Also visits have been made to the satellite cities of Abancay and Quillabamba.

TAIWAN (TAIPEI) — Rev. James H. Stewart, Team Coordinator

The Taipei church-planting team has seen progress during the past year in moving towards its goals and objectives. Calvin Smith has worked with Friendship Church to establish a daughter church. He has assisted them in teaching, preaching, and the training of officers. Jim Stewart has completed full-time language school and is developing his ministry skills in a Chinese church. He is also teaching several Bible studies and has seen several of his students become Christians and become active in the Chinese church in which he works. Will Faires continues full-time language study and will begin to work part-time in friendship Church's daughter church, gaining experience working in a Chinese church. Walter Cathey went home on emergency furlough at midyear before completing full-time language study. The church-planting team was instrumental in organizing a Taiwan Field Council at the annual mission retreat.

MISSIONARY FORCE:

As of March 1, 1985, the PCA missionary family consisted of 331 (plus eight on leave of absence) long-term missionaries and 82 missionaries serving two-year terms under SIMA. The recently published *MTW Missionary Directory* is a very attractive presentation of all our missionaries, staff members, and your MTW Committee. We hope you will use it widely to encourage mission interest in your churches.

Listed below are new missionaries approved since the *Directory* was published:

CANDIDATES AS OF MARCH 1, 1985:**JAPAN:**

Mr. and Mrs. Robert Schnackenberg; Assigned to The Navigators

KENYA:

Miss Eileen Hicks; nurse/midwifery

SIMA CANDIDATES AS OF MARCH 1, 1985:**ECUADOR:**

Miss Maria Alzamora; church-planting assistant/nurse

JAPAN:

Miss Cathy Capps; church-planting assistant

MEXICO:

Mr. and Mrs. John Barros; church-planting assistants/construction

PERU:

Miss Eileen Lamb; teacher

PORTUGAL:

Miss Cheryl Browder; church-planting assistant/teacher

TAIWAN:

Miss Rebecca Himebook; teacher at Christ's College

ASSIGNMENT PENDING:

Miss Brenda Behrend

SUMMER MISSIONARIES, 1984:**BELGIUM:**

Miss Rene Brasher, evangelism/discipleship with Belgian Evangelical Mission.

Miss Kathy Faircloth, evangelism/discipleship with Belgian Evangelical Mission.

CHILE:

Mr. Michael Boyle, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. Rick Brandt, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. Scott Clark, worked with church-planting team.

Miss Susan Goering, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. Craig Kramer; worked with church-planting team.

Mr. David Marshall, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. Paul Priestley, worked with church-planting team.

HAITI:

Miss Lisa Beach, worked in Hopital Lumiere under Worldteam.

Miss Therese Krehnbrink, worked in Hopital Lumiere under Worldteam.

INDIA:

Miss Gail Harmelink, worked in Children's Home in Bhogpur.

Miss Amy Harris, worked in Children's Home in Bhogpur.

IVORY COAST:

Miss Elizabeth Flowers, worked in computer department, Wycliffe Bible Translators

Mr. Tom Hill, worked in computer department, Wycliffe Bible Translators.

JAPAN:

Miss Joan Smith, taught conversational English classes with Language Institute for Evangelism (LIFE)

KOREA:

Miss Ann-Marie Baum, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. Kenneth Baum, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. Nate Bradford, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. Michael Cravens, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. Charles Davidson, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. Bill Farrington, worked with church-planting team.

Miss Ginger Gentry, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. John Hanford, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. Glenn Hutchinson, worked with church-planting team.

Miss Terry Johnson, worked with church-planting team.

Miss Vicki Ann Jones, worked with church-planting team.

Miss Martha Mahon, worked with church-planting team.

Miss Bev McCollum, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. Jim McCollum, worked with church-planting team.

Miss Debbie St. Clair, worked with church-planting team.

MEXICO:

Miss Jeanne Thum, worked with church-planting team.

Mr. and Mrs. Keith (Ruth) Powlison, worked with church-planting team.

PAPUA NEW GUINEA:

Miss Pat Fisher, medical work with PCA missionary Chelsea Gaunt under Wycliffe.

Miss Betty Guy, medical work under Wycliffe Bible translators.

TAIWAN:

Miss Rhonda Champness, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Mr. Joe Goucher, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Mr. Jim Henley, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

Miss Margaret Lin, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.
 Miss Carey Neale, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.
 Miss Susan Snyder, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.
 Miss Allison Stephens, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.
 Mr. Shane Sunn, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.
 Miss Carolyn Timberlake, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.
 Miss Debbie Weiman, evangelism/discipleship with Christ's College team.

FINANCES:

God has continued to bless Mission to the World with financial support sufficient to meet all our needs. Even though the six months ending December 31, 1984, saw income less than budget (96.2 percent), the Committee is pleased that expenses were held within income and at 90.0 percent of budget.

During six months ending December 31, 1984, it was necessary to charge 7.2 percent fee to the missionary support accounts to cover administrative expenses over and above undesignated contributions. Most of the contributions to MTW continue to be designated for missionary support accounts, but there is a continuing need for undesignated general support.

Missionary support accounts continue to show healthy balances as opposed to deficits. On December 31, 1984, the balances were \$1,692,816 while the deficits were \$185,298. MTW has reserves of \$140,875 to cover these deficits.

Administrative expenses through December 31, 1984 were 15.8 (according to the EFMA/IFMA standards) percent of total income against a budget projection of 17.6 percent.

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS:

Listed below are the agencies with which MTW has cooperative agreements:

- Africa Evangelical Fellowship
- *Africa Inland Mission
- African Bible Colleges
- Campus Crusade for Christ International, International Resources
- Christian Reformed World Missions
- Daystar Communications, Inc.
- Evangelism Explosion III International
- German Theological Seminary
- Greater Europe Mission
- HapDong Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Seoul, Korea
- Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico, Mexico City
- Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship
- La Faculte de Theologie Reformee, Aix-en-Provence, France
- *Language Institute for Evangelism
- Latin America Committee for EFMA/IFMA
- Logoi, Inc.
- *Ministries in Action
- Mission Aviation Fellowship
- North Africa Mission
- Operation Mobilization
- Overseas Crusades, Inc.
- Overseas Missionary Fellowship
- SEND, International
- SIM International (Sudan Interior Mission)
- Slavic Gospel Association, Inc.
- South America Mission, Inc.
- South American Crusades
- The Navigators
- World Evangelical Fellowship
- World Harvest Mission
- World Mission Prayer League
- World Radio Missionary Fellowship
- Worldteam
- Wycliffe Bible Translators
- Youth for Christ International

SIMA COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS:

- Africa Inland Mission
- African Bible Colleges
- Belgian Evangelical Mission
- Caribbean Christian Centre for the Deaf, Inc.
- Frontiers
- Helps International Ministries
- Language Institute for Evangelism
- New Life Presbyterian Church
- *Peninsular Presbytery in Mexico

*Indicates new cooperative agreement since last report.

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD:

The Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA) program continues to grow, both in acceptance by local PCA congregations and career missionaries on the field. As of December 1984, 82 two-year missionaries were placed with MTW church-planting teams or cooperative mission agencies. Career missionaries continue to praise the technical expertise; e.g., teaching, computers, accounting, etc., of SIMA missionaries, and also their zeal for evangelism/discipleship.

Assisting the SIMA missionaries in making career decisions following their term overseas is a high priority. The "Career Development Program" enables our missionaries to analyze prayerfully their values, education, work and field experience, spiritual gifts, etc. By September 1985, a total of 37 missionary units (a couple or single) will have completed their terms since SIMA began in the fall of 1980. Of these, 19 believe God wants them working stateside, 13 are moving towards a career in missions, and 5 are undecided. The "Career Development Program" is a tool which assists each in determining their "next step" in service.

In 1984, the summer program sent 50 young adults for two months of cross-cultural experience and ministry. MTW missionaries have made available summer opportunities for 1985. These participants will also be given career guidance in order to consider a possible career in missions.

WORLD RELIEF:

The World Relief Corporation continues to be the channel through which the PCA assists the victims of natural or man-made disasters. During 1984, PCA churches contributed more than \$384,748 through WRC.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for each missionary and candidate and ask His continued provision for their spiritual, physical, and emotional needs.
2. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the presbyteries, churches, and individuals who give prayerful and financial support to the missionary family and the work of Mission to the World.
3. That the General Assembly commend the work of Paul McKaughan and that he be reelected to the office of Coordinator.
4. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to Administrative Director Carl Wilhelm, to Coordinator of Personnel Jayson Kyle, to Pastor-at-Large Donald B. Patterson, to Missionary/Evangelist Jimmy Lyons, to Associate SIMA Coordinator Dan Porter, and to the entire MTW staff for their exemplary service to our Lord in behalf of our denomination and its missionaries.
5. That the General Assembly call our denomination to prayer to the "Lord of the Harvest to send forth laborers into His harvest," and that the day of May 18, 1986, be observed as a day of prayer for world evangelization.
6. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to that end, it be recommended that a special offering for world relief be taken on Easter Sunday of 1986.
7. That the presbyteries and churches be urged to challenge their gifted men to serve the cause of Christ in world evangelization and particularly that this need be published for ordained teaching elders to serve on Mission to the World church-planting teams.
8. That the cooperative agreements with Africa Inland Mission, Language Institute for Evangelism, Ministries in Action, and Peninsular Presbytery in Mexico be approved. (Attached are copies of the agreement as well as the doctrinal statement and board of directors for each agency.)
9. That the proposed budgets for MTW and SIMA be approved.
10. That the Thirteenth General Assembly adopt the following wording to be added to the paragraph approved by the Twelfth General Assembly as included in the paper "MTW 1993 — A Picture of Purpose" under Church Growth in the MTW Primary Purpose:

"It is therefore our responsibility both to sow broadly and to reap the whitened fields He has brought to ripeness. There may be exceptions, but such church growth is the normal indicator by which we in Mission to the World will evaluate our effectiveness."

The paragraph under Church Growth would then read as follows:

CHURCH GROWTH

Obedience to the Scriptures is the final test of our ministry. Such obedience will result in God's blessing, which by the graciousness of our God may often be observed in qualitative and quantitative church growth. It is therefore our responsibility both to sow broadly and to reap the whitened fields He has brought to ripeness. There may be exceptions, but such church growth is the normal indicator by which we in Mission to the World will evaluate our effectiveness.

CONCLUSION:

This report with gratitude to God comes to the General Assembly with the approval of the Committee on Mission to the World currently serving the Church.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Teaching Elders

	1988
Nelson K. Malkus, Delmarva	
John W. P. Oliver, Central Georgia	
	1987
Donald E. Hoke, Tennessee Valley	
	1986
Addison P. Soltau, Great Lakes	
E. Lee Trinkle III, James River	
	1985
Carl W. Bogue, Ascension	
Henry R. Gundlach, North Georgia	

Ruling Elders

Jack W. Barker, Missouri
Loyd Strickland, North Georgia
M. C. Culbertson, Jr., North Texas
Nelson Kennedy, Ascension
Robert C. Mifflin, Delmarva
W. Jack Williamson, Southeast Alabama
L. B. Austin III, Tennessee Valley

Alternates

Harold E. Burkhart, Philadelphia	Gerald W. Sovereign, Gulf Coast
----------------------------------	---------------------------------

SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD SUBCOMMITTEE

Class of 1985

RE Tommy Saunders
RE Thomas McCallie
TE George Long
TE John W. P. Oliver

Class of 1986

RE Donald Comer
TE Bruce Davis
TE Henry R. Gundlach
RE Gary McArthur

Class of 1987

TE Whaley Barton
RE William Gordy
TE Thomas Cheely
RE David J. White, Jr.

Respectfully submitted,

Chairman, MTW Committee

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH AFRICA INLAND MISSION.

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A *MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP*.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both Mission to the World and Africa Inland Mission.
2. The appointment of a missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of Africa Inland Mission.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of Mission to the World within the Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. Africa Inland Mission will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.

7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. Africa Inland Mission will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Africa Inland Mission.
12. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Africa Inland Mission.
13. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Africa Inland Mission.
14. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, and additional study or training requested by Africa Inland Mission. Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for Africa Inland Mission.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
16. The missionary will not solicit homeland contributions of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
17. The financial relationship of the missionary with Africa Inland Mission will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to Africa Inland Mission to be transmitted to the field by that agency. Africa Inland Mission will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
18. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

AFRICA INLAND MISSION

Peter Stam

U.S. Director

Title

Warren Day

Candidate Secretary

Title

Date: 24 July 1984

AFRICA INLAND MISSION STATEMENT OF DOCTRINE AND FAITH BASIS (taken from the Constitution of the Africa Inland Mission)

ARTICLE III

DOCTRINAL BASIS

The members of this Mission declare their belief in:

SECTION 1

The unity and trinity of God, eternally existing in three co-equal Persons, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

SECTION 2

God the Creator and Preserver of all things, who created man, male and female, in His own image, and gave them dominion over the earthly creation.

SECTION 3

The deity and humanity of God the Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, who, being very God, also became man, being begotten by the Holy Spirit, born of the Virgin Mary, was crucified, dead and buried, was raised bodily from the dead, and ascended to the right hand of the Father; whose two natures continue eternally and inseparably joined together in one Person.

SECTION 4

The deity and personality of God the Holy Spirit, and the necessity of His work to make the death of Christ effective to the individual sinner, leading him to repentance toward God and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ; and in His ministry, dwelling permanently within and working through the believer for godly life and service.

SECTION 5

The divine, verbal inspiration and infallibility of the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as originally given, and their absolute and final authority in all matters of faith and conduct.

SECTION 6

The universal sinfulness and guilt of human nature since the fall, rendering man subject to God's wrath and condemnation.

SECTION 7

The sacrificial death of our Representative and Substitute, the Lord Jesus Christ, the incarnate Son of God, by the shedding of whose blood atonement was made for the sins of the whole world and whereby alone men are redeemed from the guilt, penalty and power of sin.

SECTION 8

The necessity of the new birth as the work of God the Holy Spirit, to be obtained only by receiving the Lord Jesus Christ as Saviour; that men are saved by grace through faith, not by works.

SECTION 9

The security of the believer, based entirely on the atoning work of the Lord Jesus Christ, whereby, as a born-again child of God, he has assurance of salvation and has the right to all privileges of the sons of God.

SECTION 10

The responsibility of the believer to maintain good works, and to obey the revealed will of God in life and service, through which eternal rewards shall be received.

SECTION 11

The True Church, whose Head is the Lord Jesus Christ, and whose members are all regenerate persons united to Christ and to one another by the Holy Spirit.

SECTION 12

The observance of the ordinances of Baptism and the Lord's Supper as appointed by the Lord Jesus Christ.

SECTION 13

The supreme mission of the Church as being to glorify God and to preach the gospel to every creature.

SECTION 14

The personal and visible return of the Lord Jesus Christ.

SECTION 15

The resurrection of the body.

SECTION 16

The eternal blessedness of the saved, and the eternal punishment of the lost.

NOTE: Africa Inland Mission has authorized us to attach the following statements to the copies of their doctrinal statement that are signed by workers seconded to Mission to the World and SIMA:

"Due to certain ambiguities contained in point #8 of the above doctrinal statement, the Africa Inland Mission approves the attachment of the following statement as an acceptable interpretation of point #8.

'The necessity of the new birth as the work of God the Holy Spirit, enabling sinners to receive the Lord Jesus Christ as Saviour, so that men are saved by grace through faith, not by works.' "

SECTION 2

Responsibilities of the Missionary:

- A. Trusting the Lord's promise; "seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness and all these things shall be added unto you." (Matt. 6:33), individual missionaries will allow no anxiety about their personal needs to disturb their confidence that they can face both abundance and want in the strength of Christ. (Phil. 4:12,13).

As a (1. Candidate) of the Africa Inland Mission, I believe

(2. Appointee)

without mental reservation all the foregoing statements and hereby affix my name in testimony of that fact.

Date _____ NAME _____

AFRICA INLAND MISSION — AMERICAN HOME COUNCIL

Mrs. Charlotte Allen, Wyckoff, New Jersey
 Rev. Fred Bevrige, Hillsdale, New Jersey
 Dr. Joseph Daniels, Upper Montclair, New Jersey
 Rev. Charles Dawson, Deptford, New Jersey
 Mr. Walter Kennedy, Bridgewater, New Jersey
 Rev. Sidney Langford, Glen Rock, New Jersey
 Rev. David Marshall, Ridgewood, New Jersey
 Dr. Wesley Olsen, Lancaster, Pennsylvania
 Rev. Duane Ray, Myerstown, Pennsylvania
 Rev. Brandt Reed, Glen Ridge, New Jersey
 Dr. Richard Seume, Dallas, Texas
 Mr. David Sunden, Harrington Park, New Jersey
 Rev. Edward Schuit, Hawthorne, New Jersey
 Rev. Peter Stam, Westwood, New Jersey
 Mr. Marvin Van Dyk, Franklin Lakes, New Jersey
 Mrs. Sandy Van Dyk, Franklin Lakes, New Jersey
 Mr. Robert Vetter, South Hamilton, Massachusetts

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD
 MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
 WORK WITH LANGUAGE INSTITUTE FOR EVANGELISM.**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A *MEMBER MISSIONARY* RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both Mission to the World and Language Institute for Evangelism.
2. The appointment of a missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of Language Institute for Evangelism.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of Mission to the World within the Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. Language Institute for Evangelism will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. Language Institute for Evangelism will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. Language Institute for Evangelism affirms, for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) Statement of Faith. (See page three of this agreement.)
12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Language Institute for Evangelism.
13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Language Institute for Evangelism.
14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Language Institute for Evangelism.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, and additional study or training requested by Language Institute for Evangelism. Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for Language Institute for Evangelism.

16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
18. The financial relationship of the missionary with Language Institute for Evangelism will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to Language Institute for Evangelism to be transmitted to the field by that agency. Language Institute for Evangelism will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

LANGUAGE INSTITUTE FOR EVANGELISM

Kenneth P. Wendling

President

Title

Jerry Hardy

Executive Vice President

Title

Date: 7/13/84

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

L. B. Austin III

Paul McKaughan

Chairman

Coordinator

Date: August 27, 1984

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS STATEMENT OF FAITH

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative Word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of the lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; they that are saved unto the resurrection of life and they that are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

LANGUAGE INSTITUTE FOR EVANGELISM STATEMENT OF FAITH

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible authoritative Word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
3. We believe in the Deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His Virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of the lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.

6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; they that are saved unto the resurrection of life, and they that are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ, who comprise the Church which is His body.

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Dr. F. Carlton Booth	Chairman
Mr. Kenneth P. Wendling	President
Mr. Jerry Hardy	Secretary/Treasurer
Mr. Frank Goodman	Director
Mr. Don Fowler	Director
Mr. Fred Cantrell	Director
Dr. Ray Ortlund	Director
Mr. Bill Hammerbeck	Director
Mr. Ed Norman	Director

LANGUAGE INSTITUTE FOR EVANGELISM
P.O. Box 200
Alhambra, California 91802

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD
MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
WORK WITH MINISTRIES IN ACTION.**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both Mission to the World and Ministries in Action.
2. The appointment of a missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of Ministries in Action.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of Mission to the World within the Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. Ministries in Action will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. Ministries in Action will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. Ministries in Action affirms, for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) Statement of Faith. (See page three of this agreement.)
12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Ministries in Action.
13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Ministries in Action.
14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Ministries in Action.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, and additional study or training requested by Ministries in Action. Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for Ministries in Action.

16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
18. The financial relationship of the missionary with Ministries in Action will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to Ministries in Action to be transmitted to the field by that agency. Ministries in Action will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

MINISTRIES IN ACTION

E. Walford Thompson

President

Title

Robert F. Singleton

Secretary

Title

Date: Sept. 28/84

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

L. B. Austin III

Paul McKaughan

Chairman

Coordinator

Date: November 16, 1984

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS STATEMENT OF FAITH

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative Word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of the lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; they that are saved unto the resurrection of life and they that are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

MINISTRIES IN ACTION STATEMENT OF FAITH

1. We believe that the Scriptures, consisting of the Old and New Testaments, are the Word of God. They are fully inspired by God, inerrant in the original writings, providentially preserved in the copies and the supreme authority in faith and practice.
2. We believe in one infinite-personal God, eternally existent in three equal persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
3. We believe that God made all things out of nothing by the Word of His power and that all He made was very good.
4. We believe that Adam and Eve sinned against God by deliberately disobeying Him. As a result they lost fellowship with God and came under the curse and penalty of sin. All people are involved in Adam's sin but are also sinners by their own choice.

5. We believe that Satan, who tempted Adam and Eve to sin against God, is real, personal and actively opposed to all that is good.
6. We believe in Jesus Christ who is the eternal Son of God and who was born of the virgin Mary. He is both God and Man — one person with two distinct natures forever.
7. We believe that Jesus Christ came to earth to live a life pleasing to God by the power of the Holy Spirit and to provide salvation for us by His death on the cross which satisfied the requirements of righteousness and destroyed the powers of evil.
8. We believe that Jesus Christ rose again from the dead and ascended into heaven and is presently active as the Lord of the church and the Lord of history.
9. We believe that salvation is by grace (so that all human merit is excluded) through faith (so that human response is required) in Jesus Christ.
10. We believe in the Holy Spirit, whose primary work is to testify to Jesus Christ by planting and nourishing the life of Christ within us (and so constituting the church) and whose secondary work is to endow individuals for work in the church (and so enriching the church).
11. We believe that the church is the people of God, the creation of the Spirit and the body of Christ. It is made up of all those who have faith in Jesus Christ and is evidenced in local congregations.
12. We believe that the church should be marked by truth, holiness, unity, and mission (according to the prayer of our Lord in John 17):
 - a. Truth predominates for it is the truth which sanctifies and unifies and compels the church to evangelize.
 - b. Holiness is required of the church and of its members. All Christians should walk worthily of Christ, experiencing the power of His risen life by the Holy Spirit and growing daily in grace and in the knowledge of the Lord.
 - c. Unity among Christians and churches is a Biblical requirement and a proper quest but not in disregard of either the truth or the life which constitute the unity and are the means by which it grows.
 - d. Mission is the church's responsibility to the world. The church is required by God to serve others by evangelizing (since the greatest need of those who have not accepted Christ is salvation) and by good works (since all people are created in god's image and are the objects of the church's concern and compassion).
13. We believe that God is sovereign and that His purposes are being worked out in history. History's center lies in the cross of Christ where grace is made available and judgment against sin takes place. History's consummation lies in the personal, visible and glorious return of Jesus Christ, the resurrection of the dead and the final judgment.

MINISTRIES IN ACTION BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Mr. J. David Covalt
13700 S. Biscayne River Dr.
N. Miami, FL 33161

Mr. J. Deering Danielson
600 Biltmore Way, #109
Coral Gables, FL 33134

Mr. Chris B. Jordan
845 N.W. 201 Street
N. Miami, FL 33169

Dr. Quinn Lundberg
409 Main Street
Brockway, PA

Mr. Robert F. Singleton
8496 Old Cutler Road
Miami, FL 33143

Mr. Claybrook Lewis
1029 Mariposa Avenue
Coral Gables, FL 33146

Mr. Pete Vasallo
7700 S.W. 120 Street
Miami, FL 33156

Mr. Ernest Simmons
12240 S.W. 65th Avenue
Miami, FL 33157

Mr. John McLellan
11805 S.W. 62nd Avenue
Miami, FL 33156

Rev. Jack Turpin
P.O. Box 270894
Tampa, FL 33688

THE AGREEMENT BETWEEN SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD AND PENINSULAR PRESBYTERY/BRYCE AND NOREEN KING.

Between the Peninsular Presbytery and Servants in Missions Abroad of Mission to the World of the Presbyterian Church in America is established the following agreement for cooperation:

DOCTRINAL

Both the Peninsular Presbytery and the PCA subscribe to the Westminster Confession of Faith as that which expresses the truth of the Gospel in subordination to the Scriptures.

ORGANIZATION

The Peninsular Presbytery and MTW commit to a common work for the expansion and edification of the church in Mexico.

This consists in MTW missionaries working directly under the jurisdiction of the Peninsular Presbytery.

1. Mission to the World will send missionaries to Mexico at the invitation of the Peninsular Presbytery, conforming to the description of objectives and specified work. In this, there will be established what is the adequate preparation of the candidate for his work.
2. The missionaries will be placed by the peninsular Presbytery according to the needs of the area but always with harmony and consultation with MTW/SIMA and the person involved.
3. The missionaries will maintain their affiliation with MTW/SIMA and will function within the regulations of the *Book of Church Order* of the PCA and the SIMA Manual, but while in Mexico, will be under the jurisdiction of the Peninsular Presbytery. This presbytery will determine the membership category.
4. The missionary may be examined in reformed theology and qualifications to work in his specific ministry. The examination may be given by the Peninsular Presbytery when the missionary arrives. If approved, he will be assigned in the location of his work for a trial period of two years. After an evaluation of his progress, the Peninsular Presbytery will designate his permanent work.
5. The Peninsular Presbytery may request the removal of a missionary if his life or doctrine is not edifying to the church. The Peninsular Presbytery recognizes that the final discipline of the missionaries corresponds to the courts of the PCA.
6. When a missionary needs to return to his country for the period established by MTW/SIMA, MTW/SIMA and the missionary in consultation with the Peninsular Presbytery will make plans for activity in the United States. The return of the missionary to Mexico is subject to a favorable report of the Peninsular Presbytery and the decision of MTW/SIMA.
7. The activity of the missionary in Mexico will be directed by the Peninsular Presbytery. Changes may be made in the description of his work according to the needs of the area and in consultation with MTW/SIMA and the missionary.
8. Finances. MTW/SIMA is the agency which will sponsor the financial and prayer support of the missionary.

RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHER ECCLESIASTICAL BODIES

This agreement does not limit the possibilities of either part to establish relationships with other ecclesiastical organizations; however, it is desirable that each part will inform the other of the steps that are being taken. In the case of MTW/SIMA, this refers to the affiliation with other international organizations or relations with other churches in Mexico.

TERMINATION OF THE AGREEMENT

This agreement will be revised at the end of the first two years of operation in order to provide opportunity for either part for amendments or requests it be annulled, neither of which excludes the possibility to make adjustments by common agreement before the termination date.

If either of the parts wish to terminate this agreement, they must consult with the other part and give clearly the pertinent details if after this consultation there is no way of making changes and after having sought the will of God in the case, it is necessary to give three months notice to terminate the agreement.

Signed for Peninsular Presbytery

Signed for PCA/Mission to the World

Mr. L. B. Austin, Chairman/MTW

Rev. Paul McKaughan, Coordinator/MTW

Mr. Van Rusling, Coordinator/SIMA

June 28, 1984

APPENDIX L

REPORT OF THE ASSEMBLY'S NOMINATING COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Due to the high cost of holding a meeting of a Committee consisting of 40 persons from all over the country (1983 one-day meeting cost \$6,000), and the great difficulty of handling the business at hand by such a large group of people in just a few hours, the Twelfth General Assembly directed that the Nominating Committee handle its business by mail if possible. The Assembly authorized the Committee to meet on Saturday prior to the Assembly to complete business if necessary. The committee in compliance with this directive conducted its business by mail. It was decided that a Monday morning meeting would give sufficient time to complete those matters not handled by mail. In order for the Assembly to have a full record of the way that this matter developed and was carried out, the procedure is presented as part of this Report to the Assembly. (See Attachment A).

The following served on the Committee this year:

PRESBYTERY

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Florida
Central Georgia
Covenant
Delmarva
Eastern Canada
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Illiana
James River
Korean Eastern
Korean Southwest
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
New Jersey
New River
North Georgia
North Texas
Northeast
Northern Illinois
Oklahoma
Pacific
Pacific Northwest
Palmetto
Philadelphia
Siouxlands
South Texas
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Southwest
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Western Carolinas
Westminster

MEMBER

RE Kerry Black
RE Dan Kilgore
TE Robert P. Brawley
RE Charles W. Ambler
RE Donald Comer
RE Robert Carson
RE Donald Hannahs
RE Donald Campbell
TE James Workman
RE Jack Jeter
TE William J. Stanway, Chairman
TE Mark A. Dalbey
TE Henry J. Mueller
TE Stephen B. Ford
TE
TE Chong Wan Lee
TE
TE William E. Frisbee, Secretary
TE William Hughes
RE George Devlin
RE James Stites
TE Charles McNutt
TE Warren Gardner
RE William Brown II
RE Norman R. Bertera
RE Bernard Deakin
TE Howard Kelley
RE Stewart Fleeman
TE Thomas Ramsay
RE Blair Baldwin
RE Fred Garibotti
TE Timothy Diehl
TE
RE Jack Jeter
TE James C. Bland III
RE Gary Flye
RE Ted Robinson
TE William Joseph III
TE Robert Sweet
RE Conrad Friede

The ballots were sent by certified mail and returned in the same way. The counting of the ballots for the election of the Chairman and Secretary were done by tellers appointed by RE William Joseph, Chairman of the Committee on Administration. Subsequent ballots were counted by tellers appointed by the Chairman of the Committee, TE William J. Stanway. The Secretary, TE William E. Frisbee, along with TE Joseph Gardner, and ruling elders from the Plains Church and the Faith Church of Baton Rouge counted the first balloting. Mr. Frisbee asked that the staff of the Stated Clerk's Office count the second balloting, which was done.

The Committee is to meet at the time of the Assembly to elect nominees for classes vacated by resignation, which was not provided for in the mailing procedure and to settle how to handle its votes on the final balloting.

The following are the nominations as elected by the Nominating Committee:

I. PERMANENT COMMITTEES

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

William A. Fox, Gulf Coast

Robert Reymond, Illiana
John Hoogstrate, Pacific Northwest

Marvin Harris, Warrior
George W. Knight III, Missouri

Donald Munson, Western Carolinas

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1988

Wilson Barbee, Central Carolina
George Henning, Tennessee Valley

Class of 1987

Charles Lowry, Westminster

Class of 1986

John T. Clark, Central Georgia
Charles E. LeSuer, Ascension

Class of 1985

William Joseph, Warrior
Robert Liken, Philadelphia

Alternates

C. Eugene Craven, Central Carolina

Randall W. Stone, Missouri

B. To Be Elected:

One Teaching Elder

One Teaching Elder

Class of 1989

One Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Donald J. MacNair, Missouri

William S. Henderson, Northeast

Class of 1989

Randall W. Stone, Missouri

Alternates

Anderson Q. Smith, Western Carolinas

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

Donald J. MacNair: pres Churches Vitalized, Inc. Served on GA CE/P Committee 1984. Served on several Presbytery committees (RPCES) through the years. Extensive experience in administration, widely known throughout the church, well acquainted with administrative problems of the church.

Randall W. Stone: mgr Info. Sys., Monsanto Chemical Corp. Active in local church in administrative functions, particularly money management. Has a graduate degree in Systems Management, worked with Monsanto 15 years, is a member of The Association of Systems Management.

William S. Henderson: pastor Hope Church, Ballston Spa, NY. Served on Presbytery Admin. Committee 1983-84, Stated Clerk 1982-84. Demonstrated excellence in administration through work as Stated Clerk, part-time administrator of Spa Christian School, use of computer applications in churches & schools. Five years banking experience, financial counselor.

Anderson Q. Smith: Retired Colonel, US Army. Served on Presbytery Committee on Candidates and Examinations, 1984-. Served 30 years in Army. Managed command and control requirements for joint US Forces in Europe 10 years. Director of Computer Services, University of Alabama. Wants to see PCA conduct business in an efficient and God-honoring way.

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Paul Alexander, Evangel
Paul Settle, Calvary

Carl Smith, Central Florida

George B. Brengle, Jr., Southern Florida
Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., South Texas

T. M. Moore, Southern Florida
Charles E. Turner, Southwest

John Ragland, Grace

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1988

O. H. Smith III, Gulf Coast
Thomas Savage, South Texas

Class of 1987

Arlen Dykstra, Missouri
Ralph Price, Calvary

Class of 1986

William Rocap, Central Carolina
Robert Steadman, Siouxlands

Class of 1985

Denis Stager, Ascension

Alternates

B. To Be Elected:

Two Teaching Elders

One Teaching Elder

Class of 1989

One Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

John Ragland, Grace
Kenneth Orr, Pacific

J. Stephen Jussely, Grace

Class of 1989

Mark Brink, Covenant

Alternates

Michael Littlejohn, Eastern Carolina

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

John Ragland: pastor Bay St. Church, Hattiesburg, MS. Member and Chairman of Presbytery Committee on Christian Education, 1981-. Demonstrated faithfulness in service on Chr. Ed. Committee. Under his chairmanship Pby. has formulated a missions statement, the first Ministers' Wives Conference, and a Ministers' Continuing Education Conference.

Mark Brink: teacher Evangelical Christian School, Memphis, TN. Chmn. of Bible Dept. at Evan. Chr. Sch. for 10 yrs. Responsible for developing Bible curriculum for grades 7-12. M.A. degree in Chr. Ed. from Wheaton Grad. Sch. of Theo. Conducted 1 English and 2 Bible curriculum workshops. Led seminars at Southern Assoc. of Chr. Schools' conventions.

Kenneth Orr: pastor Calvary PC, Glendale, CA. Served on Presbytery Committee on Christian Education, 82-. Labors on Presbytery CE/P Committee included major work on internship program (presbytery guidelines and supervisor's manual), presbytery-wide seminars, and youth retreats. Very active in church's Christian day school.

J. Stephen Jussely: assoc. pastor First PC, Hattiesburg, MS. Assoc. pastor responsibilities include oversight of church's CE/P program, including selection and development of educational literature. Has written materials for the use of his church. Interested in seeing CE/P reach beyond the ministry of the local church.

Michael Littlejohn: assoc. Dean, School of Engineering, NC State University. Exceptional gifts as teacher and educator. Ruling elder since 1976, teacher in the church school since that time. Has a vital part in the CE/P material and program development in his church. Acutely aware of the problems and needs of grass-root Christian educators.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Wayne Herring, Grace
Cortez Cooper, Pacific

John B. Findlay, Jr., Gulf Coast
Gerald Morgan, Southwest

Carl Derk, Philadelphia
James M. Baird, Mississippi Valley

Frank Barker, Evangel

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1988

Gordon Shaw, Missouri
Nicholas Barker, Tennessee Valley

Class of 1987

Robert Ransom, James River

Class of 1986

Frederick Archer, North Texas
Stephen Fox, Southeast Alabama

Class of 1985

John Bailey, Jr., Central Georgia
Paul Anthony, Ascension

Alternates

Robert R. Jenkins, Delmarva

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1989

One Teaching Elder

Two Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1989

W. Wilson Benton, Jr., Covenant

Robert Jenkins, Delmarva
Richard H. Tilton, Philadelphia

Alternates

William T. Iverson, Pacific

Murdock Campbell, Gulf Coast

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

W. Wilson Benton, Jr.: pastor Covenant PC, Cleveland, MS. Served on Presbytery Committee on MNA, 82; Nominating, 82-84; Judicial Commission, Chairman, 84. Instrumental in starting 3 PCA churches. Presently overseeing church planting project. Serves on Miss. Ref. Univ. Ministries State Comm. (under GA MNA Comm.) and chairs the finance committee.

Robert Jenkins: Is an elder who has a burden for the cities of the U.S. He lives and works in inner-city Baltimore. Shepherds in the area where he lives and is sensitive to the needs of souls for Christ in urban America.

Richard H. Tilton: church planting coordinator, Phila. Pby. Served on GA Committee on MNA, 82-84; Pby. MNA Committee, 84-. Retired from Bell Telephone after 38 yrs. and worked full-time for NPM before J-R. Gained much experience in church planting. Directly involved in establishing 3 PCA churches and closely connected with at least 6 others.

William T. Iverson: Dean of ministry, International School of Theology, Church Planter. Served on Pby. Committee on MNA, Chairman, 84-87. Committed to truth and boldness, coupled with gentleness and compassion. Will bring creative thought and action as well as urban and cross-cultural expertise to the committee.

Murdock Campbell: Served on GA Nominations Committee, COA, MNA; Presbytery MNA. Active in the life of the PCA since it began. Has knowledge of the operations of the GA and has served on several commissions of the presbytery. Desires to serve on MNA Committee.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Nelson K. Malkus, Delmarva
John Oliver, Central Georgia

Donald Hoke, Tennessee Valley

Addison Soltau, Great Lakes
E. Lee Trinkle, Gulf Coast

Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Ascension
Henry R. Gundlach, North Georgia

Harold E. Burkhardt, Philadelphia

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1988

John W. Barker, Missouri
Lloyd Strickland, North Georgia

Class of 1987

M. C. Culbertson, North Texas
Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension

Class of 1986

Robert Mifflin, Delmarva
W. Jack Williamson, Southeast Alabama

Class of 1985

L. B. Austin, III, Tennessee Valley

Alternates

Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1989

Two Teaching Elders

One Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1989

Harold Burkhardt, Philadelphia
Walter Cross, Jr., Central Florida

Gerald W. Sovereign, Gulf Coast

Alternates

Robert G. Rayburn, Missouri

James Banks, Jr., Western Carolinas

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Harold Burkhardt: pastor Christ Ref. PC, Oreland, PA. Served on GA MTW (WPM) 74-82, alt. 84-85, and Pby. Comm. on Cand. & Cred., 74-79; MTW 80-82; Frat. Rel., 80-82; Continuing Ed., 81-82; Intern Comm., chmn., 82-. Eight years on WPM's executive committee. Recruits for MTW field staff. Helped organize Phila. Pby. joint missionary conference.

Gerald W. Sovereign: Chairman, GA Stewardship Committee, 1981.

Walter Cross, Jr.: retired missionary. Served on Pby. Comm. on MTW, 84-. Knowledge of mission and missionaries. Served on mission field from 43-48 in Bolivia, 49-56, 61-82 in Chile, and among Spanish speaking people in Fla. 57-60. Real desire to promote MTW in his presbytery and throughout the denomination.

Robert G. Rayburn: professor CTS. Served on GA Comm. on Cov. Coll., 82-83 and on Pby. COA, 81-82 and Ministerial Oversight, 82-85. Been chairman of US Board of an international & interdenominational mission. Visited and ministered on every field where WPM and OPC had missionaries. Taught in missionary seminaries in India, Chile, Hong Kong, and Australia.

James Banks, Jr.: asst. headmaster/Biology instr at Christ School, Arden, NC. Served on Pby. Comm. on MTW, 84-87. Co-Chmn of church's Missions Comm. Major concern is that MTW needs to make a more concerted effort to get youth involved in both short and long-term missions. Experience as an educator can offer a valuable dimension to the mission effort.

II. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

R. C. Sproul, Ascension

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest

J. Robert Vannoy, Philadelphia

O. Palmer Robertson, Delmarva

Ruling Elders

Class of 1987

John McNair, Grace

Class of 1986

Glenn Marshall, New Jersey

Class of 1985

Kenneth Ryskamp, Southern Florida

Alternates

Bruce Kitchen, Jr., Central Georgia

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1988

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1988

O. Palmer Robertson, Delmarva

Bruce Kitchen, Jr., Central Georgia

Alternates

Peter R. Doyle, Southeast Alabama

V. Stephen Overstreet, Great Lakes

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE
COMMITTEE ON THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING**

O. Palmer Robertson: prof. Cov. Theo. Sem., St. Louis, MO. Mem. of GA Comm. on Editorial Comm. (BCO), 1973-76; MUS Alt., 1974. Taught biblical theology from a reformed perspective on the seminary level for the past fifteen years.

Bruce Kitchen, Jr.: Engineer/Mgr., E. I. DuPont, Augusta, GA. Mem. of GA Comm. on Admin., 1980; Interch. Rel., 1982; Worship Service, 1983; Bills & Ov., 1979. Mem. of Pres. Ad Hoc Comm., 1982; Well-taught in Ref. Theol. and Chr. Doctrine. Served 6 yrs. on Sessions Comm. on Personnel, Chmn. for 4 yrs.

Peter R. Doyle: pastor Covenant PC, Auburn, AL. Served on Pby. Comm. on World Missions, 82-84. Former instr. in Sys. Theo. at Cuttington Div. Sch., Liberia, W. Africa (2 yrs.). Prof. of Biblical and Pastoral Theol. for 2 yrs., Episcopal Theo. Sem. Taught Sys. Theo. at Birmingham Theo. Sem., 72-77, 84.

V. Stephen Overstreet: computer programmer, American Estates Insurance. Pby. Comm. on Cand. & Cred., 84, Evan. & Church Ext., 84-, Special Comm. by appt., 84. Extremely knowledgeable RE in the area of theology. Honor student in philosophy under teaching of Dr. Gordon Clark. Maturity and discernment resulted in his election or appointment to Pby. positions.

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

Thomas A. Cook, Mississippi Valley

Henry L. Smith, Southeast Alabama

Robert G. Valentine, North Georgia

Ruling Elders

Class of 1987

Elwood Woods, Northern Illinois

Class of 1986

George H. Gulley, Jr., Grace

Class of 1985

Bruce M. Ferg, Southwest

Ex Officio

Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk

Alternates

Jack D. Merry, Northeast

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1988

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

Class of 1987

One Teaching Elder

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1988

Leon F. Wardell, James River

Jack D. Merry, Northeast

Alternates

William J. Larkin, Jr., Palmetto

Donald E. Boerema, Central Florida

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO
COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

Leon F. Wardell: pastor Calvary PC, Norfolk, VA. Served on GA Comm. on Interch. Rel, alt., 75-76, Nominating, 80. Pby. Comm. on MTW, 76-78, Cand. & Min. Rel., 81-82, Admin., 83, Nominating, 84. Served on Board of NAE since 1965. Member of its Nom. Comm. several years, now on Membership Committee. Board member of Nat'l Pres. & Ref. Fellowship, 70-83.

Jack D. Merry: Engineering Mgr., Universal Medical Instruments, Inc. Member of Pres. Comm. on Frat. Rel. (Chmn), 1981; Visitation & Session Minutes (Chmn), 1982, 83; Visitation, 1978. Ruling Elder in two PCA churches and one OPC church. Former member of CRC. Has first-hand insight into these various denominations.

William J. Larkin: assoc prof, Columbia Grad School of Bible and Missions. Served on Pby. Comm. on Examinations, 83-. Broad exp. and acquaintance with evangelical and nonevangelical denominations. Educational and professional training at Wheaton College, Princeton Seminary, Univ. of Durham (England). Actively involved in Evangelical Theological Society.

Donald E. Boerema: Served on GA Comm. on CE/P, and Bd. Member of Great Comm. Pub., 74-76, Interch. Rel., 81-83, NAPARC delegate several times, Frat. Del. to CRC 4 times. Pby. Comm. CE/P, Admin, Min. & His Work (S. Fla. Pby); Min. & His Work, 83-85 (C. Fla. Pby.). Served the church effectively on his assignments. Has contacts with other members of NAPARC.

COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**A. Present Personnel:***Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

Class of 1988

Paul Gilchrist, Tennessee Valley

William Huffman, Central Carolina

Class of 1987

Rodney King, Southwest

John Van Voorhis, Calvary

Class of 1986

Joseph Gardner, Jr., Louisiana

Henry G. Smith, Central Carolina

Class of 1985

Russell Toms, Central Florida

Stanley D. Wells, Oklahoma

Alternates

Donald J. MacNair, Missouri

E. W. Graves III, Palmetto

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1989

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

Alternates

One Teaching Elder

One Ruling Elder

C. Nominations:

Class of 1989

Robert M. Ferguson, Pacific

Robert L. Liken, Philadelphia

Alternates

Henry J. Mueller, Gulf Coast

Mark Belz, Missouri

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

Robert M. Ferguson: pastor Covenant PC, Bakersfield, CA. GA Comm. on PCA Found., secretary, 83. Jud. Commission, chmn., 83, MTW, 84. Pby. Comm. on MTW, moderator, Jud. Commission, 84. Various committees in Reformed Churches of Australia on GA and Pby. level. Both an attorney and a minister with exp. on Jud. Commissions & Constitutional Interpretation.

Robert L. Liken: tax lawyer. GA Comm. on GA, COA, 81-84. Pby. Comm. on Cand., Lic. & Ord., 81-82. Trustee, 81-83. Chmn. of Church-State Rel. Comm and Chmn. of Corporate-Legal Subcomm. of COA. Lectures frequently on the religion clauses of the US Constitution. Current practice largely confined to representing religious organizations & workers.

Henry J. Mueller: minister of missions and evangelist. Served on GA Comm. on Rev. & Control Comm. of Commis., 75, MTW Comm. of Commis., 78, Nom., 84-85. Pby. Comm. on CE/P, 69-70; Exam., 74; MTW, 77-79, 81-82; Exec., 82-, Stated Clerk, 82-. On Comm. that organized & drew up documents for formation of PCA. Practical exp. in all levels of Jud. Cases.

Mark Belz: attorney. Served on Pby. Comm. on Bills & Overtures, 81, Pastoral Oversight, 83. Practicing attorney who has been helpful in assisting Christians in difficult cases. Trained theologian having graduated from Covenant Theological Seminary with M.Div. degree.

III. OTHER AGENCIES**TRUSTEES FOR INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUND****A. Present Personnel:**

Class of 1989

Earl Morris, Palmetto

Gordon W. Frost, Southern Florida

Class of 1988

Robert Van Fleet, Central Florida

James Shipley, Central Georgia

Class of 1987

Charles Cox, Grace

Franklin Dyrness, Philadelphia

Class of 1986

John W. Todd, Jr., Ascension

Mark Roessler, Southern Florida

Class of 1985

Thomas Leopard, Evangel

Thomas Lowe, Westminster

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1990
Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)
Class of 1987
Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)
Due to resignation

C. Nominations:

Class of 1990
Douglas Haskew, Evangel
Robert Korljan, Missouri
Class of 1987
David Jussely, Mississippi Valley
Louis S. Philhower, Jr., Central Gerogia

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON INSURANCE,
ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUND**

Douglas Haskew: retired 1984 as vice pres personnel & auditing Torchmark Corp. Served on GA Theo. Exam. Comm. of Commiss., 1980, COA Comm. of Commiss., 1981, JB Comm. of Commiss., 1983. Pby. Comm. on MNA, 77-80, MTW, 80-, Theo. Exam., 74-77. Work exp. in insurance, tax planning, investments, financial planning. Degrees in insurance and investments.

Robert Korljan: CPA. Served on Pby. Comm. on Cand. & Cred., 82-. Several years exp. as a CPA. Graduate of CTS and well trained theologically.

David Jussely: Pastor Second PC, Yazoo City, MS. Served on GA Comm. on Theo. Exam., 75-78; Pby. Comm. on Exam., 78-81, MTW, 81-83, Nom. Comm. 84-. Interested in the best coverage at the lowest cost (without sacrificing quality). Desires to see God's money handled wisely for maximum benefits.

Louis S. Philhower: Chmn., Essex Co., Investment Bankers. More than 20 years exp. in stocks, bonds, pensions, trust and other related investments. Would be able to bring considerable expertise to the investments of the PCA IAR Comm. A RE and a dedicated servant of our Lord.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

A. Present Personnel:

Class of 1988
Thomas Barnes, Southeast Alabama
Robert C. Eberst, Southern Florida
Class of 1987
T. K. Hart, Calvary
Vernon Cotten, Mississippi Valley
Class of 1986
E. Allen Duble, Missouri
John Albritton, Southeast Alabama
Class of 1985
Ross Bair, Southern Florida
F. E. Brasfield, Mississippi Valley

B. To be Elected:

Class of 1988
Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)
At least two of total are to be Teaching Elders

C. Nominations:

Class of 1989
Ross A. Bair, Southern Florida
David S. Huggins, Jr., Tennessee Valley

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE BOARD OF PCA FOUNDATION

Ross A. Bair: pastor First PC, Coral Springs, FL. Served on GA Bd. of PCA Foundation, 83-84. Presbytery Committee on Minister & His Work, 80-83, Nom. Comm. 83, moderator, 73. Extensive business background including 10 years in money management sales, mutual funds, insurance.

David S. Huggins, Jr.: exec. admin., Christ PC, Nashville, TN, GA Comm. on Assembly Study Commission, 84- . Pby. Nom. Comm., 84- , several committees in PCUS. Significant exp. (Design Engineer 36 yrs. at DuPont Co.) involving admin. and financial responsibilities of multimillion dollar projects. As Exec. Admin. at Christ PC, has overseen the financial planning & construction of a 4.2 million dollar church plant.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**A. Present Personnel:***Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

Class of 1987

E. Rhett Sanders, Central Carolina
(resigned — to be nominated
at the Assembly)

George F. Fox, Ascension

Jayne S. Sickert, Calvary

Class of 1986

Henry Bishop, Grace
Thomas Waldecker, Illiana
(resigned — to be nominated
at the Assembly)

Randy Steele, Southwest
(resigned — to be nominated
at the Assembly)

Class of 1985

Robert Blaylock, Louisiana
Kenneth Keyes, Southern Florida
Royce C. Waites, Calvary

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1988

Three Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

Class of 1987

One Member (Teaching or Ruling Elder)

Class of 1986

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

C. Nominations:

Class of 1988

Gordon K. Reed, Central Georgia
Edward T. Noe, Philadelphia

Howard J. Hokrein, Central Georgia

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE COMMITTEE ON RIDGE HAVEN

Gordon K. Reed: pastor First PC, Macon, GA. GA Comm. on Admin, Chmn., 74-77, Ridge Haven, Chmn., 80-83, Ridge Haven, Admin., 78-80. Pby. Comm. on MNA, Chmn., 80-, Moderator, 82. First Administrator of Ridge Haven. Bought property and built home at Ridge Haven. Continued interest in its development. Lives 225 miles from Ridge Haven and his second home.

Howard J. Hokrein: Retired RV Business owner and pet shop owner. Mem. of Pres. Comm. on Evan. Youth Coord. of Thomson Church., Admin. of Mission Board. Very resourceful; ability to do any job well. Recently selected by Billy Graham Crusade to be in charge of arrangements and physical set-up in Boston for the Northeast Crusade.

Edward T. Noe: pastor Reformed PC, West Chester, PA. Served at various times on RPCES Synod Comm. on WPM, NPM, CTS, Judicial Commission (alt.), Nom. Comm., (Chmn. 4 yrs.). Pby. Comm. on Admin., 82-, moderator, 84. Present Chmn. of Tri-Presbytery Camp Comm. which operated Sr., Jr., High, and Jr. camps in 1984 with over 600 campers.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 1988

W. Wayne Curles, Central Georgia
Douglas Murphy, Mississippi Valley
J. Gary Aitken, Palmetto
John M. MacGregor, North Georgia

Herbert Crews, Calvary
James E. Bus, Eastern Carolina
Graham Gutsche, Delmarva

Class of 1987

Thomas Kay, Sr., Warrior
(resigned-to be nominated at the Assembly)

Joel Belz, Western Carolinas
Robert Butterfield, Central Florida
Clarence Den Dulk, OPC
Myron Dunton, Oklahoma
Robert Heerd, Philadelphia
James Kaufmann, Evangel

Class of 1986

William Barker, Western Carolinas
James E. Singleton, Pacific
Morton H. Smith, Western Carolinas

Richard Chewning, James River
Ross E. Cook, Covenant
Hugh Maclellan, Sr., Tennessee Valley
Earl Witmer, North Georgia

Class of 1985

James J. Conrad, Southern Florida
Thomas G. Cross, Calvary
Al Lutz, Great Lakes

Robert D. Gray, Delmarva
William H. Hall, Central Florida
Harry J. Jennings, Great Lakes
Wendell Graves, OPC

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1989

Seven Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

Class of 1987

One Member (Teaching or Ruling Elder)

C. Nominations:

Class of 1989

Robert D. Gray, Delmarva
James M. Shannon, Siouxlans
Allen Mawhinney, Pacific
Jack S. Ross, Central Georgia

William McKay, Western Carolinas
J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley

Tie — to be settled by the Committee at the Assembly

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE BOARD OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Robert D. Gray: engineer/administrator Scott Paper Co. Served on RPCES GA Comm. on Christian Training, Inc. 3 terms. Attended all meetings of the Board for the past 3 years. Presently a board member on Physical Properties Comm., Executive Comm., Chmn. of Advancement Campaign Comm. Recommended by the President of the College.

William McKay: pres Savings & Loan Assoc. Requested nomination. Served several years as member and Chmn. on Henderson County School Board. A person of high and trustworthy character and reputation. Outstanding leader in his church and community.

- James M. Shannon: pastor Ref. PC, Lemmon, SD. Served on Pby. MTW Comm., 82-. As an alumnus, he would be honored to be a vital part of the College. Feels that the College has more to offer than any other place because of its instruction, leadership opportunities, spiritual development, and sense of community. He wants to keep it that way.
- J. Render Caines: pastor East Ridge PC, Chattanooga, TN. GA Comm. on Nom., Chmn., 79-82. Pby. Comm. on MNA, 76-80, CE/P, 74-80. Graduate of Covenant. Taught in 2 Chr. Schools. Highly committed to Covenant. Closely located. Has several Covenant students worship at his church each Sunday.
- Allen Mawhinney: assoc prof Westminster Theo. Sem. Served on GA Board of Cert., 83-84. Pby. Comm. on Cand., Min., Churches, 82-84, Cand. & Cred., 81-82. On faculty of Cov. Coll. 72-80 (Greek & Biblical Studies), coach of cross country team. Faculty member & Dean of Students at WTS 5 yrs., faculty rep. on Bd. of Trustees Finance Comm.
- Jack S. Ross: pastor Grace PC, Bainbridge, GA. GA Comm. on MTW, alt., 81, Comm. of Commiss., Chmn., 78, 80. Pby. Comm. on MNA, 84-. Former Pres. of Whitworth Bible Coll. and has much exp. in all areas of college administration, finances and academics. Believes Christian colleges are a means of leading young people into full-time Christian service.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders

Charles B. Holliday, Ascension
John W. Buswell, Central Florida
James D. Hatch, North Georgia
Rodney D. Stortz, Missouri
Allan Baldwin, Great Lakes

Ruling Elders

Class of 1988

John E. Spencer, Evangel

Class of 1987

Bill Combs, Grace
J. Robert Fiol, James River

Clark Breeding, North Texas
Lanny Moore, Calvary
William Thompson, Mississippi Valley

Class of 1986

Mark E. Pett, Delmarva
Donald Sherow, CRC
James R. Wilkins, Jr., Louisiana

John B. Lewis, Missouri
Robert Morrison, Delmarva
Arthur C. Stoll, Northern Illinois

Class of 1985

G. Paul Jones, Jr., Central Georgia

Harold Van Kley, Missouri
James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary
Richard Wulf, Southwest

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1989

Six Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

C. Nominations:

Class of 1989

Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia
D. Steven Meyerhoff, Siouxlands
French Tripp, Grace

W. Lee Troup, Ascension
Richard Ellingsworth, Delmarva
Robert F. Struck, Evangel

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO THE BOARD OF COVENANT SEMINARY

- Richard W. Tyson: pastor Covenant PC, Malvern, PA. Served on GA Comm. on CTI, 76-80 (RPCES). Pby. Comm on Assistance & Membership, 84-. Recording Clerk, 84-. Alumnus of Seminary. Great interest in its continued ministry and high quality education. Two other seminaries in his pby. bounds & could help represent CTS & keep its needs before pby.

- W. Lee Troup: dir Public Relations, Geneva College. GA Comm. on CTS, 81-84. First term has provided in-depth understanding of CTS which would make a great contribution to the Comm. Involved in Chr. Higher Ed. specializing in communications and working with people.
- D. Steven Meyerhoff: Served on Pby. Comm. on MNA, 82-83, Stated Clerk, 84. Graduate of CTS (78). Demonstrated continued interest in CTS by frequent visits, publishing an article in *PRESBYTERIAN: Covenant Seminary Review*, and by maintaining personal ties with the faculty and administration.
- Richard Ellingsworth: Chmn of Bd., General Elevator Comp., Baltimore, MD. Mem. of GA Comm. on Cov. Sem., 1972-84. The Seminary Board thinks he has rendered useful service and would like to have him back for one more year.
- French Tripp: pastor Prentiss PC, Prentiss, MS & Sleigo PC, Collins, MS. Served on Presbytery Committee on Nominations, 73-77, Advisory, 77-78, 82-83, 83-.
- Robert F. Struck: cancer research scientist, Southern Research Institute, Birmingham. Served on Pby. Nom. Comm., 83-. Secretary, World Reach Bd. of Directors. Member Nat'l Institutes of Health, Nat'l Cancer Institute, Public Advisory Comm., 83-present. Consultant, Nat'l Cancer Institute. Clerk of Session, Third PC, Birmingham.

ATTACHMENT A

Procedures for the Conduct of Business of the Nominating Committee

With the greatly increased size of the Nominating Committee, now consisting of 40 members, the procedure of having even a one day meeting, with all members of the Committee traveling to a central place, has become a very expensive matter. Also, the size of this Committee has become unwieldy for the kind of business that it must handle. The Committee on Administration has been charged with studying the whole matter, and will report their recommendations to the next Assembly. In the meanwhile, after carefully reviewing the rules for the operation of this Committee, it appears that an actual meeting is not mandated. For this reason, the Office of the Stated Clerk has prepared these guidelines for the handling of the business of this Committee by mail this year.

I. The Election of Chairman and Secretary

The Election of the Chairman and Secretary shall be done by a mail ballot, which shall operate in the following fashion:

Immediately after the naming of the Committee by the Presbyteries, all of which is to be reported to the Stated Clerk's Office no later than December 19, 1984, the Stated Clerk will send the full list of the Committee membership to all members, with a ballot and an envelope clearly marked "ballot" for each member to vote for a Chairman and a Secretary. The form of balloting to be used is that known as the single-transferable-vote-system. Under this system each person indicates his first, second, third, and fourth choices for each post. The ballots are then counted as follows: on the first count all first choice votes are placed in separate piles and tabulated. If no nominee receives a majority, the nominee(s) with the smallest number of votes will be declared out, and his (their) pile of votes will be distributed according to the second choice votes. If there still is no election, the lowest nominee(s) is (are) again dropped, his (their) ballots are distributed according to the next choice on each ballot. If, after this procedure is carried out to the end, no one receives a majority, the two top nominees shall be presented to the Committee for a final vote.

The opening and counting of the ballots shall be done by the Stated Clerk, in the presence of the Chairman of the Committee of Administration or his designee, together with one other person appointed by the Chairman. These three shall attest each election. The Clerk shall use certified mail in distributing the ballots, and the request will be made for each of the Committee members to return them by the same method. If the Clerk has not received ballots back from any of the Committee member within 15 days after they are sent out, efforts shall be made to reach the Committee member by phone to obtain the votes orally, which are to be confirmed in writing. Failing this, the ballots shall be counted at that time, with a majority of those cast being sufficient for election.

II. The Election of Nominees to the Assembly Committees and Boards

The Chairman and Secretary shall conduct the election of the nominees for each of the vacancies in a similar manner. Where there is more than one vacancy to be filled for a particular committee or agency, then a larger number of choices shall be provided so that more than one individual can receive a majority of votes. They may use the Office of the Stated Clerk for the mailing of the ballots, etc., if they so desire. Certified mail will again be used. If ballots have not been received 20 days after they were sent, efforts shall be made to reach the Committee member by phone to obtain the votes orally, which are to be confirmed in writing as soon as possible. The opening and counting of the ballots shall be done by the Chairman of the Committee in the

presence of the Secretary or his designee and one other person designated by the Chairman. These three shall attest each election.

Since the Committee members shall be making their decisions on the basis of the Biographical Sketches of presbytery nominees, great care should be exercised in completing the Biographical Sketches on each nominee presented by Presbyteries. The Stated Clerks of Presbyteries should assume responsibility to see that these forms are in good order. These should include the reasons for consideration of the individual for the particular Committee or Board. The following kinds of information would be most helpful for members of the Committee to come to their judgment about the usefulness of the candidates they have before them:

Age group (20-30, 30-40, 40-50, 50-70), marital status (single, married, divorced, widowed), professional experience as it applies to the work of the agency to which he is being nominated, church work related to the kind of work handled by the agency.

The Secretary and the Chairman shall prepare the report of the Committee for the General Assembly. This report should include the attestation of the three tellers regarding the elections. The ballots and the report on the elections shall be filed with the Office of the Stated Clerk, where they shall be preserved until after the receipt of the Report from the Committee by the General Assembly.

Respectfully submitted,
W. J. Stanway, Chairman
William Frisbee, Secretary

SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE 1985 GENERAL ASSEMBLY NOMINATING COMMITTEE June 17, 1985

The meeting was called to order at 10:15 a.m., Windsor Room, Henry VIII Motel, St. Louis, MO, by the chairman TE William J. Stanway, who read from Philippians, followed by opening prayer by TE Robert Sweet.

In the absence of the Secretary, TE William E. Frisbee, the floor was open for nominations for an Acting Secretary. RE Donald D. Comer was nominated and elected by acclamation.

The Chairman listed the business before the Committee.

Resignations

Board of Trustees for Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds Class of 1987

Charles Cox, Grace
Franklin Dymess, Philadelphia

Board of Trustees of Ridge Haven Class of 1987

E. Rhett Sanders, Central Carolina
Class of 1986

Thomas Waldecker, Illiana
Randy Steele, Southwest

Board of Trustees of Covenant College Class of 1987

Thomas Kay, Sr., Warrior

Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary Class of 1987

RE Robert Neill, Evangel (not listed in *Handbook*)

Tie votes to be broken

Board of Trustees for Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds Class of 1990

David Jussely and Robert Korljan

Board of Trustees of Covenant College Class of 1989

Steve Leonard and William Hall

Board of Trustees for Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds

Vote to break tie — Jussely 2, **Korljan** 17.

Motion that Jussely replace Dyrness — Class of 1987 — who resigned, seconded and passed, 19-1.

Trustees for Ridge Haven

Replacement — Class of 1987 — E. Rhett Sanders. **Kenneth Maultsby 15**, Rod Culbertson, Jr. 3.

Replacement — Class of 1986 — Thomas Waldecker and Randy Steele. **Rod Culbertson, Jr. 13**, **Charles McEwan 13**, Dan Faber 7, Paul Snider 4.

Board of Trustees of Covenant College

Motion — Largest vote nominated to class of 1989, smaller vote to class of 1987. Seconded and passed, 16-2.

Vote — **William Hall 17**, Steve Leonard 2. William Hall to class of 1989.

Motion — Mr. Leonard to class of 1987, seconded, passed, 19-0.

Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary

Replacement — Class of 1987 — Robert Neill, RE, Evangel (not listed in *Handbook*). **Granville Dutton 12**, Ligon Duncan 4, Don Darling 4, Edwin Vrell — eliminated on ballot #1.

Board of Trustees of Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds

Replacement — Class of 1987 — Charles Cox and Franklin Dyrness. **David Jussely 16**, **Louis Philhower 11**, Loren Watson 8.

Motion

The Committee on Nominations expresses to General Assembly its concern over the report of the special General Assembly Ad Interim Committee, appointed by the Twelfth (Baton Rouge) General Assembly, which proposed to replace the current **grass roots** Nominating Committee with a new one comprised of the seven immediate past moderators. Seconded, passed, 19-0-1.

Motion

The Chairman, Secretary and Acting Secretary to review and approve minutes without reporting back to full committee. Seconded, passed, 20-0.

The meeting was recessed/adjourned with prayer by the Chairman, TE William J. Stanway.

Respectfully submitted
RE Donald D. Comer
Acting Secretary

Members present:

Ascension	RE Kerry Black
Calvary	RE Daniel Kilgore
Central Florida	RE Charles W. Ambler
Central Georgia	RE Donald D. Comer, Acting Secretary
Eastern Carolina	TE James Workman
Evangel	RE Ralph Langford
Grace	TE William J. Stanway, Chairman
Great Lakes	TE Mark L. Dalbey
Gulf Coast	TE Henry J. Mueller
Illiana	TE Stephen B. Ford
Korean Eastern	TE Chang Wan Lee
Mississippi Valley	TE William Hughes
Missouri	RE George E. Devlin
North Texas	RE William H. Brown II
Pacific Northwest	TE Robert A. Bonner
Siouxlands	TE Timothy Diehl
Southeast Alabama	RE Jack Jeter
Southwest	RE Gary Flye
Warrior	TE William Joseph III
Western Carolinas	TE Robert Sweet

APPENDIX M

REPORT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Fathers and Brothers:

As I prepare this report for you I am reminded of the often heard slogan of the United Way which says "Thanks to you, it is working for all of us."

And how true that is of our own PCA Foundation as we begin to see some exciting fruit:

- * **Thanks** to the Lord's working in the hearts and minds of His children to see their responsibility to provide for His church with His money in many creative ways.
- * **Thanks** to the vision of men like Jack Williamson, Tom Leopard, Don MacNair, Allen Duple, John Albritton, Pappy Howland and others who labored to establish this area of ministry.
- * **Thanks** to the General Assembly, its Committees and Agencies who underwrite our budget.
- * **Thanks** to the opportunity to use the *Messenger* and newsletters of the Committees and Agencies to educate God's children in ways to be more effective stewards.
- * **Thanks** to the churches and Women in the Church groups who sponsor our seminars which educate and motivate our people.
- * **Thanks** to other Christian men and organizations with great expertise who are willing to share their knowledge with us in how to do our work more effectively.
- * **Thanks** to the Trustees of the PCA Foundation who provide encouragement and direction to the staff.
- * **Thanks** to the cooperation and support of the coordinators and CEO's of the other agencies.

Thanks to all these and many more, it is working for all of us in the PCA. Let me share with you now, just how well.

At the beginning of 1983, I set the following three-year goals for the Foundation:

1. Secure deferred/"later" gifts (such as Will bequests) of \$3,000,000. This future money would eventually flow to the local churches, committees and agencies of the PCA as well as other Christian ministries.
2. To see \$300,000 *actually* flow into these same ministries — funds which could be used "now".

With another year remaining in our goal, I can report these results:

1. \$2,974,946 in the "later" gifts.
2. "Now" gifts of \$397,269.

In 1984 we:

1. Distributed \$269,010
2. Received deferred gifts of \$1,088,000
3. Know of future gifts totaling \$1,996,850

Our 1984 distribution and future distributions are as follows:

	1984 RECEIVED	YET TO BE RECEIVED
1. CE/P	\$ 17,036	\$ 158,323
2. COA	5,464	180,609
3. Covenant College	67,446	182,332
4. CTS	53,436	289,257
5. MNA	38,668	342,158
6. MTW	15,997	440,578
7. RH	5,146	158,149
8. OTHER PCA	33,941	-0-
9. OTHER	22,825	245,444
TOTAL	\$269,010	\$1,996,850

I hope you are as encouraged and excited by all this as I am to make this report to you. It is our Lord who is to be praised. His hand has been clearly evident in so many ways.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. The current funding of the budget (funded equally by the 4 Committees and 3 Agencies) be continued for another year, through June 1986.
2. The Proposed 1985 Budget be approved.
3. The 2 regular vacancies on the Board be filled. One vacancy being filled by a Teaching Elder.

4. Each church be encouraged to consider the various ways the Foundation can serve them such as: seminars, literature, and audio visual materials to educate their people in effective giving.
5. Each church be encouraged to participate in the Memorial Gift Program.
6. The Director of the Foundation be employed through the Fourteenth General Assembly.

Sincerely, in Christ,
John W. S. Hudson, Director

APPENDIX N

REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION AND INFORMATION

Ridge Haven, "A place in the mountains for God and His people" (Isa. 2:2). With each passing year it is increasingly evident how appropriate this motto is for your Conference Center. Ridge Haven is indeed in the mountains. More and more of God's people are coming here and finding that our Lord does move in mysterious and wonderful ways to bring them spiritual blessings. It must be experienced to be appreciated and understood. The Holy Spirit changing and enriching lives; that's what Ridge Haven is all about.

One of the most exciting developments is the paving project on State Road 1139 coming in from US 178. This is a tremendous answer to prayer. The present gravel road has proved very threatening to many PCA members, who have grown up on concrete and asphalt. The State Highway Department has put this section of road at the top of the priority list for Transylvania County. Some clearing and grading has been completed. This 1.4 mile portion will be paved this year. The remaining part will be cleared and graded this summer and fall with paving in the spring of 1986. This will make Ridge Haven much more accessible. We are thankful for this answer to prayer.

Another exciting development which will have far-reaching effect is a planned addition to the Conference Center staff. A Program Coordinator will be added to the staff on June 1. He will be Rev. F. Rhett Sanders. He is unusually well qualified. He has been involved in the Ridge Haven project beginning with being on the search committee. He has served on the Ridge Haven Board; run his own Christian camp for 15 years; directed numerous camps and conferences; and has 25 years' experience pastoring churches. This addition will enable your Conference Center to effectively develop programs on a year-round basis to meet the needs and desires of the denomination as a whole.

Last year's conferences were enthusiastically attended. It is anticipated this year's will be too. A very successful College and Career Conference was held in February. Rev. Paul Settle was the conference director and Dr. John Sanderson was the speaker. Coming up will be a Junior Age Conference, two Junior High Conferences, a Senior High, and an Adult Bible Conference. Ridge Haven is indebted to the minister and lay volunteers who so capably direct and staff these conferences.

The completion of new facilities this year will give Ridge Haven the capability of holding simultaneous adult and youth conferences. This will allow parents and their children to both be in conferences at the same time. When present construction is completed the Conference Center will have 212 dormitory beds and 116 bedroom sleeping places.

Last year's report mentioned a challenge grant from a Christian oriented foundation. The grant was matched and a building with 12 bedrooms with private baths, and with two meeting rooms was built. Another identical building is nearing completion. It is the gift of an elect PCA lady who visited your Conference Center last summer. She was so excited with what she saw happening that she said she wanted to be a part of what our Lord was doing here.

The summer of 1984 was a wet one at Ridge Haven; the first really troublesome one. The Scripture promises our Lord will supply our needs. He is ever true to His Word and His timing is always perfect. A generous gift from an interested South Carolina lady provided a covered recreation area. It was completed and equipped for use in time to get us through the wet spell. Since it is lighted, it can be used day or night for multiple purposes.

The residential area continues to grow in popularity and activity. Eight homes have been completed. Three are occupied year-round, and five are occupied part-time throughout the year. Preparations are being made to build on three more lots. The lots are attracting all age groups from couples in their twenties to those of retirement age.

II. RECOMMENDATIONS

- I. That the General Assembly include the Ridge Haven expense budget into the General Assembly's "askings".

Rationale: When the General Assembly authorized its Conference Center Committee to purchase the land and start developing a conference center for the denomination, the Committee on Mission to the World was the only one of the Assembly's four major committees which was receiving close to 100% of its budget. Our Committees on Mission to the United States (now MNA), Christian Education and Publications, and Administration were falling short of receiving the funds they needed to carry out the work the Assembly had committed them to do. Under these circumstances the Ridge Haven Board volunteered to raise its own fund for both operating expenses and

development. During the last five years the Church has done much better in funding the three committees which were being seriously handicapped at the time Ridge Haven was started. We believe the time has come to have Ridge Haven's operating budget included in General Assembly's "askings" and to have the Conference Center receive its proportionate share of undesignated assembly benevolence funds.

2. That the General Assembly revise its Bylaws to change the make-up of the Ridge Haven Board to 10 men in 5 classes of 2 men each, and that the members of each class be elected for 5 years instead of 3 years.
3. That the Nominating Committee endeavor to nominate men from presbyteries which are most likely to make use of the Conference Center, and that the Ridge Haven Board have the privilege of suggesting to presbyteries men who they feel will serve most effectively on the Board — the same privilege which has already been granted to Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary.
4. That the Ridge Haven Board be permitted to select an auditing firm of its own choosing.
5. That the method of funding the PCA Foundation be revised along the following lines:
 - A. In fiscal years when there are no funds distributed by the PCA Foundation, the Foundation will be supported by the seven agencies in the same proportion their General Assembly approved budgets bear to the total General Assembly budget.
 - B. In fiscal years in which distributions are made, take the total distributions and get a distribution percentage for each agency. Apply the percentage figure to the Foundation support budget. Deduct the resulting amounts from the distribution amounts to cover the Foundation's expenses. No agency would pay more than 25% of its distribution toward Foundation expenses. If there are remaining expenses, they would be paid by the seven agencies in proportion to the General Assembly budget percentage from A above. When agency payments, apart from distribution payments, have created a surplus for that fiscal year, that surplus would be credited back to the appropriate agencies.
 - C. In a fiscal year in which one or two agencies received large distributions and the other agencies received nothing, so that all Foundation expenses were covered by those distributions, the other agencies would pay nothing or be given credit for payment, as appropriate.
6. That Ridge Haven's 1985-1986 budget be approved as submitted through the Committee on Administration.

SUPPLEMENTAL RATIONALE TO THE REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Sovereignty of God . . . and Covenant Theology, particularly as comprehended and understood in the Person of our Lord Jesus Christ, constitutes the foundation upon which the PCA is building in these days.

As we build, at every level, i.e. each church, Presbytery and GA committees and agencies, it is in terms of covenant principles and relationships exemplified in Scripture.

We learn of one such covenant principle in Numbers chapter 32. The whole chapter is devoted to the subject of covenant responsibility. All of Israel had the responsibility of subduing the land of Canaan. The Reubenites and Gadites asked to be relieved of the responsibility and Moses reproved them. Keil & Delitzsch comment as follows on that passage:

The words, "let us not go over the Jordan," may be understood as expressing nothing more than the desire of the speakers not to receive their inheritance on the western side of the Jordan, without their having any intention of withdrawing their help from the other tribes in connection with the conquest of Canaan . . . but they may also be understood as expressing a wish to settle at once in the land to the east of the Jordan, and leave the other tribes to conquer Canaan alone. Moses understood them in the latter sense . . . and it is probable that this was their meaning as, when Moses reproved them, the speakers did not reply that they had not cherished the intention attributed to them, but simply restricted themselves to the promise of cooperation in the conquest of Canaan . . . But for all that, the request of the Reubenites and Gadites did indicate an utter want of brotherly feeling, and complete indifference to the common interests of the whole nation, so that they thoroughly deserved the reproof which they received from Moses.

It was the covenant responsibility of all the people . . . to subdue the land.

What is the purpose of Ridge Haven? It is to "subdue the land", i.e. exercise a gospel ministry, including evangelism, missions, nurture, etc. The way in which God has used and blessed Ridge Haven ministries thus far seems obvious. To whom is entrusted the stewardship responsibility of Ridge Haven? A particular group of

people, representing the covenant people of God who, inclusively, are identified before a watching world as Presbyterian Church in America. Who should be directly involved in supporting such a ministry, regardless of whether they ever even see Ridge Haven? The covenant people of God, viz., every member of the PCA.

**SUPPLEMENTAL RECOMMENDATION
TO THE REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER
TO THE THIRTEENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

7. That Article IV, Section 9, H of the Bylaws of the PCA Corporation be amended to show that the Directors of Ridge Haven, Inc. may be either Teaching or Ruling Elders, with no stipulation as to the number of either one, and also to show that the Directors are eligible for re-election to succeed themselves without restriction.

These provisions are already a part of the original Bylaws of Ridge Haven, Inc. which were adopted by the Seventh General Assembly in June 1979.

APPENDIX O**MINUTES OF THE THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The meeting was convened by Dr. Robert Vannoy and opened with prayer at 11:40 a.m. at the Airport Howard Johnson's in Atlanta, Georgia, on Friday, August 10, 1984.

Present were:

Ruling Elders:	Bruce Kitchen
	John McNair
	Kenneth Ryskamp
Teaching Elders:	Robert S. Rayburn
	O. Palmer Robertson
	Robert Vannoy

Mr. Vannoy was elected chairman, and Mr. Robertson secretary.

The name of Dr. Paul Kooistra was presented as candidate for president of Covenant Theological Seminary, and information concerning his background was presented. The procedures for the committee were discussed.

The committee recessed for lunch and was joined by Mr. Kooistra and Mr. Lanny Moore, Chairman of the Board of Covenant Seminary.

The committee reconvened with prayer at 1:00 p.m. Mr. Kooistra and Mr. Moore were present.

The candidate was examined in the area of personal Christian experience by Mr. Kitchen. The floor was opened for further questions.

The candidate was examined in the area of Theology by Mr. Robertson. The floor was opened for further questions.

The candidate was examined in the area of church government by Mr. Ryskamp. The floor was opened for further questions.

The candidate was examined in the area of English Bible by Mr. McNair. The floor was opened for further questions.

Mr. Kooistra and Mr. Moore were excused from the meeting.

The motion was made and seconded that the examination be sustained in all its parts and as a whole. The motion passed unanimously.

Mr. Kooistra and Mr. Moore rejoined the meeting, and Mr. Kooistra was cordially congratulated by all.

On motion, the committee dispensed with the reading of the minutes.

The meeting was closed with prayer at 5:15 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,
O. Palmer Robertson, Secretary

APPENDIX P

REPORT OF AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE TO STUDY AND MAKE RECOMMENDATIONS AS TO STRUCTURE AND PROCEDURE

The 12th General Assembly instructed its Moderator, Dr. James M. Baird, Jr., to appoint a 6 man Ad-Interim Committee to "evaluate and make recommendations" to this General Assembly as to:

- (a) The structure and organization of PCA.
- (b) The judicial business procedure.
- (c) The functions and coordination of the 4 Permanent Committees, the office of the Stated Clerk, and the other General Assembly Committees.

Accordingly, the Moderator appointed the following as members of that Committee:

Teaching Elders

Frank M. Barker, Jr.
Paul R. Gilchrist
William S. Barker

Ruling Elders

Richard Chewning
Robert C. Cannada
W. Jack Williamson

This Committee invited the following to be consultants:

Dr. James M. Baird, Jr., Moderator
Dr. Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk

The Committee examined its mandate and sought to define the areas of concern it should address. It isolated 6 specific areas for study and recommendation. It chose as its procedure to discuss each area in the Committee as a whole, then to assign each area to one specific committee member for thought and study with such member making report to the Committee as a whole for further discussion and deliberation. The Committee defined the areas and assignments as follows:

1. Philosophical and Theological Basis for PCA structure — William S. Barker.
2. Judicial Business Procedure — Paul R. Gilchrist.
3. Delegated Assembly — Frank M. Barker, Jr.
4. Nominating Procedure — Richard Chewning.
5. General Assembly Organization and Rules and *BCO* Revision — W. Jack Williamson.
6. The Functions and Coordination of the 4 Permanent Committees, the Office of Stated Clerk, etc. — Robert C. Cannada.

As your Committee began to study and deliberate upon these issues, it soon recognized the enormity of the task assigned. After a decade of existence, PCA structure, organization and procedure needed reflection and refinement. Your Committee received helpful suggestions from many of you in many of these areas. The Committee has considered each such suggestion. The Committee feels that we should not move too rapidly but gradually after the Church as a whole reaches a consensus. Therefore, your Committee will make specific recommendations in only 2 of these areas for action by this 13th General Assembly, i.e. Judicial Business Procedure and a proposed Representative Assembly. In these 2 areas the Committee feels that there is sufficient consensus for possible action. In the other areas, the Committee feels that it needs to present its present thinking for response and reaction from the Church before making specific recommendations. Because of the constraint of time, there are some of these areas that the Committee itself needs to study further before it makes its specific recommendations. For these reasons, your Committee asks that it be continued for another year and again report to the 14th General Assembly.

In reporting our progress, thinking and recommendations, we will divide this report into the six specific areas mentioned above, which we consider covers our mandate from the 12th General Assembly.

THE PHILOSOPHICAL AND THEOLOGICAL BASIS FOR OUR PCA STRUCTURE

Before any structure can be built, a foundation must be laid. Your Committee feels that the Church must first reach a consensus as to this foundation — we must first have a concept of what we are trying to build. Your Committee spent a great amount of its time discussing this concept and came to a unanimous agreement. William S. Barker has written a superb paper outlining this Committee's position. It will be distributed to you for your study and comment. This Committee hopes to bring a final recommendation in this area for your action at the 14th General Assembly. In this respect, we will only highlight our thinking. We begin with the premise that our form of government must be that outlined in Scripture. We subscribe to the statement in our *Book of Church Order* that "The Scriptural form of Church government is representative or presbyterian . . ." (*BCO* 1-1). We believe that government by presbyters is Biblical, and we would insist that Scriptural principles be the basis of our structure. We have thoroughly studied the application of these principles in the history of the

Christian Church. We find variances in their application at different times, in different cultures, and by different christian thinkers. We feel that the Presbyterian Church in America should consider these historical applications but should not be ultimately bound by tradition but only by Biblical principles. Following a survey of Scriptural principles and historical examples, we listed these important Biblical concepts as our basis:

1. Jesus Christ is Head and King of the Church.
2. The dynamic of the visible church is the Holy Spirit.
3. We are to be in submission to one another.
4. Christ has established officers in His church to whom He has bestowed the keys of the Kingdom. These officers are the elders — teaching and ruling. The keys are the Key of Ministry and the Key of Discipline.
5. The exercise of this power is to be ministerial and declarative of God's Word and hence essentially spiritual.
6. This spiritual ecclesiastical authority is to be implemented through a series of graded courts.

From these Biblical concepts we drew these conclusions, to wit:

1. The essential unit of the church of the Lord Jesus Christ is the local congregation under the governance of a body of elders, ruling and teaching, which we commonly know as the session.
2. The pattern for the structure of the church laid down in the New Testament is one of a series of graded courts, designed for the welfare of the local congregation, for the benefit of its individual members, and for the advancement of Christ throughout the whole world.
3. The actions of the higher courts are authoritative and binding on the local churches unless indicated as merely advisory.
4. The presbytery has the responsibility for the mutual care of the teaching elders in its area as well as the constructive supervision of its member local churches.

We then sought to apply these Scriptural principles and our conclusions therefrom to the issue of how a higher court may *enforce* its decisions upon a lower court or local congregation. We noted the case of the Jerusalem council in Acts 15 as an effort of the New Testament church to consult as a unified body to achieve a uniform position on a matter of controversy. On the other hand, there is no indication of such a gathering being concerned with the property of local churches or in coercing a local congregation that would disagree with its decision. We found no New Testament case of a local church failing or refusing to abide by the decision of the larger body. But we believe from the pattern disclosed in the Book of Acts and from the writings and actions of the Apostle Paul that, in such a case, further discussion would have ensued between the dissident local congregation and representatives of the larger body. If the local congregation still refused to submit to the will of the wider body of believers, then dismissal from the fellowship from the larger body would have been the ultimate sanction. For instance, we believe that if Paul and Barnabas had gone back to Antioch after the Acts 15 Jerusalem council and one of the Antioch congregations had refused to accept the Council's decision we believe that, after much counseling, Paul would have merely broken fellowship with that local congregation and would not have attempted to take over its control or its property.

Our present *BCO* sets out Rules of Discipline in cases of process and cases without process against individual members. In both type cases the allowable judgments or censures are as follows:

- (1) Admonition
- (2) Suspension
- (3) Excommunication
- (4) Deposition

Also, our present *BCO* sets out the modes in which the proceedings of lower courts come under supervision of the higher courts as follows:

- (1) Review and Control
- (2) Reference
- (3) Appeal
- (4) Complaint

Once a higher body renders a decision in any such case, the individual or lower body affected has the possibility to (1) accept the decision (2) appeal to a higher body (3) do nothing, or (4) withdraw from the fellowship. The higher body rendering the decision has the possibility of (1) ignoring the failure to act or comply, or (2) counsel, advise, exhort, urge, reprimand or rebuke the individual or lower body, or (3) as a last resort to dismiss from the fellowship.

The courts of the PCA have a spiritual/moral relationship with one another with regard to their separate responsibilities, authority, and accountability but they have no *civil* authority, responsibility, or accountability toward one another even though each of them does have a civil relationship with the state with regard to its property, charters of incorporation, or the state and/or federal laws. The higher courts may *not* proceed in such a way that would constitute *civil* action on behalf of a congregation without the formal vote of the congregation.

In order to be effective, any such *civil* action must be with the consent or approval of the congregation, which consent or approval is given in accordance with the civil laws under which the congregation is organized.¹

Therefore, we believe the *BCO* should be amended so that these principles would apply, to wit:

- (1) A higher court may not "*act for*" a lower court.
- (2) A higher court may "*act on*" an issue or case properly before it relating to a lower court. In such instance, the lower court may (1) accept the lawful injunction of the higher court and "*act thereon*", or (2) withdraw from the fellowship, or (3) it might possibly do nothing.
- (3) In the event the lower court does nothing, the higher court may (1) ignore the failure to act, or (2) counsel, advise, exhort, urge, reprimand or rebuke the lower court, or (3) as a last resort "*act against*" the lower court by dismissing it from the fellowship.

One Concluding Proposal: Let a provision be framed for the *BCO* for dealing with ruling elders similar to *BCO* 34-1 which deals with teaching elders. Such a provision would provide that process against a ruling elder would ordinarily begin in his session. However, if such session refuses to act in doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal, presbytery could initiate a case of process against such a ruling elder. If presbytery concluded that the ruling elder is guilty as charged, presbytery could inflict one of the censures of *BCO* chapter 30. If such censure was suspension, excommunication, or deposition, presbytery would instruct the local congregation to take such action. Thereupon the local congregation may (1) accept the judgment of the higher court and act thereon or (2) withdraw from the fellowship, or (3) it might possibly do nothing. If the local congregation chose to do nothing, presbytery could (1) ignore the failure of the local congregation to act, (2) counsel, advise, exhort, and urge the local congregation to comply, or (3) reprimand or rebuke the local congregation, or (4) as a last resort, act against the local congregation by dismissing it from the fellowship.

We urge you to study the Barker paper, which represents the consensus of your Committee, and give us your suggestions and reactions. We believe this is the Biblical model for the Church. We believe it is essential that we agree on this concept and then build upon it.

JUDICIAL BUSINESS PROCEDURE

I. Brief Background: In the last few years, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America has had to deal with an inordinate number of complaints and appeals from decisions of lower courts. Whatever reasons may be given, such as ineptitude of lower courts, legalism on the part of some, inadequacy or lack of clarity in the Book of Discipline, etc., nevertheless it has become sufficiently clear that an inordinate amount of time has been spent by a large number of commissioners to General Assembly, and that some unsatisfactory results have emerged. These seem to point up the inadequacy and inefficiency of the current system of judicial process.

II. General Proposals: It is the Ad-Interim Committee's considered opinion that a Permanent Judicial Commission should be established which would be responsible for adjudicating all complaints and appeals made to General Assembly from lower courts as well as any cases assigned to it by General Assembly itself. This Permanent Judicial Commission should have power to delegate specific judicial cases to Regional Judicial Commissions for adjudication. These Regional Commissions would be responsible for the law-of-the-case, hearing of witnesses, the finding of facts, and decisions which would be final and conclusive unless appealed to the Permanent Judicial Commission. The Permanent Judicial Commission would serve as an appellate court which would only review the record, check on procedures, but would not try the case *de novo*. It may decide the record is clear and judgment is correct, and the decision would stand. However, if it wishes, it may hear oral arguments citing only the two parties to appear, but no additional witnesses.

¹ A problem arises when the church adopts structural and managerial techniques which have been developed in *non-voluntary* organizations. Often, too little thought has been given to see they fit in this unique structure — the church. The major difference in such principles and techniques between profit and non-profit organizations is in the method to ensure compliance. In voluntary organizations, the method is *persuasion*. In non-voluntary organizations, the method is *coercion or remuneration*, i.e. forced to do it or paid to do it. PCA has tried to adopt the voluntary method of *persuasion*. In our *BCO*, we have provided that a local congregation is bound to the denomination by its voluntary assent to a common faith. If it wishes to leave the fellowship with all its property, it may do so by a vote of the local congregation and no higher body has any claim on any of its property.

If a higher court has authority to enforce compliance by the lower court by taking over and *acting for* the lower court, then a *civil* court has authority to enforce this compliance. For instance, if a presbytery can dissolve a local session and substitute a presbytery commission for that session, without the request and consent of the local congregation, then you have a *civily* enforceable action. We want PCA to avoid civil courts. We believe the *only* civil authority should be to enforce a dismissal from the fellowship in the event all ecclesiastical efforts of discipline, moral or spiritual, failed. This has been the major problem with the development of Presbyterianism in the United States. The U.S. Supreme Court has found, in every presbyterian case before it, that the presbyterian denominations were "*hierarchical*". Thus the civil courts have forced compliance by local congregation with the higher church court's orders and taken the property of the local congregation if they refused to comply. We believe the Biblical model is one of voluntary association by mutual consent and the ultimate censure is the breaking of fellowship. Such will avoid civil court involvement.

Regional Judicial Commissions would be appointed by the Permanent Commission from a pool of teaching elders and ruling elders from nearby presbyteries. Presbyteries would be responsible to elect four elders (two teaching & two ruling) to be available for service on Regional Commissions as needed. It stands to reason that men who are elected to the Permanent Judicial Commission or Regional Commissions should be men of integrity, knowledgeable in due process, and sensitive to the breadth of understanding in the church as a whole.

The records and judgments made would only be reported to the General Assembly for inclusion in the Minutes.

The Ad-Interim Committee believes this would enhance the timeliness of decisions and the most efficient use of man-power resources.

One further proposal. To avoid confusion in nomenclature, the Ad-Interim Committee proposes a change of name for the current Committee on Judicial Business to Committee on Constitutional Business with a modest change in functions whereby it would have nothing to do with judicial cases. Future matters of constitutional inquiries would continue to be addressed to this Committee on Constitutional Business, but responses to such inquiries need not be reported to General Assembly and would have no binding on the Church as a whole. Such response would be merely advice to the inquirer.

III. Specific Proposal: Attached to this report as Exhibit "A" are our recommended amendments to BCO Chapter 15 to implement this procedure.

REPRESENTATIVE ASSEMBLY

Due to the PCA's growth in size, the General Assembly has tended to become unwieldy as a deliberative body. The amount of time necessary to accomplish the business of the Assembly tends to grow longer and longer and the frustration level of the commissioners increases. The resulting problem is the decreasing attendance by churches and particularly by ruling elders. Let us compare participation in our first General Assembly with our 11th General Assembly.

	<i>Churches</i>	
	<i>1st</i>	<i>11th</i>
Possible:	260	832
Represented:	215	498
Percentage:	83%	60%
	<i>Commissioners</i>	
	<i>1st</i>	<i>11th</i>
Teaching Elders:	208 (54%)	642 (68%)
Ruling Elders:	179 (46%)	303 (32%)

We thus note an alarming trend to nonparticipation by churches and particularly by ruling elders. We believe this is an unhealthy situation and should be corrected if we are to have an effective form of presbyterian polity. Due to these and other similar problems, it seems desirable to go to a representative assembly. The logical starting point in a plan for a representative assembly is to decide what is the optimum number of commissioners at an assembly and try to balance that off with the optimum period of time between opportunities for each local church and each teaching elder to be represented.

We believe that 800 commissioners would be as large as the General Assembly should be to function efficiently. Our present estimate of the total number of potential commissioners is:

1500 Teaching Elders
1000 Ruling Elders
<hr/> 2500 Total Commissioners

We believe that by reducing this number to 800 would be about one-third of the full potential of commissioners at any one General Assembly. This would give a teaching elder an opportunity to come to at least every third General Assembly, and probably, because of failure or inability of others to attend, every other General Assembly.

In order to insure that each teaching elder and each local church will have an opportunity to attend in proper rotation, we are recommending that a roster of teaching elders and churches be maintained by the Stated Clerk of each Presbytery. Selection of commissioners would be an automatic process based upon such a roster.

The appointment of the number of commissioners to each presbytery is a simple process. At each General Assembly, the Stated Clerk would allot to each presbytery its number of commissioners for the next General Assembly. Let us illustrate: Suppose the total of eligible commissioners was 2500, and suppose Presbytery

“A” had a total of 250 eligible commissioners, then Presbytery “A’s” allotment would be 1/10th (2500 divided by 250) x 800 or 80 commissioners.

In an effort to obtain more participation by ruling elders, we are recommending that each Presbytery can send only as many teaching elders as it has ruling elders committed to attend at least ninety days prior to the opening date of the General Assembly. In other words, a Presbytery might be allotted 40 commissioners. The Presbytery would first have to obtain, in writing, an intention letter from the eligible churches that a ruling elder from that Church intends to attend before the Presbytery can determine the number of teaching elders it can send. Suppose such Presbytery can get intention letters from only 15 ruling elders. Then it would be eligible to send only 15 teaching elders, although its apportionment from the General Assembly is 20 teaching elders. We recognize that the equality between teaching elders and ruling elders in attendance might not be exactly maintained; but we believe the letters of intent will be made in good faith and will (1) insure training by teaching elders of their sessions as to the importance of attendance at the General Assembly by ruling elders and (2) will bring a better balance of ruling elders and teaching elders to the General Assembly meetings in furtherance of our presbyterian polity.

To this end, we have attached Exhibit “B” to this report as our recommended amendment to BCO Section 14-2 to implement this procedure for a representative assembly.

NOMINATING AND ELECTING PROCESS

Historical Background

The PCA was formed by believers who found it necessary to separate themselves from a much larger visible church body because of deep theological differences which were being perpetuated and expanded through the control of the church courts and permanent organizational structures by the more liberal majority. This previous experience led the founding brethren to structure themselves in some ways that could be perceived as so protective (distrusting) as to encumber, make inefficient, and even weaken some of their newly-created procedures and structures.

The existing nominating and electing process reflects some reaction to the previously imposed abuses of the historic majority. Twelve years have passed, new brethren have joined in the PCA, and those who hold contrary doctrinal persuasions are not in our midst. Reasons for distrust are no longer present. Should individual deviations from biblical standards occur, the judicial procedures of the courts are now able to deal with them.

Therefore, the denomination’s structuring of its procedures and organizations should reflect sound principles for their *open and efficient* operation and not be burdened with procedures which reflect distrust and fear of strong, godly leadership. Weakness should cause us more concern than strength. *Accountability to the brethren, as we all seek God’s will in our work, should be our procedural hallmark and not procedures and processes which inhibit strong leadership.*

Proposed Nominating Process

Objective: to recruit/nominate the best qualified men from across the denomination to serve on the governing bodies of the Permanent Committees, Agencies, Institutions and Special Committees.

Items to consider: (a) Presbytery Nominating Committee and its mechanics; (b) General Assembly Nominating Committee and its mechanics; (c) the Permanent Committees and Agencies and their role and mechanics; (d) Special Committees and their mechanics; (e) elect for “position” or elect a “slate” of directors; (f) balance of RE/TE, (g) “terms” of office — number of classes, length of time, number of terms, number of committees; (h) geographic/presbytery representation consideration; (i) safeguards against the fear of “entrenched philosophies”; and (j) General Assembly procedures.

CONSIDERATIONS

(a) **Presbytery Nominating Committee** — each presbytery is to establish its own nominating procedure and may nominate any ruling elder and teaching elder it desires (in any number it wishes) from its own presbytery. Nominations may be submitted for all Permanent Committees, Agencies, and the following Special Committees — Judicial (Constitutional) Business, Interchurch Relations, and Theological Examining Committee. All nominations are to be in the hands of the G. A. Nominating Committee by November 1 and a biographical data sheet on each nominee, along with a signed consent form from each nominee, is to accompany his nomination.

(b) **General Assembly Nominating Committee** — the GANC shall be made up of the seven most recently elected moderators who are capable of serving, any five of whom shall constitute a quorum. The Stated Clerk shall serve as the secretary for the committee but shall have no vote. All presbytery nominees (with copies of biographical data) shall be sent by the secretary to the respective Permanent Committees and

Agencies (not Special Committees) by November 15. Personal Committees and Agencies shall have their recommendations to the Stated Clerk by February 1. (See paragraph (c) for details.) The GANC shall meet during the first two weeks of March and compile a G.A. nominations report from presbytery nominees, Permanent Committee and Agency recommendations, and their own knowledge of qualified people. The Nominating Committee (NC) should consider the nominees submitted by the PCs and Agencies as worthy of weighted consideration. All nominees must have given their consent before their names may be submitted by anyone. The NC shall submit its report to the Stated Clerk by March 15. (The NC is urged to submit two names per "slot".) The Stated Clerk will then report the nominations to the General Assembly for all vacancies in PCs, Agencies, and other Special Committees.

(c) **Permanent Committees and Agencies Nominations (PC&A)** — Elected Directors/Trustees of the PC&A may submit a list of nominees to the G.A. Nominating Committee through the Stated Clerk's office. The list, if submitted, must be certified by a letter as being a list selected by the elected directors or trustees and not the permanent employees. If they choose to do this they *must* submit a list of nominees that is one and one-half (1-1/2) times as long as the number of positions open. (8 openings, 12 names; 7 openings, 11 names). They must also make any accompanying suggestions they wish to the GANC as to the possible arrangement of the names on the ballot, etc. All nominations must be in the Stated Clerk's office by February 1.

(d) **Special Committee Nominations** — the four Special Committees of the General Assembly shall be selected as follows:

Nominating Committee — composed of the seven most recently elected moderators, any 5 of whom shall constitute a quorum.

Judicial (Constitutional) Business Committee — the Nominating Committee shall prepare a slate of nominees from the names submitted by presbyteries plus their own internally developed list.

Theological Examining Committee — same procedure as for the Judicial Business Committee.

Interchurch Relations Committee — same procedure as for the Judicial Business Committee.

(e) Elect Committee/Board Members to a "Position" or as a "Slate"? — recommend that we stay with current procedure — "position" voting.

(f) **Balance of RE/TE** —

Permanent Committee — keep the "balance" concept.

Agencies — let their "by-laws" establish their own procedure.

Special Committees — keep the "balance" concept.

(g) **"Terms" of Office** —

Number of classes per Committee/Board — see no need for change.

Length of term — see no need for change.

Number of Committees — no one should serve on more than one PC or Agency at any time.

Number of terms — a person shall be eligible for reelections to any Committee/Board at any time provided he is willing to serve again. The Nominating Committee shall inform the GA in all election material of this fact by noting in parentheses after the man's name the number of *consecutive* terms he *has* served, i.e., (1), (2), etc. He may be reelected by a simple majority vote. (To require more than a simple majority would acquire "slate" voting — paragraph (e) — and that could lead to "run-offs" in such numbers as to confuse the assembly, given its size.)

(h) **Geographic/Presbytery Representation** — good leadership should be recognizable wherever it is and artificial delineations do not always enhance this. While geographical considerations should be incorporated, they are not mandated.

(i) **Safeguards against "entrenched philosophies"** — overtures from presbytery requesting a GA discussion of a specific policy of a PC or Agency, which are "accepted" by a majority vote of the G.A., will require the affected PC or Agency to return to the *next* G.A. with a docketed item affording the G.A. an opportunity to discuss the policy in question.

(j) **General Assembly Procedure** — the G.A. will receive nominating information, along with the list of nominees, that reveals the genesis of the nomination (presbytery (P); boards (B); Nominating Committee (N); or "from the floor" (F); and multiple designations (Example: B, N) should be used where appropriate) and the number of consecutive terms — (1); (3); etc. — the nominee has served. No speeches will be allowed. Biographical data must be presented.

Your Committee believes this procedure would enhance our nominating and electing process. We ask you to study it and give us your reactions and suggestions. We would then consider these and present our recommendations at a future General Assembly for your action.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY ORGANIZATION AND RULES AND BCO REVISION

We believe that changes in these areas will largely be dictated by the Church's acceptance of our other proposals. Therefore, we have not reached any final conclusions, but these are some ideas we have discussed favorably, to wit:

BCO REVISION

Generally, we notice that PCA permits a certain flexibility in acceptance of its doctrinal standards. If a teaching elder or ruling elder finds himself at variance with any provision in our doctrinal standards, he makes that variance known to his presbytery/session. This Court then decides whether such variance is allowable or not. We believe that a similar kind of flexibility should also apply to our PCA polity and give greater flexibility to the local church. To this end, we would like to revise the *BCO* to remove many of the restrictive details of polity and let the *BCO* state broad principles. This would allow each court the flexibility to develop its own procedure within these *BCO* principles. We would propose the similar kind of flexibility in *polity* as we now have for *doctrine*, with similar safeguards.

ASSEMBLY'S PROGRAM COMMITTEE

A committee composed of: the Moderator, Stated Clerk, and the Chairman of COA. This committee will plan the business of the General Assembly and be on hand to expedite the handling of business at the General Assembly. There is a different local arrangements committee that will handle the physical facilities and arrangements. This committee is strictly to plan and implement the program.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S PRESIDING OFFICERS

The General Assembly will elect a pool of five presiding officers. Each year two of these presiding officers will be selected from the pool by the COA and assigned to the General Assembly meeting. The Moderator will call upon one of them to handle all business sessions of the meeting.

JUDICIAL CASES

All judicial cases will be removed from the General Assembly and handled by the Permanent Judicial Commission.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY BUSINESS

No personal resolutions will be allowed from commissioners. All business must come through church courts to the General Assembly or from the General Assembly's Committees. Any item not received within the time limits provided by the Rules will not be considered except by a two-thirds vote of the commissioners enrolled at that General Assembly.

JUDICIAL (CONSTITUTIONAL) BUSINESS COMMITTEE

This Committee is separate from the Permanent Judicial Commission which will handle judicial cases. This Committee will handle proposed amendments to the *BCO* — not as to their advisability but as to their language and relationship to other parts of the *BCO*. It will also handle requests for interpretation of the Constitution. Between Assemblies, such requests would go to the Stated Clerk who may give advice thereon or may refer the same to this Committee for advice. This Committee would then give its *pious advice* as to the interpretation of the Constitution to the requestor. If the requestor was satisfied with the explanation, then the matter would not come before the General Assembly. If the requestor is not satisfied, it would be requestor's responsibility to bring the matter up as a judicial case or as an overture through the courts of the church before it could be considered by the General Assembly.

COMMITTEES OF COMMISSIONERS

Each Committee of Commissioners would be limited to twenty members. Each presbytery, regardless of size, would have an allotment of at least one teaching and one ruling elder for the Committees of Commissioners. The remainder of the Committees of Commissioners would be allotted to each presbytery by this formula: The number of communicants in PCA divided by the number of communicants in the presbytery multiplied by the total number of Commissioner slots remaining for the Committees of Commissioners after the allotment of 2 to each presbytery as above. The allocation of commissioners to a particular committee would be by lot drawn by the Assembly's Program Committee.

EXPEDITER/SECRETARY

General Assembly would provide an expeditor/secretary for each Committee of Commissioners. He would not have a vote nor a voice on the issues. His task would be to expedite Committee business and draft the

Committee report. His expenses to GA would be paid by the Assembly (many of these would be Stated Clerks of the presbyteries who have such experience).

GENERAL ASSEMBLY DOCKET

There would be a standard General Assembly Docket subject to revision by the Assembly's Program Committee. This docket would provide for the expediter/secretaries to come in on Saturday morning for a full briefing by the Assembly's Program Committee on the business before the Assembly. On Saturday at 1:00 P.M. the Committee of Commissioners of the following would be assembled:

- Administration
- Mission to North America
- Mission to the World
- Christian Education and Publications

This would mean only 80 commissioners on Saturday. On Sunday afternoon and Sunday evening, these Committee of Commissioners would continue to meet and work. There might be some opposition because of Sunday; but we believe that most of our churches hold committee meetings on Sunday. Sunday evening would also be for special events by the host church. Every Committee of Commissioners would meet the first thing Monday morning. We believe that the other Committee of Commissioners can complete their work in a half a day. Monday afternoon would be devoted to the regular opening session of the Assembly, the sermon or exhortation by the retiring Moderator, the Lord's Supper, the election of the new Moderator, greeting of fraternal delegates, etc. Monday evening would be devoted to the report of our institutions — Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, and Ridge Haven. Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday until noon would be the report of the other committees.

This docket will enable most of the commissioners to come into the Assembly on Sunday afternoon or evening. We will be able to adjourn by Thursday noon. We believe it is workable.

PARLIAMENTARY PROCEDURES

Instead of *Robert's Rules*, we would develop our own simplified rules of parliamentary procedure to allow fairness to the minority but to cut out the technical objections which take up so much time. We have not drafted them as yet; but if the Church approves the idea, we will draft them for your examination and approval. We propose more flexible rules for debate and time keeping, giving the Presiding Officer the privilege of setting time limits as issues arise, subject to being overruled by the Assembly.

Again we ask that you study these ideas and give us your suggestions and reactions. We would then consider these and present our recommendations to a future General Assembly.

FUNCTIONS AND ORGANIZATION OF THE 4 PERMANENT COMMITTEES, THE OFFICE OF STATED CLERK, ETC.

Your Committee has just begun to do its work in this area. We have felt that this is the last area which we should approach because your reaction to our other five areas would be determinative to a large extent as to the posture we would take in this area. To this date, our discussions have centered around a method for accountability at the Coordinator and Stated Clerk level. We have reviewed our initial concept that the COA would function similar to a Board of Directors in a civil corporation. We have found that this has not worked out in practice very well. We have attempted to analyze the reasons. We believe that some relate to personality and some relate to procedure. We have met for a day with the four coordinators and discussed at length their problems and ideas. We have explored the possibility of a separate coordinating and planning committee which might set the objective purposes for each of the other committees. We have discussed a Growth and Accountability Committee which might be composed of two or three part-time employees of the General Assembly who would review and report to each General Assembly concerning the implementation of the General Assembly directives by the four major Committees. All these are simply discussion ideas at the present time; and we would appreciate your reactions and suggestions in this regard.

CONCLUSION

We hope you can see from the above that your Committee has been diligent in its work and that its task is enormous. We therefore make the following recommendations to the 13th General Assembly, to wit:

1. That the Ad-Interim Committee be continued for an additional year to report to the 14th General Assembly.

2. That the General Assembly approve and send to the Presbyteries for action the proposed amendments to *Book of Church Order* Chapter 15 attached in Exhibit "A" to this report.

3. That the General Assembly approve and send to the Presbyteries for action the proposed amendment to *Book of Church Order* Section 14-2 as set out in Exhibit "B" of this report.

4. That individuals and churches be urged to communicate with this Ad-Interim Committee with their suggestions and reactions to this report.

5. If the Presbyterian Church in America amends its *Book of Church Order* chapter 15 as set out in Exhibit "A" to this report, the first class elected to the Permanent Judicial Commission shall serve for three years, and the fourth class for the full four year term; and thereafter all classes shall serve for the full four year term as set out in the *Book of Church Order* change.

Respectfully submitted,
FOR THE COMMITTEE
by: W. Jack Williamson, Chairman

EXHIBIT "A"

REPORT OF THE AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Proposals for Restructuring the Judicial Business of General Assembly

A. Recommended amendments to the *Book of Church Order*, so that they read as follows:

Amended 15-1. A commission differs from an ordinary committee in that while a committee is appointed to examine, consider and report, a commission is authorized to deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it. It shall keep a full record of its proceedings, which shall be submitted to the court appointing it, which if approved, shall then be entered on its minutes, and regarded and treated as the action of the court. In the event of complaint or appeal against an action of a commission, such complaint or appeal shall be made to the court appointing said commission or the next higher; except there may be no complaint or appeal from a final decision or judgment of the Permanent Judicial Commission of the General Assembly. Every commission must be appointed by the court which constitutes it, except the Permanent Judicial Commission of the General Assembly which shall be elected as provided in *BCO* 15-4 and the Regional Judicial Commissions may be constituted as provided in *BCO* 15-5.

New 15-3. Presbytery may of its own motion commit any judicial case within its jurisdiction to a commission, and should ordinarily follow this procedure, especially when requested by one or both parties to the case. Such a commission shall be appointed by the Court from its members other than members of the court from which the case comes up. The Commission shall try the case in the manner presented by the Rules of Discipline and shall submit to the presbytery a full statement of the case and the judgement rendered. The presbytery without debate shall approve or disapprove of the judgment. If presbytery approves, the judgement of the Commission shall be final and shall be entered on the minutes of presbytery as the action. If presbytery disapproves, it shall hear the case or appoint a new commission to hear the case again.

New 15-4. The General Assembly shall elect a Permanent Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all judicial cases within its jurisdiction. This commission shall consist of four classes of one teaching elder and one ruling elder in each class. Nominations and vacancies shall be according to *BCO* 14-1 (11). No persons may be elected if there is already a member of the Commission from the same presbytery; but if a person is elected and changes presbytery, he may continue to serve his full term.

New 15-5. The Permanent Judicial Commission may delegate specific judicial cases to a Regional Judicial Commission which shall be responsible for adjudication of the case. The Regional Judicial Commission shall consist of eight members including a convener appointed by the Permanent Judicial Commission from a pool of teaching elders and ruling elders from nearby presbyteries. A quorum shall consist of five members, with not less than two teaching elders and two ruling elders. Therefore, presbyteries shall elect two teaching elders and two ruling elders, one each in four classes, to be available for service on a Regional Judicial Commission of General Assembly.

New 15-6. A Regional Judicial Commission shall hear a complaint or try a case in accord with the Rules of Discipline and such guidelines as approved by General Assembly. It shall submit its judgments to the Permanent Judicial Commission for report to General Assembly.

Current 15-4 becomes 15-7.

B. Recommended amendments to the *Rules for Assembly Operations*, if the above *BCO* changes were adopted, so that they read as follows:

New 5-9. Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Permanent Judicial Commission all complaints appeals and/or references of judicial cases from the lower courts.

Amend **8-1** to include The Permanent Judicial Commission as another exception of committees reporting directly to General Assembly.

New Section X (Judicial Business)

10-1. The Permanent Judicial Commission shall elect annually from its members a Chairman and a Clerk, both of whom shall be entitled to vote on any issue.

10-2. A quorum of the Permanent Judicial Commission shall be five members entitled to vote. If a sufficient number are not present to form a quorum, the Commission shall adjourn until a quorum can be obtained.

10-3. The Permanent Judicial Commission may delegate specific judicial cases received as complaints, appeals or references, from a lower court to the General Assembly, to a regional judicial commission which shall be responsible for adjudication. The expenses of these Commissions shall be borne by the General Assembly.

10-4. GUIDELINES FOR ADJUDICATING COMPLAINTS

1. The Permanent Judicial Commission finds the complaint in order and appoints a Regional Judicial Commission in accordance with *BCO* 15-5. The Permanent Judicial Commission shall recommend a time and place for adjudicating the case.
2. The convener of the Regional Judicial Commission calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman;
 - b. the election of a clerk;
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum;
 - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (i.e. the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See *BCO* 32-12.
5. The entire record of the case *shall be read*, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
6. Either party may object to the record as being incorrect or defective and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
7. The complainant shall present his opening argument.
8. The respondent shall present his opening argument.
9. The commission members shall pose such inquiries and hear such witness as may be desired to clarify the case and find the facts.
10. The respondent shall give his closing argument.
11. The complainant shall give his closing argument.
12. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the complaint and to vote.
13. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
14. The vote shall then be taken, without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
15. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
16. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. annul the whole or any part of the action of the lower court against which complaint was sustained.
 - b. send the matter back to the lower court with instructions for a new hearing. The complainant and respondent shall be notified of the court's decision.
17. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case.
18. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
19. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
20. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
21. The Regional Judicial Commission shall submit its report to the Permanent Judicial Commission of General Assembly in the following or similar format:
 - I. Statement of the Facts

II. Statement of the Issue(s)

III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications complained against) and Amends (if any)

IV. An Explanatory Opinion (if desired)

22. When the report is adopted by the Regional Judicial Commission, the judgement shall be final, binding and conclusive on all parties, unless appealed to the Permanent Judicial Commission. Such appeal shall be made in accordance with the Rules of Discipline.
23. The full report, with its decisions, and opinions, will be delivered to the parties and to the lower court with a written receipt required.

10-5. GUIDELINES FOR ADJUDICATION APPEALS AND REFERENCES OF JUDICIAL CASES

1. The Permanent Judicial Commission finds the appeal in order and appoints a Regional Judicial Commission in accordance with BCO 15-5. The Permanent Judicial Commission shall recommend a time and place for adjudicating the case.
2. The convener of the Regional Judicial Commission calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman
 - b. the election of a clerk, and the appointment of a stenographer.
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum.
 - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (i.e. the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See BCO 32-12.
5. The entire record of the case *shall be read*, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
6. The court shall determine the length of time to be allotted to each part for oral argument.
7. Either party may object to the record to be incorrect or defective, and if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
8. The appellant shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
9. The appellee shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
10. The commission members shall pose such inquiries and hear such witnesses as may be desired to clarify the case and find the facts.
11. The appellee shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.
12. The appellant shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.
13. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the appeal and to vote.
14. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
15. The vote shall then be taken without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
16. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
17. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. reverse the decision in whole or in part
 - b. render the decision that should have been rendered
 - c. remand the case to the lower court for a new trial.
18. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case. It shall adopt a written statement of opinion.
19. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
20. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
21. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
22. The Regional Judicial Commission shall submit the transcripts together with a summary report to the Permanent Judicial Commission of General Assembly. The summary report should be submitted in the following or similar format:
 - I. Statement of Facts
 - II. Statement of the Issue(s)
 - III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications appealed) and Amends (if any)
 - IV. Minute Explanatory (if desired) and Opinion

The judgment in the summary report of the proceedings, when adopted by the Regional Judicial Commission, shall be final, binding and conclusive on all parties, unless appealed to the Permanent Judicial Commission. Such appeal shall be in accordance with the Rules of Discipline.

23. The decision, together with a written opinion, will be delivered personally or mailed to the parties and to the lower court with a written receipt required.

10-6. PERMANENT JUDICIAL COMMISSION'S RESPONSIBILITIES AND PROCEDURES

1. The Permanent Judicial Commission shall serve as a final court of appeals and shall act for the General Assembly. It shall carefully examine the entire record from the Regional Judicial Commission, but not hear the case *de novo*. If it deems it necessary, it may hear oral arguments, citing only the two parties (including their representative as provided in BCO 32-19), to appear, without additional witnesses.
2. If the Permanent Judicial Commission decides the judgment is correct, the decision will be final. However, if the Permanent Commission disapproves the judgment, it shall (1) remit the matter to the Regional Judicial Commission for correction or reconsideration, or (2) appoint another Regional Judicial Commission to try the case.
3. The Permanent Judicial Commission shall report its judgment (as well as the judgment of the Regional Judicial Commission) which shall be printed in the minutes of that Assembly and shall be the action of the General Assembly. The full record of the case shall be delivered to the Stated Clerk for permanent preservation.

EXHIBIT "B"

Proposed Amendment to the *Book of Church Order* to provide for a representative General Assembly, with approximately 800 commissioners.

Replace the present 14-2 with the following:

The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment. The Assembly's maximum size shall be 800 commissioners. Each year 800 commissioners shall be apportioned among the presbyteries, although the number of commissioners from each presbytery eligible to attend a particular General Assembly may be limited by paragraph II-3, below.

I. On the basis of the statistics as reported to the Stated Clerk's Office, for the previous year, the Stated Clerk shall determine the apportionment of the 800 commissioners among the presbyteries, as follows:

- a. Determine the number of eligible commissioners from the entire denomination on the following formula: all teaching elders in good standing with their presbyteries, one ruling elder from every congregation, with allowance of one additional ruling elder from every congregation for each 500 members, or fraction thereof, not to exceed 5 ruling elder commissioners from any one congregation.
- b. Determine the percentage that the total possible commissioners from each presbytery represents of the total possible commissioners from the entire denomination.
- c. Multiply this percentage for each presbytery times 800, rounding to the nearest whole, to determine the presbytery's allotment.

In his annual report to the General Assembly, the Stated Clerk shall report this allotment for each presbytery for the next General Assembly.

II. Each Presbytery shall select commissioners as follows:

1. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery shall maintain a roster of teaching elders, in which the position of each shall be determined by:
 - a. The number of years since he last attended a General Assembly, whether as a delegate of this or another PCA presbytery.
 - b. Alphabetical order in each year's class.
 - c. Each teaching elder shall automatically be elected as a commissioner as his name comes to the top of a roster.
 - d. The name of any eligible teaching elder who fails to attend such General Assembly shall be moved to the bottom of the roster.

A newly-ordained teaching elder or a teaching elder transferring from another denomination shall be placed at the bottom of the list. In the event of a Joining and Receiving of another ecclesiastical body into the PCA, the teaching elders shall be handled as if in the PCA all along.
2. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery shall maintain a roster of the churches in which each church's position shall be determined by:

- a. The number of years since it was last represented.
 - b. Alphabetical order of the church's post office and within a post office where there is more than one church, by alphabetical order of the churches' names therein.
 - c. Any church which is eligible to send a Ruling Elder Commissioner and fails to do so shall be moved to the bottom of the roster; except if a church is entitled to send more than one Ruling elder, but can not send its full quota, because of its presbytery's allotment limitations, it would be eligible in the succeeding year to complete that quota.
 - d. A newly organized church in the Presbytery would start at the bottom of the roster.
3. Although by the formula stated above, a Presbytery may be allotted a certain number of Teaching Elder Commissioners, such Presbytery shall be eligible to send to a particular General Assembly only the same number of Teaching Elder Commissioners as Ruling Elder Commissioners who have notified the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery, in writing, their good faith intention to attend at least ninety days prior to the opening date of the General Assembly.
 4. Ordinarily the churches or sending body shall bear the expenses of both teaching and ruling elders. Presbyteries may, at their own discretion, cover the costs of commissioners.
 5. At its option, any Presbytery may make a provision for alternates following the Rosters of Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders as above set out.

EXHIBIT "C"

DEFINING THE PHILOSOPHICAL AND THEOLOGICAL BASIS FOR OUR PCA STRUCTURE

Introduction

The basic Biblical principles of church government, as Presbyterians have come to understand and practice them, are generally well known (cf. Preface to the *Book of Church Order*). Since only certain ones of these principles are subject to current examination and discussion, our review of the entirety of major principles will be only cursory, in order to provide a context for more thorough scrutiny of those matters subject to current discussion, especially the relations of graded courts of the church.

Following a survey of Scriptural principles, significant Reformed theologians will be cited on these principles, historical examples of the application of these principles will be provided, and then conclusions will be drawn.

I. Scriptural Principles

1. Jesus Christ is Head and King of the church. This principle is clearly proclaimed in such passages as Ephesians 1 and Colossians 1 and 2 and is stated by Christ himself in Matthew 28:18-20 as the basis for the Great Commission. The headship of Christ applies both to the individual Christian and to every corporate expression of his church, whether individual congregation or the church universal or any designation in between. This principle is beyond dispute, but needs to be remembered in every context. The church is to be governed according to those principles which Christ has established by divine right.

2. The dynamic of the visible church is the Holy Spirit. It is the Holy Spirit who indwells each individual Christian, conforming us to the image of Christ in his sanctifying work, empowering us to bear witness to the grace of God through the fruit of the Spirit, and distributing gifts of the Spirit for the edification of the church and the convicting of unbelievers. The Spirit of God is at work in the corporate body of believers, which is corporately described as the temple of the Spirit (I Cor. 3:16-17) just as individual Christians are described as his temples (I Cor. 6:19-20). In a context of church discipline (Matt. 18:15-20), Christ indicated that his presence would be with two or three gathered in his name (v. 20). In the broadest gathering of the church in the New Testament, at the council of Jerusalem, the conclusions were preceded by: "It seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us" (Acts 15:28). Any discussion of the courts of the church should bear in mind that they are instruments of the same Spirit who fills each individual Christian, all of whom individually and collectively should be sensitive to his leadership.

3. A pervasive Biblical principle is that we are to be in submission to one another. A mere listing of the frequent occurrences of this admonition in the Epistles shows the prevalence of this principle as an expression of the love that is to characterize Christians: Rom. 12:10; I Cor. 16:14-16; Eph. 5:21; Phil. 2:2-4; I Thess. 5:12-13; Heb. 13:17; I Pet. 2:9-3:9; 5:5. No one is autonomous in the Christian church, but everyone is subject to one another as we are all subject to Christ. While the individual's conscience must be subject ultimately to the Word of God alone, he must respect the collective wisdom of his brethren. What is true of the individual person is true as well of the individual congregation.

4. Christ has established officers in his church to whom he has bestowed keys of the kingdom (Matt. 16:15-19; cf. John 20:21-23). With the passing of the apostles, the power of the keys is to be exercised by elders, both teaching and ruling (1 Tim. 3:1-7; 5:17; Titus 1:5-9).

5. The exercise of this power is to be ministerial and declarative of God's Word and hence essentially spiritual. James Bannerman has an extended discussion of the power of the keys in his *The Church of Christ* (II, 194-198), from which the following points are derived. The keys are usually understood as two, the key to doctrine and the key of discipline. "In the instance of the exercise by the Church of the key of doctrine, its right and power are to interpret and apply, according to its understanding of it, the sentence already pronounced by the Word of God upon the offense with which it has to deal; exhibiting before the eyes of the offender, and applying to his case, the judgment of the Scripture as to the future and eternal consequences of his sin. In the instance of the exercise by the Church of the key of discipline, its right and power are, by its own judicial act, to exclude the offender for a time, or permanently, from the outward privileges of the Church.

"But beyond this," Bannerman continues, "the Church has no authority and no power. In the case of the key of doctrine, the office and duty of the Church are simply declarative, and no more, — having power to announce what, according to its own understanding of them are the decisions of the Word of God, as applicable to the case in the way of absolving the repentant, and condemning the impenitent sinner; but having no power itself, and apart from the Divine sentence, to absolve or condemn. In the case of the key of discipline, the office and duty of the Church are simply ministerial, — having power to admit to or exclude from the outward privileges of the Christian society, according as it believes that Christ in His Word has admitted or excluded; but having no power itself to open or shut the door of the invisible Church, or to give or withhold admission to the favour of God."

Bannerman admits that "the sentence of the Church may be wrong and unwarrantable. In declaring the sentence of absolution or condemnation, the Church may have erred, and interpreted the mind of Christ amiss; and if so, the sentence will carry with it no blessing or judgment." He stresses the limitations of this nevertheless significant exercise of church power: "But beyond the forfeiture of the outward privileges which itself conferred, the Church cannot go in the way of inflicting penalties. . . . The temporary suspension or the permanent exclusion of the offender from the outward privileges of the Christian society, is the only discipline or judicial punishment competent for the Church to inflict." Hence he concludes: "The authority of the Church is purely spiritual, and in these spiritual acts its discipline is exhausted."

6. This spiritual ecclesiastical authority is to be implemented through a series of graded courts. All Christians would agree that Scripture shows the New Testament church being organized in congregations under the leadership of elders or bishops. Likewise all would recognize, particularly in the case of the council of Jerusalem in Acts 15, an effort by the New Testament church to consult as a unified body in order to achieve a uniform position on a matter of controversy. On analogy with the synagogue as a local expression of the people of God and with the temple and sanhedrin as central manifestations of God's people's unity, so the Christian church has always recognized the validity of the local congregation and of a central, usually national but sometimes international, expression of the church's spiritual authority. Where Christians have differed is on the nature and extent of the authority of that central expression and also on the role of intermediate expressions between that central one and the local congregation. Even Christians of Reformed persuasion have differed on these points. Congregationalists stressing the independent authority of local congregations without outside supervision of central or intermediate bodies except in an advisory capacity and Episcopalians stressing the role of bishops exercising prelatial authority over local and regional expressions of the church without elders functioning in collegial fashion. The latter is not an issue on our current discussion, but since the role of presbytery and of general assembly in relation to the local church is at the heart of our current concerns, we need to investigate the Scriptural basis for graded courts in the exercise of church authority.

The Jerusalem council in Acts 15 is discussed at length by William Cunningham in his *Historical Theology* (I, 43-78), by James Bannerman in his *The Church of Christ* (II, 325-329), by Alexander T. McGill in his *Church Government* (478-488), by John McPherson in his *Presbyterianism* (122-127), and by Samuel Miller in his *Presbyterian the Truly Primitive and Apostolic Constitution of the Church of Christ* (62-64). The following points are of significant interest.

The first point to be noticed is that the word "church" in the singular in the New Testament may mean, not just a single local congregation, but a collection of two or more congregations in a given locality. The "church of Jerusalem" spoken of in Acts 11:22 and 15:4, including by then 5,000 to 10,000 members (cf. 1 Cor. 15:6; Acts 2:41, 47; 4:4; 5:14; 6:7), must of necessity have included several local congregations which could scarcely have met together as one worshipping community. The same point could be made, after the passage of time for church growth, for the "church of Antioch," the "church of Corinth," or the "church of Ephesus."

What happened in Acts 15 is that the church in Antioch was disturbed by teachers from Judea who said that circumcision was necessary for salvation. The ensuing debate resulted in the church of Antioch sending Paul, Barnabas, and some others to see the apostles and elders in Jerusalem about this question (Acts 15:2). Rather than resort merely to the authority of the apostles, including Paul, for a solution, the "apostles and elders met to consider this question" (v.6). After much discussion, with key speeches by Peter, Barnabas and Paul, and

James, making reference both to actions by the Holy Spirit and to Scripture, the council of apostles and elders reached a conclusion, with which the whole church concurred (vv. 22, 23). The council's letter to the churches in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia (not to just one congregation in Antioch — cf. v.41) refers to "requirements" that they are to follow (vv. 28-29), and subsequently Paul, Silas, and Timothy delivered "the decisions (*dogmata*)" of the Jerusalem council "for the people to obey" (Acts 16:4). Some eight years later James and the elders in Jerusalem could recognize that "our decision" had been carried out in Paul's ministry (Acts 21:25). Here we have an example, then, of a local or regional church body submitting a problem to a more general council of the church's officers, whose decisions become the rule for all the churches being established. William Cunningham concludes: "It thus appears . . . that the first controversy which arose in the Christian church, and which broke out while the church enjoyed the guidance of inspired men, was taken up and disposed of in such a way as was fitted and intended to afford general lessons as to the mode in which the affairs of the church should be conducted, after the miraculous and supernatural gifts of the Spirit should be taken away" (*Historical Theology* I, 64). James Bannerman is even more positive: "The precedent recorded in the fifteenth chapter of Acts, gives warrant for more than the association in joint government of the office-bearers of neighboring congregations, — it proves, in addition the lawfulness of a subordination of courts in the Christian Church." (*The Church of Christ*, II, 326).

It remains to describe the Scriptural evidence for intermediate church bodies between such a most general council and the local congregation. D. Douglas Bannerman in his *The Scripture Doctrine of the Church* discusses the results of Paul's extended ministry in Ephesus from the indications in Acts 19 and 20 and his epistles: "It is impossible to suppose that 'the Church in Ephesus,' the fruit of labours which had been so energetic and long continued, and which filled such a place in the public mind of the Ephesian people, was confined within the limits of a single assembly. The Christians of the city, long before the end of Paul's three years' ministry there, must have had several regular centres of meeting, such as the hall of Tyrannus, the house of Aquila, and the dwelling-places of other believers, in which the apostle was wont to teach in his labours *kat' oikous* [from house to house]. One of these stated meetings is referred to by Paul, when writing from Ephesus to Corinth. He sends Christian greetings from Aquila and Prisca, and from 'the church that is in their house' [I Cor. 16:19]. Yet when reference is made to the Christians at Ephesus as a whole, they are never spoken of as 'the churches,' but as 'the Church' in that city. The office bearers, whom the apostle summoned to meet him at Miletus, were 'the presbyters,' not 'of the Churches,' but 'of the Church at Ephesus.' 'The flock, in which the Holy Ghost had made them bishops,' and in tending which they were 'tending the Church of God,' was one flock, although cared for and fed by them, as good under-shepherds, in different meeting-places throughout the city" (p. 523; cf. context on pp. 521-522).

Paul's farewell to the Ephesian elders in Acts 20 thus took place in what Presbyterians know as a presbytery meeting. James Bannerman concludes from such evidence that the meetings described in Acts 6:2-6; 13:1-3, and 21:18-26 were also presbytery meetings (*The Church of Christ*, II, 329; cf. McPherson, *Presbyterianism*, 126-127 on the last-named passage). Paul described Timothy's ordination as having been by the laying on of hands of "the body of elders" (I Tim. 4:14).

There is, therefore, significant Scriptural evidence for the existence of graded courts of the church in New Testament times. The measure of responsibility and authority of these various levels of church bodies is not defined in detail, and it is true that apostles and their delegates (such as Timothy and Titus) were still on the scene in a way that prevents the church today from reproducing an exact parallel. We shall next look to some respected reformed theologians for development of the Scriptural principles of church government.

II. Theological Development

In the midst of their debate on the propriety of boards or committees James Henley Thornwell and Charles Hodge nevertheless found much common ground on which they could agree. Thornwell said: "The essential features of our ecclesiastical polity are the parity of the ministry; the office of Ruling Elder; and, a series of church-courts, rising one above another, and cementing the whole body together as one harmonious whole. 'That,' says Dr. Miller, 'is a Presbyterian Church, in which the Presbytery is the radical and leading judicatory; in which Teaching and Ruling Presbyters or Elders have committed to them the watch and care of the whole flock; in which all ministers of the Word and sacraments are equal; in which Ruling Elders, as the representatives of the people, form a part of all ecclesiastical assemblies, and partake in all authoritative acts equally with the Teaching Elders; and in which, by a series of judicatories rising one above another, each individual church is under the watch and care of its appropriate judicatory; and the whole body, by a system of review and control, is bound together as one homogenous community. Wherever this system is found in operation in the Church of God, there is Presbyterianism.' The only permanent officers in the Church of God, which our Constitution recognizes, are Bishops, Elders, and Deacons; the only courts are Sessions, Presbyteries, Synods and the General Assembly. These officers and these courts are treated in our Constitution as abundantly adequate to meet all the exigencies of the church, and to do all that God requires her to do in her ecclesiastical capacity. We profess to trace this system to the Scriptures. We believe that it embodies the leading principles of church

government established by the Apostles of the Lord; and we cannot question its sufficiency without bringing a serious and blasphemous reproach upon the Spirit of inspiration" (*The Collected Writings of J. H. Thornwell*, IV, 148-149).

Charles Hodge did not differ on the "essential features": "... the fundamental principles of our Presbyterian system are first, the parity of the clergy; second, the right of the people to a substantive part in the government of the Church; and third, the unity of the Church, in such sense, that a small part is subject to a larger, and a larger to the whole" (*Discussions in Church Polity*, 119). He describes these three principles as "*jure divino* [by divine right]. That is, that they are clearly taught in the word of God, and intended to be of universal and perpetual obligation. By this is not meant either that they are essential to the being of the Church, for nothing can be essential to the Church which is not essential to salvation: nor is it meant that these principles may not, under certain circumstances, be less developed or called into action than in others" (p. 123).

Robert Lewis Dabney later refined the discussion of those essential features of church government that were by divine right: "... where the indwelling of the Holy Ghost is, there, under Christ, is the church power; and hence, that power, so far as it has a human seat, resides ultimately in the whole brotherhood. This church power is to be exercised representatively, and not popularly, by the hands of equal and co-ordinate presbyters, acting in all customary cases, not singly, but in presbyterial courts of wider or narrower jurisdiction. All these officers are presbyterially equal, and all ministers enjoy a ministerial parity. Precisely three classes of official functions are assigned for reaching the great end of the church, viz., preaching, inspection and deaconship, of which the two first may be in the same hands, so that there are three names of office, and no more, viz., the preaching-elder, the ruling elder, and the deacon. The church is one in such sense that a smaller part is subject to a larger in the Lord, and a larger to the whole. And last, the Bible alone is the authoritative statute-book of this government." Dabney goes on to describe the relative nature of further detail in church government: "Now, we do not pretend to find an explicit divine warrant for many details under this plan, such, for instance, as these: that preachers, and not elders, shall usually moderate all presbyterial courts; that the number of courts all be four, the parochial, district, provincial and national presbyteries, instead of three or five; that some of them shall meet semi-annually and some annually; that some things they shall do in open court and some other things by committee, etc., etc. But we contend that all these details, undetermined by express divine warrant, ought to be determined by the church in strict accordance with the definite character of the divine outline. We do assert that Christ's simple plan being the device of infinite wisdom, and being expressly assigned by Christ to his church for accomplishing all the parts of the sole function which he permits her to undertake in the world's conversion and sanctification, is adequate to that work in all ages and circumstance" (*Discussions*, II, 122-123).

What is at stake in the concept of graded church courts is the doctrine of the unity of the church. Hodge states: "This unity is not merely a union of faith and of communion; not merely a fellowship in the Spirit, but a union of subjection, so that one part is subject to larger, and a larger to the whole. This is also *jure divino*. 1. Because the whole Church is made one by the indwelling of the Spirit. 2. Because we are commanded to be subject to our brethren. . . . 3. Because in the apostles, as in the Old Testament Church, the whole body of professors of the true religion were thus united as one body. 4. Because by the instinct of Christian feeling the Church in all ages has striven after this union of subjection, and recognized its violation as inconsistent with the law of its constitution" (*Church Polity*, 125).

McGill recognizes the need of graded courts for church unity: "The unity of the visible Church must have these courts of review as a reasonable safety. That her great Founder designed her to be one in outward aspect as well as inward spirit is evident from every similitude used by him and his apostles to explain her nature" (*Church Government*, 457). But he also sees this principle as essential to the purity of the church: "The purity of the Church demands these courts of review. The errors of a congregation are more baleful than those of an individual in proportion to the strength which combination or aggregation gives to any contagious evil; and without some bond of union wider than that of a particular church there would be no sanction for truth and holiness beyond the accident of a majority of one congregation" (p. 462). The principle of graded courts thus can also be a protection to the rights of the individual member who may be in the minority in a local congregation (cf. McPherson, *Presbyterianism*, 127-128). McPherson describes the practical limits of the unity of the visible church which is in view: "It is noticeable, that distinctions in church government, more than differences in doctrine have resulted in separate church organizations. What we say of denominational church unity concerns only such distinctions as church constitutions and particular confessions introduce. We say that the Presbyterian Church is one in a sense quite different from that in which we affirm that all true believers — all that hold the Head — are members of the one church of the living God. Practically the bounds of a particular church are determined by subjection to the one supreme court" (p. 130).

In agreement with all these principles is Reformed Theologian Louis Berkhof; however, he develops more clearly the extent of church power that resides in the local congregation and describes more precisely the limits to the power of the more general courts. "It is one of the fundamental principles of Reformed or Presbyterian government," he says, "that the power or authority of the Church does not reside first of all in the most general

assembly of any Church, and is only secondarily and by derivation from this assembly, vested in the governing body of the local Church; but that it has its original seat in the consistory or session of the local church, and is by this transferred to the major assemblies, such as classes (presbyteries) and synods or general assemblies. Thus the reformed system honors the autonomy of the local church, though it always regards this as subject to the limitations that may be put upon it as the result of its association with other churches in one denomination, and assures it the fullest right to govern its own internal affairs by means of its officers. At the same time it also maintains the right and duty of the local church to unite with other similar churches on a common confessional basis, and form a wider organization for doctrinal, judicial, and administrative purposes, with proper stipulations of mutual obligations and rights. Such a wider organization undoubtedly imposes certain limitations on the autonomy of the local churches, but also promotes the growth and welfare of the churches, guarantees the rights of the members of the Church, and serves to give fuller expression to the unity of the Church (*Systematic Theology*, 584).

Berkhof describes the relative autonomy of the local church in strong terms: "(1) That every local church is a complete church of Christ, fully equipped with everything that is required for its government. . . . (2) That, though there can be a proper affiliation or consolidation of contiguous churches, there may be no union which destroys the autonomy of the local church. Hence it is better not to speak of classes and synods as higher, but to describe them as major or more general assemblies. . . . (3) That the authority and prerogatives of the major assemblies are not unlimited, but have their limitation in the rights of the session or consistories. . . . The idea that a classis (presbytery) or synod can simply impose whatever it pleases on a particular church is essentially Roman Catholic. (4) That the autonomy of the local church has its limitations in the relation in which it stands to the churches with which it is affiliated, and in the general interests of the affiliated church. . . . No single church has the right to disregard matters of mutual agreement and of common interest. The local group may be even called upon occasionally to deny itself for the far greater good of the Church in general" (pp. 589-590).

Berkhoff then describes the proper jurisdiction and authority of the major assemblies: "Only ecclesiastical matters belong to their province, such as matters of doctrine or morals, of church government and discipline, and whatever pertains to the preservation of unity and good order in the Church of Jesus Christ. More particularly, they deal with (1) Matters which, as to their nature, belong to the province of a minor assembly, but for some reason or other cannot be settled there; and (2) Matters which, as to their nature, belong to the province of a major assembly, since they pertain to the churches in general, such as matters touching the Confession, the Church Order, or the liturgy of the Church." He concludes: "The major assemblies do not represent a higher kind of power than is vested in the consistory or session. The Reformed churches know of no higher kind of ecclesiastical power than that which resides in the consistory. At the same time their authority is greater in degree and wider in extent than that of the consistory. Church power is represented in greater measure in the major assemblies than in the consistory, just as apostolic power was represented in greater measure in twelve than in a single apostle. . . . Moreover, the authority of the major assemblies does not apply to the single church only, but extends to all the affiliated churches. Consequently, the decisions of a major assembly carry great weight and can never be set aside at will. . . . These decisions are authoritative, except in cases where they are explicitly declared to be merely advisory. They are binding on the churches as the sound interpretation and application of the law, — the law of Christ, the King of the Church. They cease to be binding only when they are shown to be contrary to the Word of God" (pp. 591-592).

III. Historical Development in America

The historical development of Presbyterianism in America bears out the theological principle of the original church power being in the local congregation and being derived therefrom by the presbytery, the synod, and the general assembly. Lefferts Loetscher, in describing the formation of the first American presbytery in 1706, says that an "important feature of this first presbytery was that it was organized 'from the ground up,' not 'from the top down,' as was the Presbyterianism of Scotland which had been adopted by Parliament and implemented by the General Assembly. In America, on the contrary, the higher judicatories were created by the lower, establishing the more democratic nature of America Presbyterianism, and strengthening the concept that undelegated power remain in the presbyteries, not in the higher judicatories" (*A Brief History of the Presbyterians*, 3rd ed., 61-62).

Charles Hodge says of the general synod in existence between 1758 and 1788: "The Synod exercised a general supervision over their members and Presbyteries, designed to secure adherence to the rules of the church, and the proper discharge of ecclesiastical duties" (*Constitutional History of the Presbyterian Church*, II, 342). The manner by which this supervision was normally exercised was upon initiative from below: "The Synod, as the highest judicatory in the church, was frequently called upon to decide references, complaints, or appeals from the lower courts" (II, 344). The General Assembly was formed upon a resolution by the Synod in 1786 (II, 408).

Recent Presbyterian history has evinced situations in which local congregations have felt compelled by conscience to renounce the authority of a denomination which has departed from Biblical truth in order that they might be faithful to their Lord. Kenneth Horner describes this modern situation: "When doctrinal or

moral evil exists in a church organization, it ought to be dealt with by proper disciplinary measures, but when that evil is so firmly entrenched in the organization that it is impossible to deal with it, the only Scriptural course for the believer is to 'come . . . out from among them and be . . . separate,' and to build anew (II Cor. 6:17). This is what happened at the Reformation led by Martin Luther in the sixteenth century; and this is what is happening in the twentieth century again as the great Protestant church organizations have been so completely taken over by modernistic unbelief that it is impossible to carry out effective disciplinary action against it. God is today calling His people to separate themselves from this apostasy and to build anew the testimony of the Lord."

Horner continues: "In the rebuilding process, many of the Lord's people have reacted against the apostate church organizations from which they have withdrawn and have shied away from any future church organization that goes beyond the local church. We have seen, however, from this study of biblical principles of church government that in the early church several congregations were grouped together under a presbyterial government and there is evidence of a gradation of judicatories embodying the principle of the subordination of courts. To be truly Biblical in church organization, therefore, the reorganization of the separated church should take place along these lines" (*Biblical Church Government*, 43).

IV. Conclusions

The following conclusions may be drawn from the previous material:

1) The essential unit of the church of our Lord Jesus Christ is the local congregation under the governance of a body of elders, ruling and teaching, which we commonly know as the session. While the teaching elder or pastor has the responsibility of the regular ministry of the Word and sacraments and the conduct of worship, joined with him in the responsibility of shepherding the flock are the ruling elders. Together they are to make disciples of those in the context of the church, admitting to membership and exercising discipline. The PCA recognizes the measure of self-government that the local congregation exercises in that it owns its own property and may leave the denomination for reason sufficient unto itself (*Book of Church Order*, 25-8, 9, 10, 11, 12).

2) The pattern for the structure of the church laid down in the New Testament is one of a series of graded courts, designed for the welfare of the local congregation, its doctrine, worship, life, and for the benefit of its individual members. Just as an individual Christian, even though in his liberty his conscience is bound only by the Word of the Lord, is still to be in submission to the brethren; so too the local congregation, though having a large measure of self-government, is to be in submission to other churches in the Lord. This is for the sake of the unity of the church and also for its purity. Fellowship with neighboring churches, but also with more numerous and remote churches, can strengthen the mutual testimony of such churches as well as serve to provide a constructive check on the doctrine and life of each individual church. The authority of such corporate collections of churches is spiritual — that is, ministerial and declarative of God's Word. The ultimate measure of discipline they can exercise is expulsion from the fellowship — not an insignificant measure if indeed the binding and loosing is in accord with that which is done in heaven.

3) The actions of the general assembly, like those of the council of Jerusalem in Acts 15, are authoritative for the local churches unless indicated as merely advisory, but such action should come to the general assembly upon the initiative of the local churches or should pertain to those matters of general concern to all the churches, such as the doctrinal standards of the denomination or its order and worship. The general assembly, by its committees and agencies, may also be able to expedite the denomination's coordinated efforts to carry out the Great Commission.

4) The regional council, or presbytery, has the responsibility for the mutual care of the ministers in its area and also the constructive supervision of the churches in the region. Just as the Lord assigned to Peter the task of feeding the lambs, tending the sheep, and feeding the sheep (John 21:15-17), so Paul assigned to the elders of the presbytery of Ephesus the responsibility of taking heed to themselves and of tending the flock over which they were appointed overseers. A major assignment of the presbytery is the admission of men to the ministry, and the presbytery should continue to exercise positive discipline among its ministerial members for the sake of the flocks which they tend and feed. Also for the edification and effectiveness of the local church, the presbytery should actively care for all the churches within its bounds, normally acting upon the initiative coming from the local church, but also conducting periodic review for the spiritual health of the congregations. In any case the presbytery should not intrude upon the local church's authority to admit its own members upon credible profession of faith, to choose its own officers according to the standards of doctrine and order of the denomination, and to elect its own minister with the approval of presbytery except by judicial process as described in the *Book of Church Order* and in accordance with Scriptures. Once again, the ultimate measure of discipline in such cases can only be expulsive from the fellowship of the church, significant as that is if the binding and loosing accords with that in heaven.

Thomas Witherow in his *The Apostolic Church: Which Is It?* argues that the presbytery is the distinctive genius of the Presbyterian system of church government which is lacking in most other denominations: "In the Apostolic Church there was recognized the privilege of appeal and the right of government. This privilege is not only admitted, but it is one of the most distinguishing principles of Presbyterianism. Should any difference

arise in a congregation, the members are competent to settle the matter without appeal, if they please; but, should this fail, it is equally competent for them to refer the whole matter, either for advice or decision, to the assembly of elders met in presbytery. The highest ecclesiastical court known to the system is the *Presbytery*; the *Synod* being the name usually given to the presbytery of a province, and the *General Assembly* being the name that convenience has attached to the presbytery of a nation. The General Assembly has jurisdiction over a Synod only because it is a larger presbytery. Hence, that *subordination of Church Courts*, which some injudicious friends of Presbyterianism speak of as being a main feature of the system, is a mere accidental arrangement, which experience has proved conducive to union and strength, but which is by no means essential to the existence of the system. This is proved by the fact that a denomination, without either Synod or Assembly, and possessing no Church court whatever except a district presbytery, is, nevertheless, a complete Presbyterian body. Let there be only one assembly of elders to which a congregation can submit an appeal, and the apostolic principle is preserved. It is not even certain that *representation* is a main feature of the system, although a virtual representation is the result of existing arrangements. There is representation so far as that a few office-bearers, chosen by the people on their first admission to office, transact business for the many. Nor are all office-bearers privileged to find admission to the higher courts; for, although all elders are, in the abstract, equal in point of official power, and have, of course, equal right to sit in presbytery, yet, for convenience sake, it has been agreed upon that only a part of them shall at the same time exercise this right'' (pp. 69-70).

Witherow sums up: "In the meantime, whatever may be thought of the principle of representation and subordination of Church courts, there can be no doubt that the Presbyterian form of government, in common with that of the Apostolic Church, secures to the people the *right of appeal to the assembly of elders, and grants to the assembly of elders the right of government* — a privilege which, as far as known to us, is enjoyed by no denomination that is not, in point of government, Presbyterian" (p. 70).

Without diminishing the authority of the local congregation, as the essential unit in the church of Jesus Christ, the PCA should seek to make maximum use of the presbytery, the distinctive genius of the Presbyterian insight into Biblical church government, to expedite the carrying out of the Great Commission. A presbytery is ideally suited to bring together the energies and wisdom of the local churches in a metropolitan area or in a relatively compact region. As the PCA grows into a strong North America testimony, it finds itself able to function as strong presbyteries in more and more locations. Churches can thus cooperate in the deployment of specialists in evangelism, Christian education, counseling, or music that no one of the churches might otherwise be able to afford. In cooperation with the committees of the general assembly, presbyteries could generate candidates for the ministry and the mission field, thus further fulfilling the Great Commission beyond their boundaries, indeed around the world.

Definition of the PCA's Current Problem: On the one hand, a congregation's ownership of its property and prerogative to leave the denomination for reasons sufficient to itself imply an ultimate autonomy for congregations. On the other hand, the jurisdiction of a presbytery, and the general assembly, over the spiritual welfare of the churches within its bounds involves a spiritual responsibility in interpreting and applying the Word of God to local situations. The main illustration of the potential conflict between congregations and the higher courts or broader councils of the church comes in cases of discipline. Is there any way for a higher court to enforce its decision contrary to a lower court apart from expelling the lower court from its membership? What process is to be pursued if a higher court's decision is not followed by a lower court? How can the spiritual responsibility of presbytery and general assembly be maintained consistent with a congregation's ownership of its property and maintenance of its prerogative to leave the denomination for reasons sufficient to itself? How can such results be achieved without unnecessarily involving the civil courts?

Towards a Solution: Scripture appears not to envision the kind of problem with which we are concerned. On the one hand, the New Testament assumes that Christians will be in submission to the will of the collected body of the church — as expressed, for example, in such a gathering as was held in Jerusalem in Acts 15. On the other hand, there is no indication of such a gathering being concerned with the property of local churches or in coercing a local congregation that would disagree with the decision. If a local church had differed with such a decision, the pattern disclosed in the Book of Acts would have been for further discussion to take place, in a similar council if possible; and then if difference continued, one would suppose that the local congregation would submit to the will of the wider body of believers, or else depart from the fellowship. In the eventual history of the church, of course, the latter has occurred often enough, all of us as Protestants and as members of the PCA being part of more than one such division.

In the New Testament there was anticipation of differences, but the assumption is that a minority was deviating from the position established by the Apostles and their generation. When such a deviation occurred, the Apostle Paul was swift to pronounce judgment (I Cor. 5:3-5, 11-13). It is true that the church of Corinth was called upon itself to render the judgment of the immoral member. But Paul continued to be concerned with and involved in the carrying out of the discipline (II Cor. 2:5-11). One can only speculate on the outcome if the local church's action had differed with Paul's verdict.

In I and II Timothy we may see a pattern in which the exercise of discipline in the church of Ephesus places Paul in a position analogous to that of the general assembly of the PA and Timothy in a position analogous to

that of a presbytery. Timothy is told by Paul to command men no longer to teach false doctrine (I Tim. 1:3). He is to point things out against false teaching, but also to command and teach (I Tim. 4:1-2, 6, 11). He is to command the rich to be generous (I Tim. 6:17-18). He is to exhort with respect rather than rebuke harshly; nevertheless, elders who sin are to be rebuked publicly (I Tim. 5:1-2, 19-20). All of this is in context of Paul's having "handed over to Satan" Hymenaeus and Alexander "to be taught not to blaspheme" (I Tim. 1:20). It is clear that discipline is to be conducted first by means of persuasion. Timothy is to furnish an example of gently instructing those who oppose (II Tim. 2:25), whose folly will become clear to everyone (II Tim. 3:8-9). Correction and rebuke are to be done through the Word (II Tim. 4:2, cf. 3:16). But those who oppose, like Hymenaeus and Alexander, are clearly regarded as outside the fellowship of believers (II Tim. 2:17, 4:14-15). Although no physical or material penalty is inflicted, obviously a spiritual authority is to be exercised.

In like fashion Titus, in the church of Crete, is to encourage and rebuke with all authority (Titus 2:15). Rebellious people must be silenced; Titus is to rebuke them (1:11, 13). His example is to shame those who oppose (2:7-8). After two warnings he is to have nothing to do with the divisive person (3:10).

In American Presbyterian history there is precedent for a presbytery to try ruling elders (1825 — *Presbyterian Digest* of 1938, vol. 1, p. 90), and to direct an elder to cease acting, without the request of session or of members of the church (1869, Old School — *Presbyterian Digest* of 1938, vol. 1, pp. 231, 476 — cf. J. Aspinwall Hodge, *What is Presbyterian Law as Defined by the Church Courts?* [8th ed., 1899], 230-232, 133, 57-59, 317). The Southern Church decided that a presbytery may dissolve the relation between a ruling elder and a congregation without deposing (1894 — *Digest of the Acts and Proceedings of the General Assembly of the PCUS, 1861-1944*, p. 100). In an extreme case a presbytery could dissolve a session (1842) — *Presbyterian Digest* of 1938, vol. 1, p. 233). In the Southern Church the congregation would be afforded opportunity to be heard prior to any dissolving of the church by a presbytery (1936 — *Digest of the . . . PCUS 1861-1944*, p. 105). Also the higher judicatories could institute process in cases in which the lower have been directed to do so and have refused or neglected to obey (1877 — *Presbyterian Digest* of 1938, vol. 1, pp. 251-2). The Southern Church concluded: "In answer to the . . . question, relative to the nature and authority of our different church courts, the assembly would say that the nature and authority of all our church courts are the same, so far as the bounds of these respective courts extend, subject, of course, to the provisions for review and control of the lower courts by the higher. The power of the whole is in every part, but the power of the whole is over the power of every part" (1879 — *Digest of the . . . PCUS, 1861-1944*, p. 76).

The PCA, having adopted provisions that property shall belong to the local congregation which may also leave the denomination for reasons sufficient to itself, is not bound to follow these precedents from American Presbyterian history; however, some means of preserving the Presbyterian distinctive of the spiritual authority of the courts of the church must be maintained while also safeguarding the above-stated prerogatives of the congregation.

FINAL RECOMMENDATIONS: The church session, the presbytery and the general assembly are given certain powers of discipline in the *BCO* chapters 12, 13, and 14 dealing with these specific courts. In addition, *BCO* Part II sets out in detail the Rules of Discipline. There seem to be some conflicting provisions between those powers set out in those *BCO* chapters dealing with the individual courts and those contained in the Rules of Discipline. These need to be reconciled and redrafted where necessary so that they are consistent with the principles set out above.

The Rules of Discipline provide for two types of cases where an individual is involved, i.e. (1) cases of process and (2) cases without process. The difference in the two types is that a "case of process" is where an individual is accused of an offense and a trial is held thereof, and a "case without process" is where an individual comes forward on his/her own and makes his/her offense known to the court and a judgment is rendered without a trial.

The *BCO* chapter 30 sets out the judgment or censure the court may render in both types of cases. The court may acquit the accused or it may inflict one of the following judgments or censures, to wit:

- (1) Admonition,
- (2) Suspension,
- (3) Excommunication,
- (4) Deposition.

The *BCO* speaks of a "case of process" as a "judicial case" and we will so use the term herein.

We would like to illustrate the principles of this paper as they apply to a judicial case. If a charge is brought by an individual against another individual, it is heard by the session of the accused. If the session inflicts a censure on the accused, the accused may (1) accept the censure, (2) appeal the judgment of the session to presbytery, or (3) withdraw his/her membership from the church, or (4) he/she might possibly do nothing. If the accused does nothing, what may the local session do? After seeking to counsel the accused to comply, the local session may terminate the membership of the accused in the local church and that is all. If the session acquits the accused, the accuser may (1) accept the judgment of (2) appeal the decision to presbytery. If a minister is accused of an offense, his presbytery shall have original jurisdiction of the case and similar options are open to the accused and accuser on the rendering of a judgment of the presbytery.

The *BCO* further provides, in chapters 39 to 43, modes in which the proceedings of lower courts come under the supervision of higher courts. These are:

- (1) Review and Control,
- (2) Reference,
- (3) Appeal,
- (4) Complaint.

It seems that most confusion has arisen regarding the instances where proceedings of a lower court come under the supervision of a higher court. Appeals and Complaints seem to have been handled without too much difficulties to procedure. The greatest confusion seems to have arisen under the modes of "Review and Control" and "Reference." Much of this confusion seems to be over what authority the higher court has over the lower court to enforce its judgments and pronouncements.

The courts of the PCA have a spiritual/moral relationship with one another with regard to their separate responsibilities, authority, and accountability but they have *no civil* authority, responsibility, or accountability toward one another even though each of them does have a civil relationship with the state with regard to their property, charters of incorporation, and other state and/or federal laws. The higher courts may not proceed in such a way that would constitute civil action on behalf of a congregation without a formal vote of the congregation. In order to be effective, any such civil action must be with the consent or approval of the congregation, which consent or approval is given in accordance with the civil laws under which the congregation is organized.

Thus we believe the *BCO* should be amended so that these principles would apply, to wit:

- (1) A higher court may not "act for" a lower court.
- (2) A higher court may "act on" an issue or case properly before it relating to a lower court. In such instance, the lower court may (1) accept the lawful injunction of the higher court and "act thereon", or (2) withdraw from the fellowship, or (3) it might possibly do nothing.
- (3) In the event the lower court does nothing, the higher court may (1) ignore the failure to act, or (2) counsel, advise, exhort, urge, reprimand or rebuke the lower court, or (3) as a last resort "act against" the lower court by dismissing it from the fellowship.

One Concluding Proposal: Let a provision be framed for the *BCO* for dealing with ruling elders similar to 34-1 dealing with teaching elders. Such a provision would provide that process against a ruling elder would ordinarily begin in his session. However, if such session refuses to act in doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal, presbytery could initiate a case of process against such a ruling elder. If presbytery concluded that the ruling elder is guilty as charged, presbytery could inflict one of the censures of *BCO* chapter 30. If such censure was suspension, excommunication, or deposition, presbytery would instruct the lower congregation to take such action. Thereupon the local congregation may (1) accept the judgment of the higher court and act thereon or (2) withdraw from the fellowship, or (3) it might possibly do nothing. If the local congregation chose to do nothing, presbytery could (1) ignore the failure of the local congregation to act, (2) counsel, advise, exhort, and urge the local congregation to comply, or (3) reprimand or rebuke the local congregation, or (4) as a last resort, act against the local congregation by dismissing it from the fellowship.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Bannerman, D. Douglas. *The Scripture Doctrine of the Church*. (Grand Rapids, Mich.: Eerdmans, 1955 reprint of 1887 ed.).
- Bannerman, James. *The Church of Christ*, 2 vols. (Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1868).
- Berkhof, Louis. *Systematic Theology*, 3rd rev. ed. (Grand Rapids, Mich.: Eerdmans, 1946).
- Cunningham, William. *Historical Theology*, 2 vols. (London: Banner of Truth, 1960 reprint of 3rd ed. 1870).
- Dabney, Robert Lewis. *Discussions*, 4 vols. (Richmond, Va.: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1890).
- Hodge, Charles. *Constitutional History of the Presbyterian Church*, 2 vols. (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1851).
- Hodge, Charles. *Discussion in Church Polity*. (New York: Scribner's, 1878).
- Hodge, J. Aspinwall. *What is Presbyterian Law as Defined by the Church Courts?*, 8th ed. (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publications, 1899).
- Horner, Kenneth A., Jr. *Biblical Church Government*. (Columbia, S. C.: Committee on Christian Education, EPC, 1963).
- Loetcher, Lefferts A. *A Brief History of the Presbyterians*, 3rd ed. (Philadelphia: Westminster, 1978).
- McGill, Alexander T. *Church Government*. (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1883).
- McPherson, John. *Presbyterianism*. (Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, n.d.).

Miller, Samuel. *Presbyterian the Truly Primitive and Apostolic Constitution of the Church of Christ*. (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1840).

Presbyterian Church US, General Assembly. *A Digest of the Acts and Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in The United States, 1861-1944*. (Richmond, Va.: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1945).

Presbyterian Church, USA, General Assembly. *Presbyterian Digest, vol. 1* (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1938).

Thornwell, James Henley. *The Collected Writings of J. H. Thornwell*, 4 vols. (Richmond, Va.: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1886).

Witherow, Thomas. *The Apostolic Church: Which Is It?* (Glasgow: N. Adshead & Son, 1955 reprint of 5th ed. of 1881).

APPENDIX Q

REPORT OF THE AD INTERIM COMMITTEE TO STUDY THE QUESTION OF PAEDOCOMMUNION MAJORITY REPORT

Classical Reformed theology has been virtually unanimous in judging that covenant children ought not be brought to the Lord's Table before the age of discretion. This judgment was supported by such theologians as Herman Witsius (1636-1708) and Herman Bavinck (1854-1921). They defended this judgment by a number of considerations.

First, they distinguished between the meaning of the sacraments of baptism and the Lord's Supper. Baptism is the initiatory sacrament, the Supper is "the sacrament of nutrition by means of solid food."¹

Second, they saw a close relation between the meaning and form of the sacraments, and found the distinction applicable to the form as well. In baptism the recipient of the sacrament is passive. In the Supper the participant is active. The institution of the Supper by Jesus required the taking and eating of bread as solid food, a command that cannot be fulfilled by infants.

Third, they stressed the requirements for the worthy participation in the Supper. The Supper is to be eaten in memory of Christ's death, and in hope of his coming. In I Corinthians 11:26-29 the apostle requires that those who partake are to examine themselves so that they may distinguish the Lord's body and not eat or drink unworthily. Little children cannot fulfill this requirement.

Fourth, these Reformed writers recognized that one motive for the practice of infant communion in the Eastern Orthodox Church was a sacramentalism that viewed the bread and wine as imparting spiritual life. Bavinck replies to this that John 6:53 refers not to a sacramental eating, but to the spiritual and mystical eating of faith. He further argues: "Withholding of the Supper from children deprives them of not one benefit of the covenant of grace. This would indeed be the case if they were denied baptism. One who does this must suppose that the children stand outside the covenant of grace. But it is otherwise with the Lord's Supper. Whoever administers baptism and not the Lord's Supper to children acknowledges that they are in the covenant and share all the benefits of it. He merely denies to them a special way in which those same benefits are signified and sealed when that does not suit their age. The Supper does not convey any benefit that is not already given before in the Word and in baptism through faith."²

The agreement of Reformed theologians on this issue is described with precise scholarship in a learned article presented to the committee by Robert S. Rayburn, the author of a minority report. At the same time, Dr. Rayburn argues that this theological consensus may be more broad than deep. Since the position had already been established in medieval Catholicism and was not effectively challenged in the Reformed churches, the Reformed divines tended to repeat the same arguments rather uncritically. In the literature assembled and on file with the committee, it is evident that a challenging case can be made for reversing the Reformed practice and for admitting little children to the Supper.

The case is made in a two-fold way. First, the analogy between the Passover and the Lord's Supper is appealed to. It is argued that since little children participated in the Passover feast, and in other sacrificial feasts, so, too, they should participate in the Passover feast of the New Covenant, the Lord's Supper. Participation in these covenantal meals is the right and privilege of those who are included in the covenant. Second, the parallel between the two New Covenant sacraments is stressed. Both are signs and seals of the covenant of grace. Neither adds any significant content that is not part of the covenant itself, and conveyed in the Word. If children have a right to be admitted to one sacrament, they have the same right to be admitted to the other. In both cases requirements must be made of adults that could not properly be made of children, but these requirements are the same: repentance and faith. If parents can claim for their children the promise of the covenant signified in the sacrament of baptism, they can equally claim for them the same promise signified in the sacrament of the Supper.

To the argument that Paul requires conditions for worthy participation in the Supper that little children cannot meet, a ready answer is found. Paul is writing to curb disorder at the Supper, and has adults in view. Paedobaptists would not deny baptism to children because requirements may be stated for adults that children cannot fulfill for themselves (Acts 2:38; Rom. 10:13, 14).

These arguments for infant communion have been polemically applied by some. The Reformed practice has been accused of admitting children to membership among the people of God only to excommunicate them without process by barring them from the table. Or the Reformers have been accused of admitting the children, not to membership in the church, but only to a neutral area of potential membership, a kind of limbo between the church and the world.

It is the thesis of this report that, in spite of the excellent insights in the minority report and in other papers favoring paedocommunion that we have reviewed, the main argument is not sustained. The PCA is well advised to continue the classical Reformed practice of delaying the admission of children to the Lord's Table

until they reach a level of maturity at which they can profess their faith and partake of the elements with discernment.

If the little children of believers are to be baptized but not yet admitted to the Lord's Table, the difference in practice must be grounded in a difference between the two sacraments. This report maintains that the two sacraments are to be distinguished, and that there is background in the Old Testament for that distinction. The distinction in the New Testament is even greater, however, because of the heightened fulfillment of the New Covenant.

In its simplest form, the distinction is between a covenant sign that requires the active participation of the one who receives it, and a covenant sign that may be applied to one who is not an agent, but passive in its application. Here we are talking about the sign itself, not about the requirements for the sign or the attitudes that should accompany the observance of the sign. When Bavinck and others describe circumcision and baptism as "passive" sacraments, they are first of all referring to the obvious fact that both may be applied to a tiny infant without its participation. The infant is in no sense the agent of the sacrament, but the one to whom it is applied. For participation in the Passover or the Lord's Supper, however, some degree of active ingestion is required. This point seems to be taken account of in the present argumentation for paedocommunion. The minority report is not defending the practice of intinction by which a communion wafer is dipped in Eucharistic wine so as to make it possible for a nursing infant to swallow a minute amount of the elements. Rather, the minority report is proposing the participation, not of nursing infants who cannot yet take solid food, but of little children who have matured to the point of handling adequately a diet of solids.

Children participating in the first Passover would need further maturation beyond the nursing stage. The Passover meal consisted not simply of liquids and semi-liquids, but of roast meat, unleavened bread, and bitter herbs. It is highly unlikely that an Israelite father would feel constrained to force such a diet on an infant that was newly weaned. The same would apply to the meat of the sacrificial meals such as the peace-offerings.

The point is simple enough. The Passover differed from circumcision in that children had to be older to participate in it. The nursing child, drinking milk rather than eating meat, could not at that stage participate in the Passover. The point of the distinction is clearly expressed by the author of Hebrews: "[You] are become such as have need of milk, and not of solid food. For every one that partaketh of milk is inexperienced in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. But solid food is for fullgrown men, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil" (Heb. 5:12-14).

Now advocates of infant communion are presumably ready to agree with this. Indeed, the paedocommunion advocated in the minority report might be described as "communion for little children," since it does not wish to make a case for providing communion to infants on the breast.

But when it is recognized that a certain level of maturity is necessary for a proper observance of the Passover, another possibility emerges. In the heightening of fulfillment by which the New Covenant is related to the Old, is it not possible that the degree of required maturity could be heightened? Could not the transition from milk to solid food symbolize a spiritual maturity of the sort that the author of Hebrews so readily associates with this transition in diet?

We might expect that the active participation of the one celebrating a sacrament would be radically deepened in the fulfillment of the New Covenant. Certainly the distinction of the sacrament from ordinary meals is increased in the New Testament. To be sure, this, too, had roots in the Old Testament. The Passover was first celebrated in the homes of the Israelites about to leave Egypt, and was therefore a last family meal before their hasty departure. When God set his name in Jerusalem, however, the Passover was to be celebrated at the central sanctuary, and became distinct from family meals (Deut. 16:5-7). Jesus instituted the Supper not in a family meal in Bethany, but in the upper room with his disciples. Writing to the church at Corinth to correct abuses at the Lord's Table, Paul urges a greater distinction between the Supper and family meals. "What, have ye not houses to eat and drink in?" (1 Cor. 11:22, 34). He tells the hungry to eat at home, and to recognize the sacrament for what it is.

James B. Jordan, an advocate of infant communion, properly observes that his view is less sacramental.³ He stresses the common meal aspect of the Supper to urge that children, as members of the community of the covenant should not be denied access to the covenantal table. In a similar fashion, it has been argued that the manna, the daily food of Israel in the wilderness, had a symbolic and sacramental force, understood by the interpretation Jesus gave when he presented himself as the true Bread, come down from heaven to give life to the world. Since children ate of manna (there was nothing else to eat), and drank the water from the rock (there was nothing else to drink), and since their food and drink symbolized the life that Christ gives, they may now come to the table where the bread and the cup offer the same symbolism.

The symbolism of the manna and of the water from the rock cannot be denied or minimized. Indeed, Israel should have received both with thanksgiving and faith; they should have perceived the symbolism. There is a sense in which we in the New Covenant should find the symbols of life in Christ in our daily bread. Yet the sacrament of the Lord's Supper is not simply an aspect of our family meals, or a simple community meal together. It is specifically instituted by Christ, and given a meaning by him that is repeated by the Apostle Paul

in charging the Corinthians. Jesus did not simply give new meaning to the Passover. The new wine of the kingdom required fresh wineskins. Jesus instituted a new sacrament, using the wine that was no formal part of the original Passover, and the bread that was, but ignoring the flesh of the lamb or the bitter herbs in the dish. The sacrament is constituted as a memorial feast, pointing back to his sacrifice. By faith the participant confesses the meaning of the death of Christ and anticipates his coming again. Because Jesus has accomplished his atonement, the Supper is not simply a meal that contains elements of symbolism, including sacrificial symbolism. It is purely sacramental, an exercise of active faith. For this reason, not to discern the body of the Lord, but to regard it as a simple meal becomes a blasphemy that God will judge (1 Cor. 11:29).

The action of the sacrament lies in the taking and eating. "This *do* in remembrance of me." Participation in the supper is analogous to performing baptism as well as to receiving baptism. To be sure, this sacramental action has been obscured by liturgies that focus on priestly consecration of the elements, ceremonies in which the communicant is made as passive as possible, with the communion wafer being placed upon his tongue. But the Reformed doctrine of the sacrament has properly restored the emphasis to the active initiative of the believer in taking the bread and the cup. The Lord himself gives the bread and the cup; we take them in his name, to remember him. The form of the sacrament requires an active expression of personal faith. It differs significantly from baptism, for baptism is a form of blessing with the addition of a sign of cleansing. In baptism the name of the Lord is given to the one baptized in a formula of blessing. This can appropriately be done to one who does not know or understand the meaning of the blessing that is being pronounced. But the active participation that is required by the form of the Lord's Supper necessitates a conscious response if the sacrament is to have positive meaning.

The necessity of response seems to be acknowledged by those favoring infant communion. James B. Jordan and Glenn Davies both argue that a covenantal response of obedience to parents meets, at a child's level, the requirements for participation in the Supper: the self-examination and discerning the body of the Lord of which Paul speaks in the Corinthian epistle.⁵ An evident danger at once appears. If the quality of obedience to men (even parents) is made the condition of admission to the table rather than repentance and faith, the very meaning of the sacrament will be distorted.

Surely we must recognize not only the danger of regarding our children as outside the covenant of promise, but also the danger of minimizing the need for the active personal faith by which they claim for themselves those promises that have been claimed for them by believing parents.

The traditional Reformed practice has honored the active confession of faith that our Lord has made structural for the observance of the Supper. It has sought to prepare the child to show forth, with understanding, the Lord's death till he come. Admittedly, Reformed practice has at times unduly delayed the time when a child may be prepared to respond in this active way by professing his or her own faith. Yet the need for preparation to participate in the sacrament has stimulated the development of catechetical instruction in the church as well as in the home.

The emphasis on what the sacraments have in common is well founded. Bavinck and other Reformed theologians have appealed to it in defending a delay in admitting children to the Supper: no grace is withheld that is not signed and sealed in baptism. But an appreciation of how the sacraments differ is also important. Participation in the supper both manifests and requires an understanding of the meaning of union with Christ in his death, an understanding that lies beyond the level of maturity that is attained in infancy or early childhood.

This difference is pointedly stated in the Larger Catechism:

Q. 177. Wherein do the sacraments of baptism and the Lord's Supper differ?

A. The sacraments of baptism and the Lord's Supper differ, in that baptism is to be administered but once, with water, to be a sign and seal of our regeneration and ingrafting into Christ, and that even to infants; whereas the Lord's Supper is to be administered often, in the elements of bread and wine, to represent and exhibit Christ as spiritual nourishment to the soul, and to confirm our continuance and growth in him, and that only to such as are of years and ability to examine themselves.

This study committee was erected at the direction of the Twelfth General Assembly "to reassess the PCA's current practice with regard to the Lord's Supper and her covenant children in the light of the overall teaching of Scripture." As a result of our study, we recommend that the PCA continue the practice defined in our standards and administer the Lord's Supper "only to such as are of years and ability to examine themselves."

Footnotes

1. Herman Witsius, *The Economy of the Covenants between God and Man*, Vol. II, ET (London, 1837), p. 456.

2. Herman Bavinck, *Gereformeerde Dogmatiek*, Vol. IV (Kampen: Kok, 1911), p. 642.

3. James B. Jordan, "Theses on Paedocommunion," in the *Geneva Papers*, Special Edition (Tyler, Texas, 1982).

4. Christian L. Keidel, "Is the Lord's Supper for Children?" *Westminster Theological Journal* XXXVII, pp. 301-341.

5. Jordan, *op. cit.*; Glenn Davies, "The Concept of Covenantal Communion," an unpublished paper. The statements of Davies, in particular, raise the issue of the relation of faith to obedience in the covenant of grace. Is obedience the central response, so that faith can be inferred from it, or assumed to be an element in it, or is faith the leading response, with obedience as the fruit of it?

MINORITY REPORT

The authorities of Reformed theology render an almost unanimous judgment that covenant children before the age of discretion ought not to be brought to the Lord's Table.¹ According to our theologians, while being members of the covenant family of God and recipients of the promises of the covenant entitle our children to the sacrament of baptism, the same considerations are insufficient to confer upon them a right to the Lord's Supper. The virtual unanimity of opinion on this question, though impressive, may, however, be deceptive. Certain considerations suggest that this consensus may be due less to the persuasiveness of the arguments commonly advanced on its behalf than to the absence of serious criticism of a custom which predated the reformation² and, consequently, to a relatively superficial examination of the question. The fact that paedocommunion never became for the Reformed a matter of dispute with the Catholics, the Lutherans, or the anabaptists made it more likely that little thought would be devoted to the question and that the arguments of authorities would be repeated without scrutiny from one generation to the next. Many of our theologians do not even raise the issue in their discussion of the doctrine of the Lord's Supper and the treatment given by others can only be described as perfunctory.³ One can only guess how they would have responded to contemporary criticism of their arguments for they were not required in their day to defend their position against substantial opposition.

That the common opinion of the Reformed church on this matter was and remains ill-considered can best be demonstrated, however, by an examination of the arguments offered on its behalf by two Reformed theologians of impeccable credentials: Herman Witsius (1636-1708) and Herman Bavinck (1845-1921). Both devote more attention to the question than is common and both present the received position against the background of the arguments of an advocate of the participation of covenant children in the Lord's Supper.

Witsius⁴ comments regarding child communion appear in his discussion of the requirements for worthy communicating.

XXX. We may easily gather from what we have quoted from Paul what to think of the communion of infants. It appears to have been a custom in the ancient church to put the symbols of the holy supper into the mouths of infants just after baptism. A practice still observed by the Orientals. I will here subjoin the words of Metrophanes Critopulus Hieromonachus,⁵ confess. c. ix: 'But even infants themselves are partakers, beginning immediately upon their baptism, and afterwards as often as the parents will. And if any one should blame us for the communion of infants, we can easily stop his mouth. For, if he be an Anabaptist, we use this saying against him: "Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me," Matt. xix. 15. Also that other: "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you," John vi. 53. But the prophetess Anna makes very much for us, who dedicated Samuel from his early infancy to God; who also requires the first-born of the Jews to be given up to him, from their very birth, though not yet endowed with a competent measure of understanding. But if our adversary be no Anabaptist, we will also use the very same arguments against him, which he uses for infants against the Anabaptists; that as they ought to be baptized, so also to be made partakers of the Lord's Supper. And thus with the help of God we have got the better of our argument.' Thus far Metrophanes.

XXXI. But we are of a quite different opinion. For, all the words of our Lord's command (with respect to this sacrament) are so expressed that they cannot belong to infants, who can neither receive the bread nor eat it, unless it be chewed for them or soaked. For 'babes are fed with milk, and not with meat,' I Cor. iii. 2, Heb. v. 12. Infants cannot examine themselves nor discern the Lord's body, nor show his death, all which we have just heard the apostle requires of communicants.

XXXII. The arguments of Metrophanes are very easily refuted. For, 1st. It does not follow because our Lord was willing that young children should come unto him, and declared that theirs was the kingdom of heaven, that they are to partake of the supper. Christ is there speaking of spiritual and mystical communion with himself, which does not imply any sacramental communion whatever; but that only, of which the subjects he is speaking of are capable. 2ndly. The nature of baptism and of the supper is different. Baptism is the sacrament of regeneration and ingrafting in the church; in the administration of which, the person to be baptized is merely passive; to the receiving of that the Scripture does not so universally require self-examination and the showing the Lord's death. And therefore it may be properly applied to young children. But the supper is the sacrament of nutrition by means of a solid food; to the

partaking whereof, the communicants are required to perform certain actions both by the body and the soul, of which infants are incapable, and therefore it belongs to those who are come to the years of discretion, and not to little children. 3rdly. Our Lord, John vi. 53, is not treating of a sacramental but of a spiritual and mystical eating by faith. For neither was the Eucharist then instituted or known; nor will any one readily urge such an absolute necessity for the eucharist as that without it none can be saved; which yet our Lord asserts of that eating of his flesh. 4thly. The example of the prophetess Anna, who consecrated Samuel a little child to God, is not at all to the purpose. For nothing can be concluded from that, but that it is a part of the duty of parents to give up their children as early as possible to the obedience and service of God. 5thly. And what they pretend concerning the dedication of the first-born of the Jews to God, is still more impertinent. For that dedication of the first-born, previously to the setting apart the tribe of Levi, showed that they were God's, and to be employed to his service; in them the other children were accounted to be consecrated, and even the whole family; and in a word, they were types of Christ, in whom, as the first-born among many brethren, all the families of the earth are blessed. All which has nothing to do with the participation of the eucharist.

Bavinck's⁶ discussion adds further considerations to those advanced by Witsius.

... the children are excluded. Trent condemned only the necessity not the lawfulness of child communion. Among the Reformed Musculus⁷ agreed. He put forward these reasons: 1) that whoever possesses the thing signified has right also to the sign; 2) that, as appears from baptism, children are able to receive the grace of the new birth, they are also able without consciousness to be nourished in that spiritual life; 3) that Christ, the saviour of his whole congregation, is also the saviour of the children and feeds them all with his body and gives them all to drink of his blood; and 4) that the admonition to self-examination in I Cor. 11:26-29 is not intended by the apostle as a general requirement. But all these reasons lose their force in the face of these considerations. 1) In the OT there was a great difference between circumcision and the passover. Circumcision was prescribed for all male children, but the passover, not at once with the institution of it, but later in Palestine, was celebrated in the temple of Jerusalem. Very young children were in the nature of the case excluded. 2) In the same way there is a great difference between baptism and the Lord's Supper. Baptism is the sacrament of the new birth, wherein the individual is passive. The Lord's Supper is the sacrament of growth in fellowship with Christ, of the nurture of the spiritual life, and it supposes conscious, active participation in those who receive it. 3) Christ instituted the Lord's Supper in the midst of his disciples, saying to them all: 'Take, eat, drink.' These words suppose that they would take the bread and wine from his hand. And Paul says that the congregation at Corinth came together in order to eat and gives no other impression than that only grown persons in possession of intellectual powers participated in the supper. 4) In I Cor. 11:26-29 the apostle emphatically sets forth the requirement that before the supper, men examine themselves so that they may distinguish the body of the Lord and not eat and drink unworthily. This requirement is set forth in an entirely general fashion, directed to all participants in the supper, and therefore, in the nature of the case, excludes children. 5) Abstaining from the supper causes children the loss of not one benefit of the covenant of grace. This would indeed be the case if they were denied baptism. For no one can deny baptism to children except he think that they stand outside the covenant of grace. But it is otherwise with the Lord's Supper. Whoever administers baptism and not the Lord's Supper to children acknowledges that they are in the covenant and share all the benefits of it. He merely denies them a special manner by which those benefits are signified and sealed during the time it does not suit their age. The supper gives not one benefit which is not granted already beforehand through faith in the Word and baptism.

In this matter Witsius and Bavinck are thoroughly representative of the Reformed consensus and, so far as I am aware, they omit no important argument advanced against paedocommunion by our theologians.⁸

In my judgment, careful scrutiny of these arguments against child communion will show them to be without substance and insufficient to turn aside the straightforward and fundamental considerations urged in support of the participation of covenant children in the supper by Metrophanes and Musculus.

1) The centralization of the passover in Jerusalem as one of the pilgrimage feasts, proves nothing. Women were likewise not required to attend and children did participate, indeed were required to participate, in other sacrifices and offerings (Deut. 12:4-7, 11-14; 14:22-26; 15:19-20; 16:10-11). If young children were excluded from the passover because they were incapable of understanding and thus worthy partaking, it is difficult to explain why they were welcome at these other sacrificial meals.

2) An important argument advanced by both Witsius and Bavinck is that there is a great difference between the two sacraments: baptism being the sacrament of regeneration and thus in it the individual is passive; the supper being the sacrament of nourishment and thus requires intelligent participation on the part of anyone who receives it.

It is to be observed, in the first place, that as it is used by the opponents of paedocommunion this argument is an instance of the fallacy of *petitio principii*. The argument begs the question because it amounts to the conclusion which must be demonstrated rather than a demonstration of the conclusion. No doubt, if the two

sacraments differ in nature in this way, child communion is excluded; but this difference is precisely the point at issue. As an argument, therefore, it is worthless.

It may be said, however, that this conclusion regarding the sacraments is dubious for a variety of reasons. There is no doubt that baptism may be designated the sacrament of initiation and the supper the sacrament of nutrition. But this nomenclature signifies nothing in regard to the passivity or activity of the recipient of each sacrament, a subject never raised and a distinction never made in Scripture. Further, though commonly enough so designated in the reformed manuals,¹⁰ it does a grave injustice to the statements of Scripture to distinguish baptism from the supper by designating the former as the sacrament of regeneration. Our Confession of Faith and catechisms rightly express no such diminished concept of baptism. Baptism signifies our union with the triune God in Christ and the whole of our salvation which flows from that union (Rom. 6:3-6; Gal. 3:27-28; Col. 2:11-12; 1 Cor. 12:13) and is the seal of the righteousness which is by faith (Rom. 4:11).¹¹ The signification of the two sacraments cannot by appeal to Scripture be shown to be fundamentally different.¹² In addition, the requirement of faith and repentance as conditions for the baptism of an adult renders the appeal to the "passivity" of the baptized without force. Certain "conscious activity" is required of an adult for and in baptism and for worthy participation in the supper. If the one activity does not constitute an objection to paedobaptism, it is difficult to see how the other would invalidate paedocommunion.

What is more, this argument assumes the doubtful premise that children born into a family would be denied nourishment for a number of years. It seems to me altogether odd that the distinction drawn by these writers between baptism as a sacrament of regeneration and the supper as a sacrament of nourishment should be employed as an argument *against* child communion. Something one must always see to on behalf of newborns is their nourishment! The fact that, after all, the supper, as the passover before it, is a meal ought to alert us to the unlikelihood that it is the intention of the Lord Jesus Christ that the adults eat while the little ones watch them eat.

3) The words of institution to which Bavinck appeals no doubt are meant to be understood, as are the words of the baptismal formula which are pronounced over infants. The spoken word often precedes the understanding, indeed gradually calls forth understanding and assent in covenant children as in adults outside of the covenant community.

Moreover, in this appeal to the command to take and eat, which obviously cannot be heeded by infants, a certain inconsistency in argumentation is exposed. This argument figures in several treatments of this question by Reformed authorities. Against the Orthodox practice of communion immediately after baptism — that is, in earliest infancy and before weaning — it has weight. However, to employ this argument at all raises the presumption that when a covenant child is able to take and eat he is to be admitted to the table. But, this is true of very young children. The Orthodox custom seems clearly to be contrary to the pattern of the passover,¹³ but very young children sat at the passover table in Israel and very young children can take food and drink from an elder's hand. There seems to be an admission of this in the literature though without a reckoning with its implications.¹⁴

4) The appeal to 1 Cor. 11:27-29 cannot bear the weight which the opponents of paedocommunion place upon it. That the requirement of self-examination as stated here by Paul is, for our authorities, the principle argument against child communion is easy to demonstrate. It is the only argument advanced against the idea by many and is often presented as sufficient in itself to quell all debate.¹⁵ The cumulative effect of this repeated rejection of paedocommunion on the sole basis of a perfunctory appeal to 1 Cor. 11:28 and without attention to possible objections to this argument is to establish two impressions: 1) the consensus against child communion was so complete and so much taken for granted that neither argument nor careful reflection was thought to be required and 2) the reformed consensus on this subject has *never* rested on a substantial biblical or theological foundation.

As the context makes clear and as the commentators confirm, Paul's remarks are specifically directed against an impious and irreverent participation (a true *manducatio indignorum*). Much more would need to have been said before it could be concluded that Paul was speaking to the general question of who may come to the table, or to the question of children's participation, or that he intended to exclude them from the supper. We do not understand Acts 2:38 to deny baptism to little children, Rom. 10:13-14 to deny them salvation, or 2 Thess. 3:10 to deny them food.

An appeal to 1 Cor. 11:28 is rendered all the more dubious an argument against paedocommunion by the incontestable fact the Old Testament contains similar warnings against faithless and hardhearted participation in the sacraments, similar calls to self-examination before participating, even (as in 1 Cor. 11:30) threats of death for such offenders (Isa. 1:10-20; Amos 5:18-27; Jer. 7:1-29). Yet these warnings can in no way be said to have invalidated the practice or the divine warrant for family participation in the sacral meals as prescribed in the law.

5) A further consideration arises from the reformed definition of a sacrament as a sign and seal of the covenant of grace. The sacraments accompany promises made to members of the covenant community and the commandments of God which his people are summoned to obey. The sacraments do not add to the covenant revelation of God, they signify and confirm it. There is nothing in the sacrament which is not already and more

comprehensively in the Word. Baptism is conferred upon covenant children precisely because God has made promises to them and summoned them to live for him even in their earliest days. On this understanding of the sacraments and without clear warrant otherwise in Scripture it appears difficult to justify withholding the seal and thus divorcing it from the promises which clearly have already been made and from the summons which has already been issued. The bearing of these considerations on the issue of child communion is illustrated beautifully by Bavinck's fifth argument, which appears to be less a reason than an apology for the exclusion of children from the table.¹⁶ Where does Scripture ever suggest that a participant in "all the benefits of the covenant of grace" is to be denied the sign and seal of those benefits? Against Witsius it should be said that Christ's invitation to the children (Matt. 19:13-15) cannot be so easily judged irrelevant to this question. Spiritual and mystical communion with Christ most certainly does imply sacramental communion with him, for the one signifies and seals the other.

Another way of putting this objection to the received practice in the reformed church is to point out that the custom of excluding covenant children from the table can be derived from no principle of reformed ecclesiology. The visible church is defined as "all those . . . that profess the true religion, together with their children . . ." (*WCF XXV, ii*); the sacraments are said to be "holy signs and seals of the covenant of grace . . . to represent Christ and his benefits, and to confirm our interest in him: as also to put visible difference between those that belong unto the church and the rest of the world . . ." (*XXVII, i*); and further it is maintained that "The sacraments of the Old Testament, in regard of the spiritual things thereby signified and exhibited, were, for substance, the same with those of the New" (*XXVII, v*). From these principles of our ecclesiology the practice of infant baptism is derived and by no application of these same principles is it possible to invalidate paedocommunion. On the contrary, paedocommunion seems to be as much the necessary consequence of this ecclesiology as paedobaptism.

Christian parents begin to teach their little ones at a very early age, indeed at the dawn of consciousness, that the promises of God are theirs to hold and the law of God is theirs to keep. If the Word can be given to them at such a tender age, the sign and seal of it not less so. The nurture of covenant children is a continuum, having its beginning before a child is in full possession of rational powers. As the supper is a visible word, there is no reason why it too should not make its contribution over the whole course of the spiritual upbringing of a covenant child.¹⁷

6) Certain practical considerations are further to be urged in support of the participation of young children in the supper. First, the impression which the Word is intended to make in this tangible and visible form seems in many ways especially suited to young children. Second, the celebration of the supper with their children, as well as preparation for it, would provide parents with a regular and most important opportunity for instruction and examination, as the passover provided in ancient times. Third, paedocommunion would reinforce a conviction, much needing reinforcement today, namely, that covenant children are to be holy and pure members of Christ's body, lovers of God and of the brethren from the very beginning. This in turn would reinforce the responsibility and the right of the elders to rule over the whole church, including children, even naughty children, whose naughtiness too frequently becomes, by the age of discretion, a wilfulness and rebellion which leads to death.

For all of these reasons I conclude that the burden of proof rests heavily on those who would exclude covenant children from the supper and that the common position of our churches cannot be sustained unless supported by better arguments than those which have historically been advanced on its behalf. "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these." "The kingdom of heaven is like a king who prepared a wedding banquet for his son . . ."

There is, of course, a danger inherent in the practice of paedocommunion. That a young covenant child partakes of the supper could lead to a false presumption of salvation both in his own heart and in the mind of his family and church. This is precisely the danger inherent in infant circumcision and baptism and often sadly illustrated in the history of Israel and Christianity. But in our church there is agreement that the "risk" of infant baptism is best provided for not by the abolition of the divinely instituted order but by the insistence upon its practice only in the context of covenant faithfulness on the part of parents and church. It should be noted, on the other hand, that our present practice is not without dangers. At present we risk promoting superstition by divorcing the Word from the sacrament. Believing they have right and title to it, we begin to give the Word to our children as soon as or even before we give them solid food; but for the sacrament they must wait. The implication is that there is some new divine communication, some supernatural efficacy which the sacrament contains but the Word does not, or that the sacrament unlike the Word, has an intrinsic power and is not merely an instrument by which the Spirit ministers grace to the heart. Our authorities vigorously deny this,¹⁸ but our practice suggests it. A further temptation in our practice to which I believe our children often succumb is disillusionment with the sacrament. Making covenant children, many of whom have been believers from their mother's breasts, wait for the sacrament until adolescence or later naturally awakens in their hearts eager expectations of the sacrament's efficacy suddenly and permanently to raise their spiritual affections to a new pitch, expectations which are and cannot but be disappointed. The confusion, disappointment, and frustration of many earnest Christian people over the frequent failure of the sacrament to warm their affections, to bring

tears, to leave its impression upon their hearts for days afterwards is a problem of real urgency today for pastors. Could it not be that our practice of delaying participation in the sacrament and, in that way, divorcing the Word from the sacrament tempts our children to think of the operation of the sacrament as being very different from the operation of the Word and creates exaggerated expectations for the sacrament which in turn have led to confusion and, not infrequently, disillusionment.

The majority of the committee very rightly has the highest regard for and loyalty to the doctrine and practice which we have received as our inheritance. Surely after four and a half centuries of virtual unanimity on the question of paedocommunion it is natural to be suspicious of what amounts to a charge that virtually without exception our theologians and our fathers and mothers in the faith have all these generations been deaf to the Lord speaking in the Scriptures concerning the place of our children at his table. Nevertheless, it is a most fundamental conviction of our church that the supreme authority for doctrine and practice must be the Lord Christ speaking in the Scriptures. Such unqualified submission to the Word of God requires not only that we constantly subject our doctrine to the test of fidelity to the Scriptures but that we willingly receive correction from the Word. This should be much easier, of course, if, as I have maintained, the doctrine or the practice has never received anything more than superficial consideration.

All respect to the committee for a report which presents the case for retaining our traditional practice with considerably more sensitivity, imagination, and discrimination than one will find in our standard authorities. Nevertheless, I can only conclude that the committee report fails adequately to answer the gravamen of the charges lodged against the practice of excluding our children from the supper.

It is, of course, conceivable that in the era introduced by Christ and his apostles there was such a heightening of the degree of required maturity for participation in the second sacrament as the committee report maintains. This is precisely what baptists have argued in denying the support for infant baptism which we derive from the connection between circumcision and baptism. Our theologians have acknowledged that there are differences between the pre-Christian and Christian economies but have rightly insisted both that these differences concern the form only and not the substance of the covenant of God in Christ with his people and that the membership and participation of the children of believers in the covenant community, the church of God, belong not to the form but to the substance of God's covenant and of the workings of divine grace.

Further, while such a heightening as might have implications for the admission of covenant children to the table lacks any direct textual support, it surely cannot be contested that a *prima facie* case can be made for the relevance of the practice of including children in the passover and other sacrificial meals for the church's practice of the Lord's Supper. Indeed, the case can be made for paedocommunion in precisely the way we are accustomed to argue for paedobaptism (e.g. there is no statement in the New Testament invalidating the practice of the Old; the theology of children and the membership of covenant children in the church of God upon which Reformed understanding of paedocommunion is based are seconded in the New Testament; there is no instance in the New Testament of what would seem to be a prerequisite for the argument that the Old Testament order has been superseded, viz., a record of or at least some hint of a covenant child being prepared for admittance or being admitted to the table in his adolescence or young adulthood; etc.). In addition it may be noted that certain necessary concomitants of our present practice wholly lack textual support (e.g. that there are two types of members in Christ's church and that adolescent or young adult members of the covenant community are required to 'profess faith' for entrance into the fulness of their covenant privileges).

We would do well to remember that the self-evidence of the correctness of the traditional application of I Cor. 11:27-28 to the issue of paedocommunion is seriously impeached by the widespread practice of paedocommunion in the western church until the twelfth century and in the eastern church to the present and by the fact that the Lord's Supper was lost to the church's children in the west not as a result of a purification of the church's practice of the sacrament but rather as the result of a horrible corruption of it.¹⁹

I do not at all doubt that it is the desire of us all to be faithful to the Scriptures in this matter. For this reason I urge the church not to be precipitate in disposing of this question. Surely it cannot be denied that arguments of considerable weight, deriving naturally from the statements of the Scriptures and deeply embedded in reformed ecclesiology, are being advanced in many quarters today in favor of rethinking our tradition. We give thanks to God for our forefathers and wish to be loyal to the rich and biblical tradition which they have bequeathed to us. But neither such gratitude nor loyalty to our historic doctrine and practice requires that we invest unqualified confidence in the infallibility of our authorities or in the correctness of every part of our tradition. No conviction as fundamental to our faith as the supreme authority of the Scriptures will remain untested. Let us take great care to ensure that it is the Scriptures and not the custom of centuries to which we are submitting ourselves. Even the Lord's disciples, accustomed as they were in their day to circumcised infants and children at the passover table,²⁰ had to be reproached by him for their failure to discern how unqualified is the welcome which is extended to our children in the church of God (Mk. 10:13-16).

You gave us his body to eat,
His holy blood to drink
What more could he have done for us?

Let us not deny it to little children
 Nor forbid them
 When they eat Jesus' body,
 Of such is the kingdom of heaven
 As Christ himself told us,
 And holy David says also:
 From the mouths of small children
 And of all innocent babes
 Has come forth God's praise
 That the adversary may be cast down.

Praise God, you children
 You tiny babes,
 For he will not drive you away
 But feed you on his holy body.²¹

Robert S. Rayburn

Footnotes

1. For a discussion of the pertinent biblical material consult C. Keidel, "Is the Lord's Supper for Children?" *WTJ* XXXVII (1975) pp. 301-341 and R. Beckwith, "The Age of Admission to the Lord's Supper." *WTJ* XXXVIII (1976) pp. 123-151. In my judgment, Keidel has exposed the vulnerability of the exegesis and biblical theology customarily invoked to support the exclusion of little children from the supper. Beckwith attempts to overturn Keidel's conclusions but does not succeed. He scores a few points against Keidel's reasoning but leaves the argument as a whole unscathed. Indeed, it may be that Beckwith has strengthened Keidel's case in providing full documentation of the fact that young children regularly participated in the passover in first century Judaism.

For a summary of the Reformed authorities cf. B. DeMoor, *Commentarius perpetuus in Johannis Marckii Compendium*, Pars V, Caput XXXI, xii, p. 643.

2. The opinion of Thomas Aquinas, for example, is similar to that of reformed writers. "Sed quando iam pueri incipiunt aliqualem usum rationis habere, ut possint devotionem concipere huius sacramenti, tunc potest eis hoc sacramentum conferri." [But as soon as children begin to have some use of reason, so that they are able to grasp the sanctity of this sacrament, then it is possible for this sacrament to be brought to them.] *Summa Theologiae*, Pars IIIa, Questio LXXX, Articulus 9. Thomas' statement suggests that he may have considered the age of discretion to be lower than it has ordinarily been thought to be in the reformed church. Cf. the statement issued by Rome in 1910: "Aetas discretionis tum ad confessionem tum ad s. communionem ea est, in qua puer incipit ratiocinari, hoc est circa septimum annum, sive supra, sive etiam infra." [The age of discretion first for confession then holy communion is that in which the child begins to reason, that is, about seven years, more or less.] H. Denzinger, *Enchiridion Symbolorum*, 17th ed., Friburg, 1928, p. 588 No. 2137. Cf. T. Ware, *The Orthodox Church*, Baltimore, 1963, p. 295. Among reformed writers a variety of opinions is found as to the age of discretion. Some suggest fourteen years of age as roughly suitable for the generality of covenant children. More commonly it is held that the age for admission to the supper will vary from child to child for it depends upon spiritual capabilities and virtues which may be present in some very young children and absent in some much older. Cf. A. Kuyper, *Dictaten Dogmatiek*, Vol. IV, De Sacramentis, p. 194; Walaeus in DeMoor, *op. cit.*, p. 647. "Agnosco, multos nostrorum in alteram extremum peccare; qui existimant, nefas si alii plene iam adulti ad coenam admittantur." [I know many of our men err to the other extreme who suppose it to be a mistake for anyone but a fullgrown adult to be admitted to the Supper.]; and Voetius, *Tractatus Selecti de Politica Ecclesiastica*, Series Secunda, ed. J. Hoedemaker, Amsterdam, 1886, p. 221. "Quod ad Pueros, non possumus omnes ad parem aetatis mensuram astringere. Sunt enim in quibus cognitio spiritualis, studium ac zelus pietatis, mores graves ac compositi supplent defectum aetatis. Minime tamen probandum est, quod pariter omnes aut plerique post decimum quartum aetatis annum . . . ad communionem recipiuntur." [With respect to children we are not able to bind everyone to the same measure of age. There are those in whom spiritual knowledge, devotion to piety, and a serious and settled character make up for a lack of years.]

3. This is strikingly demonstrated in the treatment of the question in two of the most thorough and authoritative dogmatics of the mature Reformed theology. Turretin merely assumes that the supper is for adults and makes mention of the matter only in his discussion of another question: "An ex Dei praecepto omnibus et singulis fidelibus adultis utrumque Eucharistiae Symbolum administrari debeat? An vero usus Calicis Populo interdicendus sit?" The chapter thus titled is a defense of the communion in both kinds and infant communion

enters the argument only incidentally. In rebutting a variety of arguments advanced in support of the practice of giving only the bread to the congregation, he notes that some have claimed the ancient practice of the *communio infantium* as evidence of the Father's support for the communion in one kind. Turretin admits that infant communion was common in the Latin church until the twelfth century but argues, citing Cyprian and Augustine, that it cannot at all be demonstrated that infants communicated in only one kind. *Institutio Theologiae Elencticae*, 1688, Locus XIX, Questio XXV, xxx. Turretin's entire presentation of the Locus De Sacramentis is an illustration of the profound influence polemics exerted upon the treatment of this doctrine in the reformed manuals. Maastricht, on the other hand, directly addresses the question of who should communicate, but takes but nine words and a nod at I Cor. 11:28-29 to answer in the negative regarding children. *Theoretico-Practica Theologia*, 1725, Liber VII, Caput V, xiii.

4. *The Economy of the Covenants between God and Man*, Vol. II, ET: London, 1837, pp. 455-456.

5. Metrophanes, a Greek theologian of the 17th century, was sent by his patriarch to England in 1616 in order that he might receive instruction at Oxford in the doctrine of the Church of England. It was hoped that this would better equip him to defend the Orthodox Church against the influence of the Jesuits, who were enjoying some success in the east due, so the patriarch supposed, to the inability of the ill-educated orthodox clergy to counter their teaching. Metrophanes also visited several Lutheran Universities. He later became patriarch of Alexandria.

6. *Gereformeerde Dogmatiek*, Vol. IV, Kampen, 1918, pp. 641-642.

7. Wolfgang Musculus (1497-1563) was an early reformed theologian with extensive contacts with Lutheranism. He was a student of Bucer in Strassburg and later professor of theology in Bern. His *Loci Communes* was published in 1560, one year after the publication of the final edition of Calvin's *Institutes*.

8. Cf. DeMoor, *op. cit.*, pp. 643-647; J. Murray, *Christian Baptism*, Philadelphia: 1972, pp. 76-79.

9. The force of these texts seems to me to be especially strong. To deny the supper to covenant children in the face of this Old Testament practice surely requires clear and straightforward instruction to that effect. Here is a commandment to partake of sacramental meals with our sons and daughters, which commandment has never been rescinded.

While it is sometimes maintained that young children, children younger than the age of discretion did not eat the passover, it is generally acknowledged that they did. L. Berkhof, for example, writes: "Children though they were allowed to eat the passover in the days of the Old Testament, cannot be permitted to partake of the table of the Lord . . ." *Systematic Theology*, 4th ed., Grand Rapids: 1949, p. 656. The texts listed above together with the instructions for the passover given in Ex. 12 seem clearly to require that young children did participate in the passover and these other sacrificial meals. Cf. Keidel, *op. cit.*, pp. 307ff.

10. Cf. *Synopsis Purioris Theologiae*, Editio Sexta, 1881, Disputatio XLIV, ii, p. 490: "Horum autem Sacramentorum primum est Baptismus, quod ideo Sacramentum regenerationis nostrae et initiationis in ecclesiam appellatur . . ." [The first of these sacraments is baptism which for that reason is called the sacrament of our regeneration and initiation into the church . . .] and Maastricht who entitles his chapters on baptism and the supper De Sacramentis regenerationis and De Sacramentis nutritionis respectively.

11. Though not denying that the signification of baptism includes regeneration, John Murray writes: "There does not appear to be in the New Testament any passage which expressly says that baptism represents purification from the defilement of sin, that is to say, regeneration." *Op. cit.*, p. 7.

12. Bavinck himself seems to acknowledge this in the final sentence of the portion quoted from him above.

13. Cf. Keidel, *op. cit.* pp. 307-310. In addition, it is founded on a doctrine of the necessity of the sacraments which is clearly mistaken. That this false reason for infant communion receives some prominence in reformed criticism of the practice (cf. Voetius, *op. cit.*, p. 221; DeMoor, *op. cit.*, pp. 644-645) raises the possibility that paedocommunion was rejected over hastily as a result of its association in many minds with defective and dangerous views of the nature and efficacy of the sacraments.

14. Cf. Calvin, *Institutes*, IV, xvi, 30 [" . . . the Supper is given to older persons who, having passed *tender infancy*, (qui superata teneriore infantia . . .), can now take solid food."]; DeMoor, *op. cit.*, p. 643 [" . . . Infantes recens baptizati . . ."]; and Murray, *op. cit.*, pp. 77, 79 ["We can readily detect that there is in the elements used and the actions involved something that is not congruous with *early infancy*."] (My italics)

Too frequently one encounters in our literature a complete failure to reckon with the implications of the difference between the nursing infant and the weaned child or of the difference between the beginnings of understanding and conviction and the maturity of faith. For example, William Ames has nothing more to say on the question of the participation of children in the Supper than this: "But the Supper is to be administered only to those who are visibly capable of nourishment and growth in the church. Therefore, it is to be given not to infants, but only to adults." *The Marrow of Theology*, ET: Boston, 1968, p. 212.

15. In the following collection of citations, the quoted material in every case (with the possible exception of Heidegger whose context I was unable to examine) represents the entire statement on paedocommunion to be found in the work in question. T. Beza, *Quaestionum et Responsionum Christianarum Libellus*, Pars altera, 1580, p. 137 "Deinde quos aetas ipsa Ostendit non esse suae ipsorum probationi faciendae idoneos, non quidem ut indignos, sed ut nondum aptos commonefaciendos ne sibiipsis exitium accersant." [Next those who by reason of their age show themselves to be unable to examine themselves, not indeed because they are unworthy, but because they are not yet able to be warned lest they should bring ruin upon themselves.]; Z. Ursinus, *Commentary on the Heidelberg Catechism*, ed. D. Pareus, ET: Columbus, 1851, p. 429. "They are to be admitted to the Lord's Supper by the church, 1. Who are of a proper age to examine themselves, and to commemorate the Lord's death, according to the command: 'This do ye in remembrance of me.' 'Let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread.' 'Ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.' (I Cor. 11:25, 26, 28.) The infant children of the church are therefore, not admitted to the use of the Lord's Supper even though they are included among the number of the faithful." Voetius, *op. cit.*, p. 220 "De Infantibus absolute Neg. hac una ratione, quod non possint seipsos probare et explorare, nec actualem habeant respicientiam, fidem, novam obedientiam, mortis dominicae annuntiationem: super quibus se explorare debent. Atqui et istud et illud est requisitum necessarium a Cor. 11. v. 16. 28. 29. 30. 31." [Regarding infants absolutely not for this one reason, that they would not be able to test and examine themselves, nor would they have actual repentance, faith, new obedience, proclamation of the Lord's death, concerning which things they ought to examine themselves. But, in fact, both the latter and the former are required in I Cor. 11: 16, 28-31.]; *Synopsis Purioris Theologiae*, *op. cit.*, XLV, xiv, p. 507: "Quod enim hic circa Apostolos gestum, post Apostolos non ad Pastores modo, sed et reliquam Ecclesiam retulit, I Cor. 11 . . . iisque in pietatis statu consistentibus (quantum quidem humanum sciri potest, occultis Deo relictis) non autem, non Baptizatis Catechumenis, aut Lapsis . . . Unde ait Apostolus, Probet unusquisque seipsum, etc." [For what here happened with the apostles, afterwards the Apostle refers not only to pastors but also to the rest of the church, I Cor. 11 . . . and to those living piously (so far indeed as it is possible humanly to know; the secret things being left to God) but on the other hand not to baptized catechumens, or to the lapsed . . . Whence the Apostle says, 'Let everyone examine himself', etc.]; M. F. Wendelinus, *Christianae Theologiae*, 1646, p. 549 "Igitur ab usurpatione sacrae caenae excluduntur. 1) Infantes: qui ad Domini caenam non sunt admittendi, 1. Quia memoriam mortis Domini non possunt recolere. 2. Quia se non possunt praeparare ad dignum huius sacramenti usum: Atqui utrumque requiritur a communicantibus. I Cor. 11. v. 24. 25. 26. 29. Interim veteres doctores, ex traditione Apostolica, quam pratenderunt, etiam infantibus caenam dominicam ad salutem necessariam esse iudicant." [Then from the use of the holy supper are excluded 1) Infants: who are not to be admitted to the Lord's Supper, 1. Because they are not able to remember the history of the death of the Lord. 2. Because they are not able to prepare themselves for the worthy use of this sacrament: and both are required of communicants. I Cor. 11:24-26, 29. However, the Fathers, from the apostolic tradition, as they alleged, still judged, in the case of infants, the Lord's Supper to be necessary for salvation.]; J. Heidegger in H. Heppel, *Reformed Dogmatics*, ET: 1950, p. 654 ["After the first Supper all believers and true Christians are added to the number of communicants who have duly examined themselves and have learned these mysteries and shewn themselves to be clean and upright in life. Let each one examine himself and so let him eat of that bread and drink of that cup, I Cor. 11. 28. In the number of these infants are not included."]; B. Pictet, *Theologia Christiana*, Pars Secunda, 1733, p. 651; "Coena non debet administrari nisi adultis, non vero infantibus, ut crediderunt multi ex veteribus; nam maximum est discrimen inter Baptismum et Coenam. 1. Baptismus est sacramentum initiationis in Ecclesia; at sacra Coena est sacramentum institutum ad nutriendam animam et confirmandam fidem, per commemorationem beneficiorum Christi; primi sunt capaces infantes; secundi tantum adulti. 2. Illud confirmatur ex eo quod Paulus exigit examen ab iis qui recipiunt sacram coenam, at examinis non sunt capaces infantes, non autem magis mirum videtur, Baptizatos infantes non admitti ad coenam, ac non mirandum erat, si circumcisi infantes olim Pascha non comederant." [The Supper ought not to be administered except to adults, especially not to infants, as many among the ancients thought; for there is a great difference between Baptism and the Supper. 1. Baptism is the sacrament of initiation into the church; but the holy Supper is the sacrament instituted for the nourishing of the soul and for confirming faith through the commemoration of the benefits of Christ. Of the first infants are capable, of the second only adults. 2. That is confirmed by the fact that Paul demands examination from those who receive the holy Supper, and infants are not capable of examination; moreover it does not seem more surprising that baptized infants should not be admitted to the Supper than it was surprising that formerly circumcised infants did not eat the passover.]; J. a Marck, *Medulla Christianae Theologiae*, Editio Prima Americana, 1824, p. 290: "Ad Communionem hanc admittendi sunt, non . . . infantes baptizati, cum hi se ipsos probare, corpus Domini discernere, et Mortem eius annunciare nequeant . . ." [Baptized infants are not to be admitted to this sacrament since these would not be able to examine themselves, discern the Lord's body, and proclaim his death . . .]. Cf. Mastricht, note 10 above; Kuyper, *op. cit.*, p. 194; Berkhof, *op. cit.*, pp. 656-657. Our American Presbyterian manuals (e.g. those of the Hodges, Dabney, and Shedd) do not devote even this negligible attention to the question.

16. Perhaps this consideration accounts for the fact that Murray is more tenacious in his defense of infant baptism than in his opposition to child communion. "At the outset it should be admitted that if paedobaptists are inconsistent in this discrimination, then the relinquishment of infant baptism is not the only way of resolving the inconsistency. It could be resolved by going in the other direction, namely, of admitting infants to the Lord's supper. And when all factors entering into this dispute are taken into account, particularly the principle involved in infant baptism, then far less would be at stake in admitting infants to the Lord's supper than would be at stake in abandoning infant baptism." *Op. cit.*, p. 77.

17. Cf. Psalm 22:9. Though in this case Murray is speaking of infant baptism, the following words may well be even more appropriate with respect to paedocommunion. "It is objected that infants cannot understand the meaning of that which is dispensed. Of course they cannot. But that they derive no benefit from baptism or that it is not the divine method of signifying and sealing blessings to them is by no means a proper inference. The same objection would apply to circumcision and would impinge upon the wisdom and grace of God who instituted it. The same objection, if valid, would apply to Christ's blessing of little infants. This objection, in fact, rests upon the iniquitous assumption that all blessing is contingent upon conscious understanding of its import on our part. Are we to say, for example, that it is of no avail to the infant to be born and nurtured in a Christian family simply because the infant has no conscious understanding of the great blessing that belongs to him in the care, protection, devotion, and nurture of Christian parents? . . . The means of grace are the channels along which the saving and sanctifying grace of God flows. To be in the channel of grace by God's appointment is of deepest consequence. It is only worldlywise calculation and not reasoning inspired by the recognition of the methods of divine grace that can find force in this type of objection." *Op. cit.*, pp. 74-75.

18. Cf. Robert Bruce, *The Mystery of the Lord's Supper: Sermons on the Sacrament preached in the Kirk of Edinburg in A.D. 1589*, ET: London, 1958, pp. 63-64: "Why then is the Sacrament appointed? Not that you may get any new thing, but that you may get the same thing better than you had it in the Word"; Berkhof, *op. cit.*, p. 654: "The grace received in the sacrament does not differ in kind from that which believers receive through the instrumentality of the Word. The sacrament merely adds to the effectiveness of the Word, and therefore to the measure of the grace received."

19. Cf. Keidel, *op. cit.*, pp. 301-304.

20. Cf. Beckwith, *op. cit.*, p. 148.

21. From fifteenth century Hussite communion hymns. The Hussite reform in Bohemia included the restoration of the communion in both kinds, frequent communion, and communion for children. D. Holeton, "Infant Communion — Then and Now," *Grove Liturgical Study* No. 27 (1981) pp. 9-15.

APPENDIX R

THE REPORT OF THE STUDY COMMITTEE ON QUESTIONS RELATING TO THE VALIDITY OF CERTAIN BAPTISMS

The final recommendation of this committee approved at the Twelfth General Assembly was as follows:

That the Assembly continue the Study Committee so that it may bring in a report on the question: "Has one who was presented for baptism or christening by non-Christian parents, or one who was baptized as a supposed convert but without real saving faith, received Christian baptism?"

The Committee, if continued, would request presbyters to bring to its attention data from Scripture and studies on this remaining question.

The committee received no response as requested in that action. Therefore, we bring this final part of our report to the Assembly with the prayerful hope that it will be a sufficient guide to the sessions of our Church as they may be confronted with this or similar issues.

It should be noted that the postponing of the question now before us does not reflect a lack of attention to the prior work done on this question. The committee incorporated much useful material from both majority and minority reports of previous committees. The postponement was primarily to allow us to focus on the fundamental question of what constitutes valid baptism, without being distracted by the practical issues of the current question.

STATE OF THE QUESTION

The state of the question is of importance if we are to see clearly the issues before us and not become confused with non-issues. The question is not with regard to alleged baptisms by religious institutions which are not true churches of Jesus Christ. That was a fundamental question in the issue before us in the 1984 report.

Nor is the question whether we may baptize, or accept as validly baptized, those who do not profess the true faith or who are children without at least one parent professing true faith. It is the uniform teaching of the New Testament that baptism, the sign of the covenant of grace, may only be offered to a professing believer or the infant seed of professing believers (cf. Acts 2:38, 39; 16:31-34; and 1 Cor. 7:14). No appeal, not even that of godly grandparents, may ever persuade the church to violate this absolute requirement of God by allowing unbelieving parents to take vows at a baptism of their children. The church faithful to the Lord must be crystal clear at this point both in doctrine and practice. Baptism which is administered in the context of professing unbelief is not valid, and in fact, is no real baptism at all (*LC*, 166; *WCF*, 28:4).

The question is whether baptism administered by a true church with water, in the Name of the Trinity, as a sign and seal of the covenant of grace and ingrafting into Christ (i.e. union with Christ via professed faith) is valid or real baptism if the person envisioned is unregenerate. In its simplest form this is our question: Is regeneration to be added to our criteria of what constitutes valid baptism?

CRITERIA FOR VALID BAPTISM

The context of valid baptism is within a true branch of the Church of Jesus Christ. Baptism is given as a sacrament to Christ's Church to be administered by the Church in its ministry, "which sacrament is, by Christ's own appointment, to be continued in His Church until the end of the world" (*WCF* 28:1; *LC* 164, reflecting Matt. 28:19 and 20). Within this context four criteria are usually agreed upon for valid baptism.

First, it is administered in the most Holy Name of the Trinity (Matt. 28:19; *WCF* 28:2; *LC* 165; *SC* 94. Cf. also *WC* 2:3). This formula may be expressed occasionally in the name of Jesus Christ as mediatorial representative of the Trinity (cf. Acts 2:38).

Second, baptism is to be with water (Matt. 3:11; John 1:33; *WCF* 28:2; *LC* 165 and 177; *SC* 94).

The third element of valid baptisms concerns the intention or design that it is Christian baptism. This intention is given definition in *WC* 28:1 and *LC* 165, and it focuses on the covenant of grace. Thus, in terms of being in the covenant of grace, a profession of faith, obedient faith, credibly given before the rulers of the church is necessary for baptism or for having one's child baptized (Gen. 17:7, 9; Mark 16:15, 16; Acts 2:38-42; 8:37, 38; *WC* 28:4; *LC* 166; *SC* 95).

A fourth requirement given in *WC* 28:2 is that baptism be administered "by a minister of the Gospel, lawfully called thereunto" (cf. also *WC* 27:4; 1 Cor. 4:1; 11:23; Heb. 5:4).

Within the context of these generally agreed upon criteria for the validity of baptism we again raise the central question: Is regeneration to be added to our criteria as necessary for any baptism to be valid or real baptism? Must the "thing signified" (*WC* 27:2), "an inward and spiritual grace" (*LC* 163), which is only known to the heart-searching God, be known to be present by the recipient or the church before alleged baptism is really baptism? When the state of the question is thus formulated, it will not surprise us to find our

Westminster Standards maintaining a careful distinction between the sign — a valid sign — and the thing signified.

THE SUBORDINATE STANDARDS

Before focusing on a few key passages of Scripture, we shall survey our *Westminster Standards* relevant to the question of baptism without regeneration. In doing this we make no claims of our standards' infallibility, though true to our ordination vows, we operate on the presumption of their Scriptural soundness.

According to *LC* 163, "The parts of a sacrament are two; the one an outward and sensible sign . . . ; the other an inward and spiritual grace thereby signified." The supporting Scripture points to water (or ritual) baptism and the reality of Holy Spirit baptism. *WCF* 27:2 is similar in content and adds that "the names and effects of the one are attributed to the other" because of the "spiritual relation, or sacramental union, between the sign and the thing signified."

Both *WCF* 27:3 and *LC* 161 remind us that the grace and efficacy of the sacraments are not *ex opere operato* nor dependent upon the piety or intention of the administrator. It is the work of the Spirit and the blessing of Christ which result in a benefit to worthy receivers; the worthy being those "that by faith receive them" (*SC* 91). The key for us here is that the grace, efficacy, and benefit is equivalent to the "thing signified" or inward reality. Only "worthy receivers" (regenerate recipients) receive the "thing signified." It does not say that only worthy receivers receive the sign (baptism).

It is of interest to note that while *WCF* 28:1 and *LC* 165 call baptism a sign and a seal "of the covenant of grace" and of "ingrafting into Christ", they also indicate it was ordained "for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible church." If baptism is real or valid baptism only when the "thing signified" is present, then consistency would require baptism to be the admission into the invisible church rather than the visible church.

On the surface the question of the subjects of baptism (*WCF* 28:4; *LC* 166; and *SC* 95) might appear to be silent on the question before us. However, *WCF* 28:4 equates "believing" with professing faith, and such profession of faith, not regeneration, is the requirement for baptism. *SC* 95 makes profession of faith/visible church membership as the requirement, not regeneration/invisible church membership.

One of the clearest and most explicit references is *WCF* 28:5. "Although it be a great sin to contemn or neglect this ordinance, yet grace and salvation are not so inseparably annexed unto it, as that no person can be regenerated, or saved, without it; or, that all that are baptized are undoubtedly regenerated." In stressing that baptism and salvation (regeneration) are not automatically connected, the answer to our question is given. Especially the last phrase speaks of those baptized who are not regenerated. If the *Confession* meant to teach that those baptized upon profession of faith, but who were unregenerate, were not really baptized, the paragraph would have ended without the last phrase.

In *WCF* 28:6 we find a similar confirming note. "The efficacy of baptism is not tied to that moment of time wherein it is administered." In other words, the "efficacy" or baptism may or may not be present in outward, real, valid water baptism. This paragraph teaches us that Holy Spirit baptism may precede or follow ritual baptism in adults as well as infants. But it is efficacy of baptism, not efficacy *equals* baptism. The grace of baptism, the inward reality, is present only when there is the response of faith, what the *Confession* calls "the right use of this ordinance." Outward or ritual baptism is the real and valid sign, even though the thing signified may be, and often is, absent in the recipient.

We see than a consistent pattern in the *standards* distinguishing the sign from the thing signified. The very practical reason for this is that regeneration, the "inward and spiritual grace" signified in baptism, is seen and known with certainty only by the heart-searching God. The Church is capable of determining what is valid baptism on the basis of external criteria, but apart from special new revelation (contra *WCF* 1:6) the Church cannot and thus it may not determine whether a recipient has the inward grace signified. The Church's judgment thus pertains to the external sign, acknowledging thereby that baptism is God's act, not man's. Because baptism is something God does and God is faithful, therefore "the sacrament of Baptism is but once to be administered unto any person" (*WCF* 28:7).

SCRIPTURAL DATA

The assumption throughout the preceding section is that our *Standards* are an accurate reflection of Scriptural teaching. Similarly, we assume the original proof texts provide us with an adequate Biblical foundation for the doctrines set forth. There are, however, a few key passages that merit some special attention.

One of these is I Corinthians 10:2-5. Referring to the children of Israel who departed Egypt, Paul writes: "All were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea . . . Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased; for they were laid low in the wilderness." Paul's purpose is to dissuade us from a false security of salvation because of our privileges. We may receive the sacrament without receiving the thing signified. Baptism into Moses here alludes to "typical" baptism. They owned the obligations of Moses' law and

covenant even as we are by baptism under the Christian law and covenant. One might have thought such privileges would save them and make them holy and acceptable to God. "Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased." Men may enjoy great spiritual privileges and yet fall short of eternal life. As these ancient Israelites were "baptized" but never saw the promised land, so many Israelites (i.e. visible church members) today are baptized who will not see the promised land. They have the sign, but they are without the thing signified.

Another text, I Corinthians 11:27-32, deals with the Lord's Supper, but it is relevant to baptism by analogy. The Apostle Paul's admonitions and instructions with regard to the Lord's Supper in I Corinthians 11 are so urgent and awesome just because the Lord's Supper is really being administered and they are mishandling it. He speaks of receiving the Supper in an "unworthy manner" and thus being "guilty of the body and blood of the Lord," indeed, of eating and drinking "judgment to himself" (I Cor. 11:27-30). The relevance of this passage is heightened when we consider the significance of this for the Apostle. From the perspective of the unworthy receivers, this sacrament is not functioning as a means of grace and blessing, but rather as an occasion for "judgment". Indeed, this judgment is so significant that Paul can go on to say that "for this reason many among you are weak and sick, and a number sleep" (I Cor. 11:30). This action is a disciplinary action of the Lord to awaken in the unworthy receivers an appropriate response (I Cor. 11:32). We are told the remedy in the words of verse 31: "But if we judged ourselves rightly, we should not be judged." The sacrament is holy and thus brings greater condemnation precisely because the sacrament is really present and mishandled. Improper reception does not void the sacrament; it precludes the sacrament's efficacy.

One other text is very noteworthy, Acts 8:13-24. This is the proof text cited in WCF 28:5 to show that not all who are baptized are necessarily regenerated. In this passage we read that Simon professed faith in Christ and was baptized. Commentators vary as to what kind of faith this was. However, Alexander in his commentary on Acts tells us what is really important for us to understand. "The sorcerer believed to all appearance as the rest did; he professed belief, became a convert in the view of others, and in the customary way, by submitting to the rite of baptism. If Philip was deceived this only shows that he was not omniscient, or even competent to read the heart." Subsequently, Peter uncovered Simon's true spiritual condition and warned him: "Your heart is not right before God. Therefore repent of this wickedness of yours . . ." As Simon was already baptized, the exhortation to repent might have seemed to have reference to the particular transgression. However, verse 23 shows "that the whole work of repentance and conversion was yet to be performed" (Alexander) if Simon was to be saved. Simon was apparently affected by this warning and apparently repented (v. 24). Here, then, is an explicit case of the baptism of a man later discovered to be unconverted. And the 1982 Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business drew this clear and proper implication:

Peter's counsel to him is not: "You need to be rebaptized", but rather, "You need to repent!" What Simon Magus needed was not another external baptism, but a true internal baptism — true regeneration, repentance, conversion. He had already had the symbol; now he needed the thing signified. Our confessional standards reflect this counsel. Baptism is but once to be administered to any one person (WCF XXVIII, VII); if a professing believer desires to improve his baptism (as indeed all believers should), the means of improving it is not re-baptism, but rather seeking with all our heart to live up to the engagement to belong wholly to the Lord, which our baptism signifies (see LC 167).

The only other reference to Scriptural evidence is not a particular text, but the absence of a certain kind of text. An argument from silence must be used with care, but in light of the foregoing it provides confirmation worth noting. Much in the way that there are no New Testament references of any covenant child receiving baptism as an adult on his own profession of faith, so also there are no New Testament references anywhere of one baptized on profession of faith (or child of such) being subsequently "re-baptized" after he later finds himself to be "truly converted". This "silence" confirms that such was not appropriate.

CONCLUSION

It is a source of much confusion to suggest in any way that one's faith is essential to baptism's validity. It is an Arminian, baptistic, non-covenantal notion that man must contribute his faith in order for baptism to be baptism. If we agree to the premise, then we must succumb as well to the Baptist rejection of infant baptism and their tendency to multiple baptisms.

Our theology of the sacraments understands that the sacraments possess objective validity. The validity of the baptism rests upon the covenant faithfulness of God rather than the degree of faithfulness of the human parties in baptism — administrator, recipient, or covenant parent.

Whereas God alone determines the efficacy (inward, spiritual grace) signified by the outward signs, it is the Church itself which must ministerially determine the validity of baptisms on the basis of proper objective criteria. The sacraments were given to the visible church of Jesus Christ. The church thus extends or withholds the sacraments in its declaratory and ministerial capacity as the God-appointed pillar and foundation of God's truth (1 Tim. 3:5). The church ministerially declares administration of the sacraments to be valid (or invalid) on

the basis of the presence (or absence) of outward, discernible elements which constitute the criteria for validity. It is not therefore, the prerogative or individual recipients of the sacrament to declare a baptism to be valid or invalid. Neither may the church declare a baptism to be no true baptism on the basis of what only God can see — regeneration.

A session must exercise great care in counseling a baptized person who later comes to an acknowledgment that he was not regenerate when he was baptized. He needs to see that "the efficacy is not tied to that moment of time wherein it is administered" (*WCF* 28:6). A pastor and a session must show that the validity of the sacrament is not related either to the intention of the administrator, or of the inward grace of the parents, but to the grace promised by God's Holy Spirit in God's appointed time. As long as the baptism was properly administered within the bounds of the visible church of Jesus Christ, the baptism must be considered valid. Regeneration is not to be added as a subjective criterion to the objective criteria set forth for judging a baptism to be valid.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That local sessions are the best equipped, as well as being accountable under God, for judging whether the necessary criteria for valid baptism are present in a particular situation.
2. That one presented for Christian baptism as an infant by parents who profess the Christian faith, which parents are later judged to be unregenerate, has nevertheless received Christian baptism and ought not to be re-baptized.
3. That one who is baptized as a supposed convert upon profession of the Christian faith, but who subsequently believes himself to have been unregenerate at the time of his baptism, has nevertheless received Christian baptism and ought not to be re-baptized.
4. That this report be commended to sessions as an acceptable summary of Scripture and the *Westminster Standards* on which to base recommendation numbers 2 and 3.

Respectfully submitted,
Frank M. Barker, Jr.
Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Chairman
George W. Knight III
Paul G. Settle
John G. Thompson

APPENDIX S

**MINUTES OF THE COMMISSION APPOINTED TO INVESTIGATE
THE COMPLAINT BY RE J. BREEDING AND RE R. JUDKINS
CONCERNING AN ACTION OF DELMARVA PRESBYTERY**

The Commission convened on March 28, 1985 at 7:15 P.M. at Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia. The roll was formed of those present for the meeting:

Teaching Elders

John T. DeBardeleben

James C. Pakala

Lawrence C. Roff, Convener

George W. Smith

Ruling Elders

Manfred Garibotti

Donald Long

Lawrence C. Roff requested John T. DeBardeleben to open the meeting with prayer. John DeBardeleben was elected chairman and appointed James C. Pakala, secretary.

The purpose of the Commission was reviewed, viz., to investigate the complaint dated December 28, 1983 submitted by RE John Breeding and RE Richard Judkins against the September 17, 1983 action of Delmarva Presbytery in removing the name of (then) TE Samuel R. Brown from the rolls of the presbytery while "charges" were pending against him. (See appendix #8.) This matter came to the attention of the 1984 General Assembly as Recommendation #6 of the report of the Review and Control Committee. The Commission noted that since its membership was too small to serve as a judicial commission, it would serve as an investigative commission to determine whether the matter required full judicial process and, therefore, the enlargement of the Commission.

The documents pertinent to the case were arranged in chronological order as Appendices to these minutes and duly reviewed, as follows.

- | | |
|---------------------------|--|
| App. 1 May 27, 1983 | Letter to RE Thomas Webb (Stated Clerk, Delmarva Presbytery) from RE John Breeding and RE Richard Judkins (of Nashua, NH and Merrimack, NH, respectively)
Copy to: Rev. Samuel Brown |
| App. 2 May 31, 1983 | Letter to RE John Breeding from RE Thomas Webb
Copies to: Rev. Ronald C. Harding, RE Richard Judkins, and Rev. Samuel Brown |
| App. 3 June 22, 1983 | Letter to Rev. David Ketchen (Chairman, Ministerial Relations Committee of Northeast Presbytery) from Rev. Ronald C. Harding (Chairman, Candidates and Ministerial Relations Committee of Delmarva Presbytery)
Copies to: Rev. Samuel Brown, RE John Breeding, RE Richard Judkins |
| App. 4 August 26, 1983 | Letter to Rev. Ronald C. Harding from Rev. David Ketchen
Copies to: RE John Breeding, RE Richard Judkins, RE Art Kay |
| App. 5 November 26, 1983 | Letter to RE Thomas Webb from RE John Breeding and RE Richard Judkins |
| App. 6 December 5, 1983 | Letter to RE John Breeding from RE Thomas Webb
Copies to: RE Richard Judkins, Rev. Ronald C. Harding |
| App. 7 December 28, 1983 | Letter to Dr. Morton H. Smith (Stated Clerk of the General Assembly) from RE John Breeding and RE Richard Judkins
Copy to: RE Thomas Webb |
| App. 8 October 19, 1984 | Memorandum to appointees to an Assembly Investigative Commission from the Stated Clerk of the GA concerning notice of appointment to the Commission
Copies to: Rev. James M. Baird, RE Thomas Webb, RE John Breeding, RE Richard Judkins |
| App. 9 November 12, 1984 | Letter to Dr. Lawrence Roff from RE John Breeding and RE Richard Judkins |
| App. 10 November 12, 1984 | Memorandum to appointees of the Assembly Investigative Commission from Dr. Lawrence C. Roff |

- App. 11 November 17, 1984 Letter to Dr. Lawrence C. Roff from RE Thomas Webb
Copies to: Rev. Thomas E. Graham, Rev. Ronald C. Harding,
RE Doig
- App. 12 December 7, 1984 Letter to Mr. Thomas Webb, RE John Breeding, RE Richard
Judkins from Dr. Lawrence C. Roff
- App. 13 December 7, 1984 Memorandum to Assembly Investigative Commission members from
Dr. Lawrence C. Roff
- App. 14 March 15, 1985 Memorandum to Assembly Investigative Commission members from
Dr. Lawrence C. Roff

The Commission discussed both the evidence and the relevant portions of the *Book of Church Order*. The apparent facts of the case that seem most pertinent were summarized as follows:

- A. On May 21, 1983, RE John Breeding and RE Richard Judkins along with two pastors, one PCA, one independent, met with TE Samuel R. Brown in order to confront him about "the problem of Rev. Brown's reputation and his handling of statements made concerning his reputation" (Appendix 1).
- B. On May 27, 1983, Breeding and Judkins wrote to Delmarva Presbytery: "We believe that Mr. Brown's response to wrongs and perceived wrongs against himself over the years has caused division and breaches of peace in the Church, thereby bringing harm to both himself and the work of the Church . . . We, therefore, respectfully request that Delmarva Presbytery take actions as appropriate to rectify this situation" (Appendix 1). This letter does not use the terms, "charges" or "complaints."
- C. On May 31, 1983, Mr. Thomas Webb, the Stated Clerk of Delmarva Presbytery forwarded the May 27, 1983 letter of Breeding and Judkins to Rev. Ronald C. Harding, Chairman of its Committee on Candidates and Ministerial Relations for the Committee's recommendation of a response to the September 17, 1983 meeting of the presbytery (Appendix 2).
- D. On June 22, 1983, Rev. Harding wrote to Rev. David Ketchen, Chairman of the Ministerial Relations Committee of Northeast Presbytery, asking that that committee meet with Breeding and Judkins "to determine whether they have any specific charges and to delineate the concrete circumstances that led to this accusation. We would like Sam to address these matters and for them to be put to rest, either in terms of clearing the air, or formulating specific and concrete charges that can then be addressed" (Appendix 3).
- E. On August 26, 1983, Rev. Ketchen reported to Rev. Harding that he had met with Breeding and Judkins, and "They do feel strongly that they do have a case against Sam . . . I believe that Messrs Breeding and Judkins do have specific charges (as set forth in their letter of May 27) and that they are prepared to delineate the concrete circumstances involved" (Appendix 4). No "case," "specific charges" or "concrete circumstances," however, were delineated in Rev. Ketchen's letter.
- F. Between August 26, 1983 and September 17, 1983, Rev. Ronald Harding and Rev. Tom Graham of Delmarva Presbytery went to the Presbytery of the Northeast to meet with its Candidates and Ministerial Relations Committee, stated clerk, and "all the principals in the matter." Harding and Graham asked them for written charges or complaints against Rev. Brown but received only oral comments (Appendix 11).
- G. Between August 26, 1983 and September 17, 1983, TE Samuel R. Brown requested that his name be removed from the roll of Delmarva Presbytery (Appendix 6).
- H. On September 17, 1983, Delmarva Presbytery voted "to remove T.E. Samuel Brown from the roll of the Delmarva Presbytery, at his request" (Appendix 6), thereby dismissing him to independency.
- I. On November 26, 1983, since they had not been previously informed, Breeding and Judkins wrote to Delmarva Presbytery to find out how the presbytery at its September 17, 1983 meeting had disposed of the "complaints" they had made against TE Brown in their May 27, 1983 letter (Appendix 5).
- J. On December 5, 1983, Mr. Webb, the Stated Clerk of Delmarva Presbytery, responded to Breeding and Judkins to inform them of the action taken on September 17, 1983 to remove TE Brown from the roll of the presbytery at his own request. Mr. Webb also pointed out to them that "Your letter of Nov. 26th makes reference to 'complaints', whereas your letter of May 27th makes no reference to 'complaints'" (Appendix 6).
- K. On December 28, 1983, Breeding and Judkins filed a complaint with the General Assembly "against the action of Delmarva Presbytery (taken at the stated Fall Meeting, September 17, 1983) in dismissing the Rev. Samuel R. Brown while charges were pending against him as submitted by the undersigned . . . (and) in dismissing Rev. Brown from the roll of the presbytery without taking appropriate action on our complaint of May 27th, 1983" (Appendix 7).

The Commission took note of the extraordinary effort represented by the visit to Northeast Presbytery by Rev. Ronald Harding and Rev. Thomas Graham between August 26, 1983 and the Delmarva Presbytery meeting on September 17, 1983 (see Appendix 11).

The Commission further observed that, despite claims to the contrary (see Appendix 9), no charges were leveled in the May 27, 1983 letter to RE Thomas Webb from REs Breeding and Judkins (see Appendix 6). A proper request to Delmarva Presbytery to take appropriate action to rectify the situation was indeed made in the May 27, 1983 letter, however.

The Commission discussed the question of Delmarva's awareness of charges and of any possible disagreement over the nature of the events which transpired during the visit of Rev. Ronald Harding and Rev. Thomas Graham. The Commission observed that the June 22, 1983 letter (Appendix 3) indicated that no charges were perceived to have been made ("Our committee would like to request that you meet with the specific men to determine whether they have any specific charges . . . We would like . . . specific and concrete charges that can then be addressed.").

The Commission observed that the letter from the Ministerial Relations Committee of Northeast Presbytery dated August 26, 1983 (Appendix 4) tended to indicate that Delmarva Presbytery did not perceive that there were any charges at that time ("I believe that Messrs Breeding and Judkins do have specific charges"). It appears that written delineation was sought by the Harding and Graham visit following August 26, 1983 but to no avail (see Appendix 11).

The November 12, 1984 letter to Dr. Roff from REs Breeding and Judkins (Appendix 9) does not mention this visit and claims that Delmarva Presbytery dismissed Rev. Brown on September 17, 1983 even though they knew "either the existence of 'charges' or as a minimum, an unresolved problem involving Rev. Brown" (see Appendix 9). The Commission observed that the same language that appeared as an expression of personal belief in the May 27, 1983 letter (Appendix 1) is expressed as charges in the letter of December 28, 1983 to Dr. Smith (Appendix 7).

The Commission discussed *BCO* chapters 31, 32, and 38 as well as other sections and also portions from the books of order used by sister denominations.

M/S/C that it is the opinion of the Commission that the allegations of Ruling Elders John Breeding and Richard Judkins were not specific enough to be construed as formal charges (*BCO* 32-2, 32-9; Appendices 1, 3, 4, 6).

M/S/C that it is the opinion of the Commission that the allegations of Ruling Elders Breeding and Judkins were sufficient to initiate an investigation (*BCO* 31-2).

M/S/C that it is the opinion of the Commission that Delmarva Presbytery was not negligent and was in the process of conducting the required investigation.

M/S/C that it is the opinion of the Commission that the request for such an investigation by Ruling Elders Breeding and Judkins was in order (*BCO* 31-2) and therefore no action against them is necessary or proper.

M/S/C that it is the opinion of the Commission that the removal of Rev. Samuel Brown's name from the rolls of Delmarva Presbytery by that presbytery was proper (*BCO* 38-4; RPCEs Form of Government V.6.d and Book of Discipline VII.9; and OPC Book of Discipline VI.3).

All of these motions were adopted unanimously. Following discussion of certain questions of church order and certain matters pertaining to the function of commissions, it was

M/S/C that Rev. John T. DeBardeleben and Rev. James C. Pakala formulate the Commission's opinion, circulate the formulation among the Commission for editing and approval, and, if no objections are received within two weeks, convey the document to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the PCA, with copies going to RE John Breeding, RE Richard Judkins, and RE Thomas Webb as Stated Clerk of Delmarva Presbytery.

The minutes of the meeting were read and approved. RE Donald Long led in closing prayer. On motion, the meeting adjourned at 9 P.M.

Respectfully submitted,
James C. Pakala, Secretary

Clerk's Note: The various appendices referred to in the above minutes are available in the Clerk's office.

APPENDIX T

REPORT OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY INVESTIGATIVE COMMISSION CONCERNING FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, LOUISVILLE, KY TO THE 13TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

On January 15, 1985, the Investigative Commission convened in the city of Louisville, Kentucky, to investigate certain allegations made in a letter sent by six members of First Presbyterian Church, Louisville, Kentucky, to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America in May of 1984, complaining against the removal of two elders, Mr. Lyda and Mr. Martin, from the Session of First Presbyterian Church of Louisville, by the action of the rest of the Session, on the advice of a Commission of the Great Lakes Presbytery.

It should be noted at the outset that our Commission had requested a copy of the Session Minutes for the period in question and that these Minutes were not available for review. No one seemed to know where the Minutes could be found. Our Commission was hindered in its investigation by the absence of these Session Minutes. However, our Commission did have at its disposal the complete letter of information and chronology written by Rev. David McKay, who served as chairman of the Presbytery's Commission during the period in question.

Our Commission met first with Rev. McKay; then, it met with Rev. Richard Jennings, who was the Pastor of First Church during the period in question. After meeting with these two men, the Commission met at First Presbyterian Church with a number of concerned members of the Church, hoping that in this way all sides would have an equal opportunity to be heard.

The Commission saw the scope of its investigation to involve the answer to two questions:

1. THE GENERAL QUESTION: Do any of the parties feel that injustice has been done to them by others that should now be redressed by judicial proceedings in the courts of the Church?
2. THE SPECIFIC QUESTION: Was the Presbytery Commission, in its advice, and the Session, in its action, just and prudent in the removal of these Elders?

After hearing from McKay, Jennings, and members of the Congregation, the General Assembly Commission reports the following findings:

1. In answer to the first question, the Commission found that none of the parties concerned wished to pursue the matter further by way of formal charges and judicial proceedings. All parties were content to let the past be buried. At the same time, certain members of the congregation felt that the Presbytery's Commission was not satisfactory and that steps would be taken to insure that future commissions would listen to both sides when called in to assist a local congregation.
2. In answer to the second question, the Commission found that the Commission of Great Lakes Presbytery formed its opinion of the situation in First Presbyterian Church, Louisville, after meeting with the Session alone. Before the Commission's meeting with the members of the congregation on October 13, the Commission had already drawn up recommendations to the Session of First Church, an initial draft on September 30, a second draft on October 12, recommending that for the peace of the Church, the two elders should no longer serve on the Session, and that they should be removed, either voluntarily or otherwise. When the Elders refused to resign, the Commission recommended to the Session of the church that prior to the Congregational Meeting of October 23, the Session meet and remove the two Elders from the Session, on the basis of BCO 24-8, which makes provision for the removal of incapacitated Ruling Elders, without requiring judicial process.

It is the opinion of the General Assembly Commission, that the Commission of the Great Lakes Presbytery acted in haste in its advice to the Session and did not have sufficient evidence to advise the Session to use the provision of BCO 24-8. BCO 24-8 states:

"When a Ruling Elder or Deacon cannot or does not for a period of one year perform the duties of his office, his official relationship shall be dissolved by the Session and the action reported to the congregation."

According to the testimony of the chairman of the Presbytery Commission, the Presbytery Commission did not have adequate evidence that the Elders in question had not been attending to their duties during the past year.

The Presbytery Commission apparently made its recommendation on the basis of allegations that these Elders had been undermining the authority of the other elders and the pastor, by speaking against them to other members of the church. Such allegations amount to very serious charges and should not have been heeded by the Presbytery Commission without formal judicial process and the testimony of witnesses, to confirm the truth or falsehood of the charges. For such charges, if proved true, would be a clear violation of the ordination vows

of the elder in which he promises subjection to his brethren in the Lord and promises to strive for the purity, peace, unity, and edification of the Church (*BCO* 24-5). The Presbytery Commission, out of a sincere desire to avoid further injury to the peace of the church, sought to avoid judicial process, but in so doing, removed from these Elders the possibility of a defense against the allegations.

The Presbytery Commission apparently judges that the allegations were not serious enough to warrant formal charges, but serious enough to indicate that the future harmony of the church would be best served by the removal of the Elders. Under those circumstances, the commission should have advised the Session of First Presbyterian Church to follow the procedure of *BCO* 24-6b, which provides for the removal of Elders without censure, when they become unacceptable to the majority of the church whom they serve. This procedure would have allowed the congregation a forum in which all sides would have the opportunity to be heard, and the majority would let their will be made known. The Presbytery understandably caused some members of the congregation to feel that they had no say in the matter.

Recommendations:

1. In view of the fact that none of the parties desired to make formal charges against anyone else, we recommend that no judicial actions be taken against any of the parties involved.
- *2. In view of subsequent resignation of the other elders and the pastor of First Church, thus leaving the church without a session, we recommend that the Presbytery of the Great Lakes direct its Commission to hold an election of church officers at First Presbyterian Church in Louisville, with the understanding that the two former Elders may allow their names to stand in nomination without prejudice.

*In view of First Presbyterian Church's withdrawal from the denomination at a congregational meeting on January 26, 1985, our Commission deems that its second recommendation is superfluous. We include it here for information only.

In addition to the meeting of the Commission in Louisville, Kentucky, on January 15, 1985, the Commission also met via conference call in November and December of 1984, and in March of 1985.

Respectfully submitted,

TE Stuart H. Perrin, Chairman, Ascension

TE David G. K. Howe, Secretary, Tennessee Valley

TE Arthur C. Broadwick, Ascension

TE Daryl Davis, Ascension

RE David S. Huggins, Jr., Tennessee Valley

RE Charles Le Suer, Ascension

APPENDIX U

RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS

As Amended by the Eleventh General Assembly

I. Organization of a General Assembly's Meeting

1-1 The General Assembly shall be called to order at the designated time by the Moderator, and shall begin with a worship service, including a season of prayer, a sermon or exhortation by the retiring Moderator, and the celebration of the Lord's Supper.

1-2 The Stated Clerk shall present a report on the enrollment of Commissioners, and declare if a quorum is present. If it is present, then the Assembly shall be declared to be properly constituted for the transaction of business.

1-3 The first order of business shall be the election of a Moderator. There shall be only one nominating speech not to exceed five minutes for each nominee. No seconding speeches shall be permitted.

1-4 If more than one Commissioner is nominated, election shall be by ballot, on ballots provided by the Stated Clerk. Tellers appointed by the Stated Clerk shall gather and count the ballots, and report the tabulation to the Stated Clerk. If no nominee receives a majority of the votes cast, a second ballot shall be called on the two nominees who received the highest number of votes on the first ballot. The Moderator shall declare an election when a nominee receives a majority of the votes cast by the commissioners present and voting.

1-5 As soon as a Moderator shall have been declared elected he shall assume his constitutional duties as Moderator.

II. The Moderator

2-1 The Moderator shall preside at all sessions of the Assembly except when he may invite another Commissioner to act temporarily as the presiding officer.

2-2 The Moderator shall call the succeeding Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a successor has been elected. Ordinarily he shall present a retiring Moderator's sermon or exhortation. If the Moderator is unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

III. The Stated Clerk

3-1 The Stated Clerk shall be elected in connection with the annual report of the Committee on Administration which shall present a nomination. It is understood that further nominations are in order. A new Stated Clerk shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly.

3-2 The Stated Clerk shall perform the duties assigned by the *Book of Church Order* and by the Standing Rules of the Assembly, and such other duties as are assigned by action of the Assembly. The Stated Clerk shall administer these duties under supervision of the Committee on Administration.

3-3 The Stated Clerk shall prepare and distribute, with the cooperation of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, a **Handbook for Commissioners** prior to the meeting of the Assembly to all commissioners. This **Handbook** shall be mailed so as to reach commissioners one month prior to the convening of the Assembly. Items received too late for inclusion in the **Handbook** shall be mailed to commissioners in the form of a supplement, if possible, or be distributed to them at the time of registration.

3-4 The Stated Clerk shall assemble the items of business to come before the Assembly and refer each item to the proper Committee. If the Clerk has questions regarding reference, he is to consult with the Committee on Judicial Business before making reference.

3-5 The Stated Clerk shall keep the *Minutes* of the General Assembly. He shall publish them annually with statistical reports of the Church and reports of the agencies of the Assembly, and give certified extracts there from when the business of the Assembly requires. He shall prepare and supervise the printing of the *Minutes* in cooperation with the Committee for Christian Education and Publications. The costs shall be borne by the General Assembly.

3-6 The Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor in all matters pertaining to his office, shall have the privilege of the floor to present necessary information on business before the meeting concerning the work and report of any committee on which he serves, and at such times when the Moderator, the Coordinators, Chairmen of Assembly Committees (or their designated representatives), or any commissioner may request that he clarify matters before the court.

3-7 The Stated Clerk shall be an ex officio member of the Committee on Interchurch Relations, and shall serve as a member of, or an advisory member of, any such other committees as the General Assembly may direct.

3-8 The Stated Clerk shall be the parliamentarian of the General Assembly, and shall be assisted in this by assistant parliamentarian(s) as appointed by the Moderator.

IV. The Assembly Arrangements

4-1 That the following guidelines for displays at the Assembly be observed:

Subject to space available, priorities for exhibitors will be as follows:

- a. Committees of the Presbyterian Church in America, including agencies or institutions with which they have formally, through their minutes, established a working relationship.
- b. Agencies or institutions with which the General Assembly, through its minutes has established a working relationship.
- c. Agencies and institutions which in the opinion of the Committee on Arrangements have objectives, policies, or programs in general conformity with those of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- d. A disclaimer statement should be printed in the General Assembly Docket distributed to all Commissioners, stating in effect that permission granted to place an exhibit does not mean the Presbyterian Church in America necessarily fully endorses the exhibitor's product, services, or objectives. These guidelines are to serve as the ordinary guidelines. If the Committee on Administration feels that an exception must be made, it has the authority to do so, and is to report such actions and the reasons to the next Assembly.

4-2 A brief worship service shall be included in each morning session.

4-3 The first order of the day, except the opening day, at the beginning of the business session, and during the day as may be necessary, shall be the presentation of a docket listing the business which is to be considered that day.

4-4 The local General Assembly Arrangements Committee may fix a suitable registration fee, subject to the approval of the Committee on Administration.

V. Communications and Overtures

5-1 A communication to the General Assembly is formal correspondence received by the Stated Clerk from other churches, from interchurch agencies to which this Church may be related, from committees of this Church on matters which can not be included in regular reports, and from organized bodies outside the Church proper having business with the General Assembly.

5-2 Ordinarily, communications from individuals shall not be received by the General Assembly, unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. If the Assembly desires to receive and consider any such communications, other than as information, the Stated Clerk shall recommend reference to the proper Assembly Committee. Letters, telegrams, or telephone calls from communicants or congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly.

5-3 The Stated Clerk shall recommend to the Assembly reference for all proper communications.

5-4 An overture ordinarily is the request of a presbytery for action by the General Assembly upon a specific matter.

5-5 Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order* or interpretation thereof by the General Assembly and all complaints, appeals, or references from lower courts. All other overtures shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners. All overtures shall be printed in the **Handbook** with reference for consideration indicated.

5-6 All overtures requiring references to the Committee on Judicial Business shall be delivered by at least sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly to the Stated Clerk in order to be referred to the Committee. No overture requiring reference to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business received later than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly by the Stated Clerk shall be referred or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year.

5-7 All other overtures shall be delivered to the Stated Clerk at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly in order to be included in the **Handbook** for the next meeting of the General Assembly. Overtures received after the **Handbook** is printed, and at least one (1) month (31 days) prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be reported to the Assembly by the Stated Clerk, together with reference. No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year. No bill or overture shall be accepted for consideration upon the floor of General Assembly subsequent to the final published date set by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for publication of the **Commissioner's Handbook** for the General Assembly unless said matter receive 2/3 vote of the assembled commissioners.

5-8 No overture will be considered by the General Assembly until it first has been presented to a presbytery. If approved by the presbytery, it will come before the Assembly as the overture of that court. An overture requested by an individual communicant, a teaching elder, or a session, but rejected by the presbytery, may be presented to the Assembly, provided the fact that it was rejected by the presbytery is clearly stated with the overture.

VI. Reports to the General Assembly

6-1 The Board of Directors, the Permanent Committees, Ad Interim Committees, and all other agencies of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days

prior to the opening of the General Assembly. These reports shall be referred to the proper Committee of Commissioners by the Clerk.

6-2 Any report requesting amendments to the Constitution of the PCA shall be referred to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business for its recommendation.

VII. New Business

7-1 Any matter presented in any form which has not been received by the Stated Clerk prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be treated as new business.

7-2 New business must be presented to the Assembly before the close of the second day of business.

7-3 All new business presented by members of the court must be in written form, and if received shall be referred to the proper Committee of Commissioners.

7-4 The Committee on Judicial Business shall be available as a reference committee, to assist the Clerk in referring all new business coming to the Assembly.

7-5 The appropriate committee shall receive and consider all such references, deliberate and report to the Assembly in compliance with the directions of these Rules.

7-6 The Committee on Judicial Business shall serve as a Constitutional Committee. All matters introduced as new business, if received, and touching on constitutional matters, including requested rulings by the Moderator on questions of order involving constitutional questions, shall be referred in writing to the Committee on Judicial Business for consideration.

7-7 The Committee on Judicial Business shall consider each such constitutional matter referred to it, and make recommendation directly to the Assembly.

VIII. Committee of Commissioners

8-1 All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through Committees of Commissioners, except reports of The Committee on Review and Control and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly. The following Committees of Commissioners shall handle the matters indicated:

Reports of Overtures, Committees, Resolutions or Communications

1. Administration	Permanent Committee	Touching Administrative matters
2. Bills and Overtures	Of General nature	
3. Christian Education and Publications	Permanent Committee	Touching Christian Education Publications
4. Covenant College	Trustees	Touching Covenant College
5. Covenant Seminary	Trustees	Touching Covenant Seminary
6. Insurance & Annuities	Trustees	Touching insurance & annuities
7. Interchurch Relations	Permanent Committee	Touching comity, cooperation relations to other churches
8. Judicial Business	Permanent Committee	Touching Constitution
9. Mission to North America	Permanent Committee	Touching home missions
10. Mission to the world	Permanent Committee	Touching world missions
11. PCA Foundation	Trustees	Touching PCA Foundation
12. Ridge Haven	Trustees	Touching Ridge Haven

8-2 Each Presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of the Committees of Commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that Presbytery does not have sufficient teaching elders to supply the Committees thus assigned, the Presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these Committees. In the event that Presbytery is not able to supply members for all the Committees, the Presbytery may select the Committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on Permanent Committees or Sub-Committees of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any Committees of Commissioners.

8-3 The Conveners of the Committees shall be designated by the Moderator.

8-4 The Committee may be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle the business referred by the Stated Clerk, as published in the **Handbook**.

8-5. The Committee of Commissioners shall proceed as follows:

- (1) At the proper time each Committee shall assemble in its assigned room, elect a chairman and a secretary, review material in hand, appoint sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work.
- (2) Each Committee shall be available to reconvene to consider additional references that may come from the floor of the Assembly.

Meetings of a Committee of Commissioners shall ordinarily be open to the public as non-participating visitors, to the extent made possible by the physical facilities of the available meeting room. If such visitors desire the Committee to consider a proposal on some item of business that is before the Committee, this must be presented in writing. No new items of business, not referred to the Committee by the Assembly, may be

considered by the Committee. The Chairman and representatives of the Permanent Committee, and the Coordinator and appropriate staff members shall be available for consultation with the Committee of Commissioners reviewing their work. After the Committee of Commissioners has received input from the Permanent Committee, Coordinator, staff members and visitors, it should then go into executive session as it frames and adopts its report to the General Assembly. It must be in executive session when it actually adopts the report. The Committee of Commissioners may invite other persons for consultative purposes, when this is felt necessary to the Committee's performance of its business.

8-6 The report of the Committee of Commissioners shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:

- (1) A list of all items referred to and considered by the Committee.
- (2) A statement of the issues discussed.
- (3) A report of all recommendations contained in an agency or Committee report under consideration. (If any of the recommendations contained in a report were not approved, this shall be reported with reasons. New recommendations may be added, with words of explanation. Amendments to original recommendations shall be reported and explained.)
- (4) A Statement of the division of the vote on every official recommendation made to or by the Committee.
- (5) Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- (6) Reference to communications by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- (7) Only such portions of narrative sections of the printed reports as are necessary to make the report of the Committee of Commissioners intelligible.
- (8) A note that the audit of the reporting Committee has been received and that the Committee is taking any necessary action on any recommendation of its audits.

8-7 The Chairman of the Permanent Committee or his designated representative shall be granted the privilege of the floor of the Assembly by the Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners to present the report of the Permanent Committee to the Assembly. No report printed in the **Handbook** shall be read in full to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners shall present the recommendations of the Committee of Commissioners to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Permanent Committee or his designated representative shall have the privilege of defending the position of the Permanent Committee on any recommendations in which the Committee of Commissioners differ from the Permanent Committee's report.

8-8 Minutes of the Permanent Committee shall be submitted to the Committee of Commissioners for review. Copies of the Minutes shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the members of Committees of Commissioners one month prior to the opening of the General Assembly.

8-9 Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a Committee of Commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.

8-10 Any recommendation affecting the Budget of the Assembly or the Coordination of the program of the church shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

8-11 The completed report of a Committee of Commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:

- (1) Typed, double spaced, original by Assembly stenographers.
- (2) Proofread and signed by the Chairman of the Committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.
- (3) Docketed by the Program Committee (Moderator, Stated Clerk) for consideration by the Assembly.
- (4) Presented to the Assembly by the Chairman or his designate, by reading through the entire text of the report from the original typed copy. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.
- (5) The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.

8-12 No partial report of a Committee of Commissioners shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

8-13 GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING MINUTES OF PERMANENT COMMITTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. The Minutes of Assembly Committees should be kept either in a lock-type record book, with numbered pages, or be printed, mimeographed, or otherwise reproduced.
2. The Minutes should be typewritten or printed, or reproduced from typewritten masters, and should be neat and legible.
3. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
 - (a) The kind of meeting: regular, called, adjourned regular, or adjourned called;
 - (b) The name of the Committee;
 - (c) The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
 - (d) The name of the Chairman, and if someone other than the regular Secretary served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated;

- (e) If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved.
 - (f) The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders or ruling elders, and the presbytery represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
4. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
 - (a) The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
 - (b) In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes;
 - (c) The Minutes should record the actions of the Committee, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Committee deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph, if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business.
 5. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some notes as to the kind of extent and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the secretary's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.
 6. The Minutes of the Committees should appear in the Minute book in the order in which the meetings occur. When a previous action of the Committee is cited, the date should be given, and the volume and page and paragraph number.
 7. The Minutes of each meeting should be signed by the Secretary.
 8. The Coordinator, if there be one, and if not, the Chairman, shall be responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Committee. He is responsible for the presentation to the General Assembly for approval of all Minutes of the Committee which have been approved by the Committee not previously approved by the General Assembly. All other Minutes of the Committee to which specific reference is made in the Minutes submitted to the General Assembly for approval shall be submitted for purposes of information.
 9. A copy of the Guidelines for Keeping Committee Minutes should be kept with the Minutes of the Committee.
 10. An up-to-date copy of the bylaws and manual of the Committee, if such exist, should be kept with the Minutes.

8-14 GUIDELINES FOR EXAMINING COMMITTEE MINUTES

1. Minutes of Assembly Committees shall be examined for conformity to:
 - (a) The primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded;
 - (b) The Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly**, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
 - (c) Appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
2. Each set of Committee Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee of Commissioners;
3. The Committee may divide its work so that two or more members examine them primarily as to form, and two or more members may examine them primarily as to substance.
4. The findings of the Committee with respect to the Minutes of each Permanent Committee shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
 - (a) **Notations:** typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
 - (b) **Exceptions:** violations, of the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly** and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.
5. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of the Permanent Committee. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose for each Committee, shall meet the requirement for this section. After action by the Assembly, one copy of the report shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the Permanent Committee. A second copy shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file. A third copy shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder. The custody of the

records of the Committee shall be the responsibility of the Stated Clerk in the period between the General Assemblies.

6. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:

- (a) Notations shall normally be sent to the Committees by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its Minutes.
- (b) Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its Minutes, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.
- (c) The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the Minutes of each Permanent Committee, the following being examples:
 - (1) That the Minutes of the Committee of _____ be approved without exception (show dates of Minutes being approved);
 - (2) That the Minutes of the Committee of _____ be approved with the exceptions noted (show dates of Minutes being approved).

7. The Permanent committee shall take note in their minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the Committee to rectify them. Committees shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.

8. Reports to the Assembly from the Permanent Committees concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the Past Assembly shall normally be referred to the Committee.

IX. The Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.

9-1 It is the right and the duty of the General Assembly to review, at least once a year, the records of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America. (*BCO* 40-1)

9-2 In order to facilitate a careful performance of this right and duty, the General Assembly shall assign the responsibility to a committee, which shall be known as the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries. The operation of this committee shall be considered a General Assembly expense.

9-3 The Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries shall be comprised of one representative from each presbytery elected by the presbytery in the manner set forth in *BCO* 14-1-11 for the election of the Nominating Committee. A person who is serving as a member of or on the staff of one of the permanent committees, sub-committees, or boards of the General Assembly shall not be ineligible to serve on this committee.

9-4 The Committee shall be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly, usually at the same time during which the Committees of Commissioners shall be meeting.

9-5 A chairman and vice-chairman for the following year shall be elected by the committee from members who shall be serving the second year of their term.

9-6 The Committee shall assemble at the proper time in its assigned room, elect a secretary, and, if desired, someone to give the report, appoint such sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work in accordance with *BCO* 40-2ff. and as set forth in this chapter.

9-7 The chairman of the Committee, or a member of the Committee elected for the purpose, shall present the report of the Committee to the Assembly.

9-8 The report of the Committee shall be concise. It shall include the following:

1. A list of the Minutes, by Presbyteries, received by the Committee.
2. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes, if any.
3. A report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery.
4. Any recommendation to the Assembly. A statement of the division of the vote on each recommendation shall be included. Any recommendation which may affect the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.
5. A list of members present.

9-9 The completed report of the Committee shall be prepared and handled in the same manner as reports of the Committees of Commissioners as set forth in *RAO* 8-11.

9-10 No partial report of the Committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

9-11 Guidelines for the submission and distribution of the Minutes of Presbyteries.

1. The Stated Clerk of each presbytery is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three (3) copies of all the minutes that are to be reviewed.
2. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall ordinarily include the unreviewed minutes of all presbytery meetings that have been held up to seventy-five days prior to the opening of the General Assembly (see *BCO* 40-1.)
3. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall be mailed to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly not less than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly.
4. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, in consultation with the Chairman of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries, is to distribute copies of the minutes to the members of the Committee no later than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly in such a manner that at least two members of the Committee shall read the minutes of each Presbytery.

5. The members of the Committee are to read the minutes assigned to them, to prepare a report concerning each set of minutes utilizing a form provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee.

9-12 The Stated Clerks of the presbyteries, or their representatives, are to be prepared to meet with the Committee to answer questions and to clarify any discrepancy possible. Any discrepancy that is in substance an exception (see 9-13) shall always be reported to the Assembly.

9-13 GUIDELINES FOR EXAMINING PRESBYTERY MINUTES

1. Presbytery Minutes shall be examined for conformity to:
 - (a) the primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded (see *BCO* 40-2).
 - (b) the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes**, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
 - (c) appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
2. Each set of Presbytery Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries.
3. The findings of the Committee with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
 - (a) **Notations:** typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, and other minor variation in form, may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
 - (b) **Exceptions:** violations of the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes** and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.
4. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose and approved by the Assembly shall meet the requirement of this section. After action by the Assembly, the original shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file, one copy shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the particular presbytery, and a second shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder, and shall be retained by the Stated Clerk between Assemblies.
5. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
 - (a) Notations shall normally be sent to the Presbyteries by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its *Minutes*.
 - (b) Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its *Minutes*, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.
 - (c) The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery, the following forms being examples:
 - (1) That the Minutes of the Presbytery of _____ be approved without exception (Give dates of Minutes being approved.)
 - (2) That the Minutes of the Presbytery of _____ be approved with the exceptions noted. (Give dates of Minutes being approved.)
6. The Presbyteries shall take note in their Minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the Presbytery to rectify them. Presbyteries shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.
7. Reports to the Assembly from the Presbyteries concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the past Assembly shall normally be referred to the Committee without being read before the Assembly. The Committee shall examine such reports and shall report to the Assembly its judgment as to the suitability of the disposition that has been made. Committees shall also present recommendations concerning all exceptions taken by previous Assemblies or Committees that have not been disposed of suitably.

9-14 GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING PRESBYTERY MINUTES

1. The Minutes of Presbytery shall be kept in a lock-type record book or if printed, be bound. In either case, the pages shall be numbered.
2. The Minutes should be neat and legible and shall be printed, typewritten, or reproduced from typewritten masters.
3. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
 - (a) The kind of meeting: stated, called, adjourned stated, or adjourned called;
 - (b) The name of the Presbytery;
 - (c) The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
 - (d) The name of the Moderator, and if someone other than the regular Stated Clerk served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated.

- (e) If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved;
 - (f) The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders, or ruling elders, and the church represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
 - (g) Excuses for teaching elders and churches, and unexcused teaching elders and churches should be noted.
4. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
- (a) The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions.
 - (b) In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes.
 - (c) The Minutes should record the actions of the Presbytery, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Presbytery deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record, unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some note as to the extent of and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the clerk's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.
5. All points of order and appeals, whether sustained or lost, together with the reasons given by the Chair for his ruling, should be included. This is for the sake of any case that may be carried to a higher court. The complete record of the Presbytery's actions should be recorded for this purpose.
6. Additional guidelines, adapted from *Robert's Rules of Order*:
- (a) The names of the mover and the seconder of a motion should not be entered into the Minutes unless ordered by the Presbytery.
 - (b) When a count has been ordered, or the vote is by ballot, the number of votes on each side should be entered.
 - (c) The proceedings of a committee of the whole should not be entered in the Minutes, but the fact that the assembly went into the committee as a whole, and the committee report should be recorded.
 - (d) When a question is considered informally, the same information should be recorded as under the regular rules, since the only formality in the proceedings is in the debate.
 - (e) Committee reports that are adopted by the Presbytery may be handled in either of two ways. They may be entered directly into the record at the time when they are presented, and it should be reflected as the report of a committee adopted by the Presbytery. The other way by which they may be handled is to give the report as an appendix, to which reference is made by motion in the body of the Minutes. Reports and other matters that are received as information should be retained by the Clerk of the Presbytery, but need not be printed with the Minutes, unless so directed by the Presbytery.
7. The Minutes should be signed by the Clerk.
8. At least once a year the Minutes of Presbytery should include, in addition to the Minutes themselves, the following items:
- (a) A directory of the Presbytery, including a listing of all of the regular Committees of Presbytery.
 - (b) A roll of the Presbytery, including a list of all teaching elders, with their addresses; and of all churches, with the name and address of the Clerk of Session, and the address of the church.
 - (c) A list of all candidates under care of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
 - (d) A list of all licentiates of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
 - (e) An up-to-date copy of the Standing Rules of the Presbytery.
9. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery is responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Presbytery. He is responsible for presenting to the General Assembly for its review all Minutes of the Presbytery which have been approved by the Presbytery and which have not been previously reviewed by the General Assembly.

If a Presbytery has its Minutes bound at regular intervals, Minutes of meetings which were held before the time set in 9-11 may be submitted as reproductions of the typewritten originals.

10. The Minutes of the Presbytery should include a copy of the *Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes* and a copy of the report received from the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly concerning the Minutes reviewed by the Assembly.

X. Judicial Commissions

A. The Guidelines for Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Complaints

1. The General Assembly finds the complaint in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter.
2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman;
 - b. the election of a clerk;
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum;
 - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (*i.e.*, the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See *BCO* 32-12.
5. The entire record of the case *shall be read*, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
6. Either party may object to the record as being incorrect or defective and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
7. The complainant shall present his opening argument.
8. The respondent shall present his opening argument.
9. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
10. The respondent shall give his closing argument.
11. The complainant shall give his closing argument.
12. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the complaint and to vote.
13. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
14. The vote shall then be taken, without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
15. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
16. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. annul the whole or any part of the action of the lower court against which complaint was sustained.
 - b. send the matter back to the lower court with instructions for a new hearing. The complainant and respondent shall be notified of the court's decision.
17. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case.
18. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
19. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
20. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
21. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
 - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:
 - I. Statement of the Fact(s)
 - II. Statement of the Issue(s)
 - III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications complained against) and Amends (if any)
 - IV. An Explanatory Opinion (if desired)

This report shall be presented with the motion that it be regarded and treated as the action and judgment of the court. When the report is adopted by the Assembly, it shall be printed in the body of the Minutes of that Assembly.
 - b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly shall be printed in the Appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.

B. The Guidelines for Judicial Commissions to Adjudicate Appeals

1. The General Assembly finds the appeal in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter.
2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
4. The commission shall organize itself by:
 - a. the election of a chairman
 - b. the election of a clerk
 - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum.
 - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (*i.e.*, the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See BCO 32-12.
5. The entire record of the case *shall be read*, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
6. The court shall determine the length of time to be allotted to each party for oral argument.
7. Either party may object to the record as being incorrect or defective, and, if the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
8. The appellant shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
9. The appellee shall present his opening argument, using the portion of his allotted time he desires.
10. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
11. The appellee shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.
12. The appellant shall present his closing argument, not exceeding the total time allotted to him.
13. The court should go into closed session to discuss and consider the merits of the appeal and to vote.
14. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
15. The vote shall then be taken without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
16. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
17. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
 - a. reverse the decision in whole or in part
 - b. render the decision that should have been rendered
 - c. remand the case to the lower court for a new trial.
18. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case. It shall adopt a written statement of opinion.
19. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
20. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
21. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
22. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
 - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:
 - I. Statement of Facts
 - II. Statement of the Issue(s)
 - III. Judgment of the Case (as to the specifications appealed) and Amends (if any)
 - IV. Minute Explanatory (if desired) and Opinion
 - b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly, shall be printed in the appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.
 - c. The decision, together with a written opinion, will be delivered personally or mailed to the appellant and to the lower court with a written receipt required.

XI. Assembly Expenses

11-1 The expenses of the following Permanent Committees shall be borne by that particular Committee:

- (1) Administration
- (2) Christian Education and Publications
- (3) Mission to North America
- (4) Mission to the World
- (5) PCA Foundation
- (6) Trustees of Insurance and Annuities and Relief Fund

11-2 The expenses of the Recording Clerks of the General Assembly will be borne by the Assembly.

11-3 All other expenses of the General Assembly shall be divided between the four major Permanent Committees on the percentage basis of distributing undesignated gifts.

XII. Parliamentary Procedure

12-1 Except as otherwise specifically provided in these Rules, *Revised Robert's Rules of Order* shall be the standard parliamentary procedure.

12-2 The Chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making his report. The entire report of each Committee of Commissioners, including narrative, shall be read before any comment. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. When a minority of a Committee wishes to present a minority report, the member reporting for the minority shall have the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.

12-3 Each recommendation in each report must be read, considered, and acted upon separately.

(1) The Chairman moves the adoption, no second is necessary for a committee recommendation.

(2) The Moderator asks: Is there objection or question?

(3) Hearing no objection or question, the Moderator states: It is adopted. (The above procedure is known as the "Short Form of Voting.")

(4) When it is necessary to postpone action on the completion of a report for some subsequent action of the Assembly, such as the approval of the budgets, or other special items, the report shall be approved as a whole pending the completion of these other items. At the time that the other items come to the floor, only these matters may be considered by the Assembly, since the report as a whole will have already been adopted.

12-4 Procedure in debating a question:

(1) The Chairman or his designate may answer questions concerning the report addressed to him through the Moderator.

(2) The Chairman shall have an opportunity to make the final statement in debate.

(3) No Commissioner may speak on the same question more than once until all desiring to speak have done so.

(4) Debate on the main motion shall be limited to ten (10) minutes unless extended. When a main motion has been debated for ten (10) minutes, the Moderator shall put the question to the Assembly: "Does the Assembly desire to extend the time an additional five (5) minutes?" A simple majority will decide the question. If the majority decides not to extend debate, the Moderator will call the question. If an amendment of a substitution is on the floor, the question of extending time on the main motion shall be repeated after the vote on the amendment or substitute. If time is extended, the question of extension will again be put every succeeding five (5) minutes until the motion is concluded. Each Commissioner shall be limited to three (3) minutes on the same question unless the Court by a simple majority grants additional time.

(5) Debate shall be free and open, with equal time being given to proponents and opponents in so far as possible.

12-5 Procedure for Receiving and Acting Upon the Reports of Judicial Commissions

1. The Chairman of the Judicial Commission (or a designated reporter), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall read the report of the commission including its findings, its judgment, and its minute explanatory, if there is such.

2. The Chairman (or the designate), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, shall recommend the approval of the report.

3. Questions by commissioners of the General Assembly may then be directed to the Chairman of the commission (or the designate), who shall in all cases have voted with the majority, but such questions shall be limited strictly to the information supplied in the report.

4. No part of the report of the commission shall be amended by the Assembly.

5. The Assembly shall vote on the recommendation.

6. If the recommendation is adopted or approved, the minutes of the commission and its report shall be entered upon the record of the court and handled in accordance to BCO 15. Any judgment required shall be carried out.

7. If the recommendation is not adopted, the Assembly must then by motion refer the matter back to the same commission or to another become a court itself to hear and try the case.

12-6 Special Provisions

(1) The Assistants to the Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor when requested by the Moderator to render some specific service to the court.

(2) All motions shall be presented in writing and read before being voted upon . . .

XIII. Election of Permanent Committees and Agencies of the Assembly

13-1. The Assembly's Nominating Committee as provided for in *BCO* 14-1, shall present its nominations to the Assembly through the **Commissioner's Hand or Supplement**. This presentation shall include a brief statement regarding each nominee.

13-2. Additional nominations may be made in writing on forms supplied by the Stated Clerk, which shall include consent of the nominee to serve, if elected, and a brief statement regarding the nominee. The nominee is to give consent to only one nomination. The deadlines for these nominations is the close of the afternoon session of the second day of the Assembly. The Clerk's office shall issue a supplement to the Assembly's Nominating Committee report during the third day's business sessions.

13-3. The time for the election shall be docketed as a special order. Only those commissioners present or on the floor of the Assembly shall be eligible to vote. The voting procedures may be conducted either by use of standing vote, or by use of ballots provided by the Stated Clerk's office.

XIV. Amendment or Suspension of Rules

The Rules of the General Assembly may be amended or suspended only by a two thirds vote of the total enrollment of Commissioners. A motion to amend is debatable. A motion to suspend is not debatable.

APPENDIX V

BYLAWS OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION) As Amended by the Ninth General Assembly

ARTICLE I. NAME AND LOCATION.

Section 1. The name of this corporation shall be Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

Section 2. The registration of the corporation of the Presbyterian Church in America will be designated by the Board of Directors and reported annually in the corporate minutes. The official business address of the corporation is the office of the Committee on Administration.

Other offices for transaction of business shall be located at such places as the General Assembly or its Permanent Committees shall designate.

ARTICLE II. MEMBERS AND MEETINGS OF THE CORPORATION

Section 1. The members of the corporation shall be those duly ordained Teaching Elders (Ministers) enrolled in a Presbytery affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America, and those Ruling Elders representing local congregations, which congregations are affiliated with Presbyteries affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America who have been designated or commissioned to attend the annual General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. Such Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders shall be designated or commissioned by Presbyteries or Congregations in accordance with rules and regulations prescribed by the *Book of Church Order* (14-2) (See Article VI). Such individuals shall be the members of the corporation until the next annual meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America at which time the members of the Corporation shall be those individuals designated or commissioned as hereinabove set forth to attend such annual General Assembly.

Section 2. The annual meeting of the Corporation shall be at such time and such place as designated by the General Assembly. Each General Assembly shall have the power to designate the time and place for more than one annual General Assembly, and shall also have the power to authorize the Committee on Administration to designate the time and place of the next General Assembly.

Section 3. Special meetings of the General Assembly may be called in accordance with the *Book of Church Order* (14-3).

Section 4. A quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of the General Assembly shall be that prescribed in the *Book of Church Order* (14-5).

Section 5. The Moderator shall call all meetings to order and shall preside until his successor has been selected and takes office. If the Moderator is unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

Section 6. Proxies shall not be allowed at General Assembly meetings.

ARTICLE III. OFFICERS.

Section 1. The officers of the Corporation shall be the Moderator, the Clerk, the Business Administrator-treasurer, and such assistant clerks and treasurers as may be deemed desirable by the Committee on Administration. The officers, with exception of the assistant clerks or assistant treasurers, shall be elected by the General Assembly as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and the **Rules of Assembly Operation**. In the event that the Stated Clerk or the Business Administrator is unable to act, the Committee on Administration shall be authorized to appoint a provisional Clerk or a provisional Business Administrator to serve until a regular Clerk or Business Administrator may be elected by the next General Assembly.

Section 2. The Moderator shall have such duties and responsibilities as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and the **Rules of Assembly Operation**. The Moderator, unless specifically authorized by the General Assembly, shall have no authority to and shall not be expected to perform any functions for the Corporation other than those specifically set forth in these **Bylaws** or those set forth in the *Book of Church Order*, and the **Rules of Assembly Operation**.

Section 3. The Clerk shall have such duties and responsibilities as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and **Rules of Assembly Operation**. He shall be immediately responsible to the Committee on Administration. The Clerk shall prepare and forward all notices required by law or by these **Bylaws**, and shall have general charge of the corporate books and records. He shall sign such instruments as may be required, and perform the duties incident to the office of Clerk, and such duties as may be assigned by the Moderator, the Committee on Administration, or the members of the Corporation in General Assembly.

Section 4. The Business Administrator-treasurer shall be the custodian of the funds and securities belonging to the Corporation, and not otherwise designated to one of the three program Committees. He shall receive, deposit and disburse such funds as directed by the General Assembly, including any provisions set forth in the *Book of Church Order*. He shall keep an accurate account of the finances of the Corporation, not

only of these funds in the custody, but by means of monthly reports from the other Committees of their funds also, on a uniform form, which he shall provide. He shall prepare, or have prepared, such reports of the financial condition of the Corporation as be required, and, in general, perform all of the duties incident to the office of Business Administrator-treasurer. He shall be bonded in an amount to be determined by the Committee on Administration.

ARTICLE IV. PERMANENT COMMITTEES.

Section 1.

1. Nominating Committee

The Assembly's Nominating Committee shall operate under the following guidelines:

- a. Every member of the Nominating Committee should make a reasonable effort to attend the next General Assembly.
- b. The Nominating Committee should be reminded of paragraph 14-1 (9) of the *Book of Church Order* regarding proportionate representation wherever possible.
- c. No presbytery shall ordinarily be represented by more than one person nominated for any given Committee. This includes alternates.
- d. A typed biographical form must accompany each name submitted to the Nominating Committee. All nominees should be contacted by their Presbyteries to ascertain their availability and willingness to serve prior to submission of names to General Assembly's Nominating Committee.
- e. Presbyteries should send names of nominees on forms to the Stated Clerk's office no later than six months prior to the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk will then make the forms available to the Convener of the Nominating Committee.
- f. A list of members, by Presbytery currently serving on the Permanent Committees should be furnished to the Convener of the Nominating Committee by the Stated Clerk. The Directory of the current Assembly Committees should indicate the Presbytery of each Committee member.
- g. None of the Standing Rules should be interpreted as to restrict nominations from the floor. Such nominations are received according to Rules for Assembly Operations (Section XII, 2).
- h. "In addition to the new nominees from Presbyteries, alternates not assuming any vacancies during a year will be automatically considered by the Nominating Committee as candidates for nomination to that same committee . . ." (BCO 14-1-11)

Section 2. The affairs of the Corporation and the programs of the Assembly shall be conducted primarily through Permanent Committees. The Permanent Committees (CEP, COA, MTW, MNA) are constituted by the provisions of the *Book of Church Order*. Certain Agencies have been established by the General Assembly for special functions, namely: Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, Insurance, Annuities, and Relief, and PCA Foundation. Special committees are elected by the General Assembly to perform specific tasks, namely, the Judicial Business Committee, Interchurch Relations Committee, Nominating Committee, Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries and Theological Examining Committee.

1. The four permanent Committees shall nominate annually a Coordinator for election by the General Assembly. If the nominee has not been examined by the Theological Examining Committee such an examination must take place prior to the election when it is a first time employment. A new coordinator shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
2. Permanent committees may appoint sub-committees for specific tasks or areas of responsibility assigned by the General Assembly, according to the following guidelines:
 - a. Membership of sub-committees may include men not elected to the Permanent Committee, provided the sub-committee chairman is a Permanent Committee member.
 - b. All policies and procedures of a sub-committee must be approved by the Permanent Committee prior to implementation.
 - c. The staff of a sub-committee is controlled by the Permanent Committee through its coordinator.
 - d. A sub-committee shall not have a separate Committee of Commissioners.
3. In the event of the resignation of any member of an Assembly elected Committee or Board, such resignation should be presented to the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk, shall, after consultation with the Chairman of the respective Committee or Board, be authorized to accept such resignation in behalf of the Assembly. He is to report such actions to the next General Assembly, and arrange for the nomination of a replacement by the Assembly's Nominating Committee, where such replacement is appropriate.
4. Each Agency shall relate to one of the four Permanent Committees as assigned by the Assembly according to the following guidelines:
 - a. Trustees or Directors shall be elected by the General Assembly according to the same provisions of the *BCO/Assembly Bylaws* for the election of Permanent committees, except that the number of classes, length of terms, eligibility for reelection, and balance of teaching and ruling elders may vary according to *Agency Bylaws*.

- b. The Chief Executive Officer of the Agency shall be an advisory member of the Permanent Committee to which the Agency is related. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Agency.
 - c. The Coordinator of the related Permanent Committee shall be an advisory member of the Board of the Agency. In the case of Covenant Theological Seminary, the Coordinator of the related Permanent Committee shall attend the meetings of the Board at the Board's invitation. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Permanent Committee.
 - d. The relationship of the Agency to the Permanent Committee shall be one of communication, encouragement, and cooperation. The relationship shall include no fiscal or administrative responsibility or liability. Policies, procedures and staff of the Agency shall be controlled by the Board of Trustees of that Agency.
 - e. A separate Committee of Commissioners shall review the work of each Agency in order to report to the Assembly concerning that Agency, in accordance with the Bylaws of the PCA and the Rules for Assembly Operations.
5. The Special Committees shall report directly to the Assembly, with funding and administrative functions carried out by the Committee on Administration.

Section 3. The Power and authority of the Permanent Committees shall be those set forth in these Bylaws or by direction of the General Assembly.

Section 4. The Permanent Committees and Agencies shall, unless specifically directed otherwise by the General Assembly, be authorized to operate from separate locations with separate offices and separate staff. The budget for each Permanent Committee and Agency shall be submitted to the Committee on Administration which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each Permanent Committee and Agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption before the entire denomination. Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the Committee's or Agency's ministry. Budgets of Committees and Agencies that are agreed upon by COA may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present at the time the budget is voted on. Otherwise, they may be changed by majority vote. All funds received by the Corporation that are designated for the benefit of any particular Permanent Committee shall be disbursed by the Treasurer to the proper Committee. There shall be no equalization of funds so designated. Any funds received by the Corporation not designated as being for the benefit of a particular Permanent Committee shall be distributed by the Treasurer as directed by the General Assembly.

(Clerk's Note: The following explanatory action was adopted by the Eleventh General Assembly:

The Board of Trustees for the Insurance, Annuity, and Relief Funds is concerned that in future years, the intent of this PLAN for GENERAL ASSEMBLY REORGANIZATION may be lost, and the Board's ability to carry out its fiduciary responsibilities on behalf of its participants may be compromised. Accordingly, the Board, in reliance upon assurances from the Permanent Subcommittee on Stewardship Ministries (PSCSM), understands that with respect to the Boards of Trustees for Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, the PCA Foundation, and the Insurance, Annuity, and Relief Funds:

- 1. That financial coordination and independent evaluation of the Boards' proposed budgets by the Committee on Administration is for "audit purposes only" (PSCSM language).
- 2. That in the event the Committee on Administration disagrees with the budget submitted by one of the Boards, in whole or any item thereof, that the General Assembly may adopt either the Board's budget or the Committee on Administration's recommended changes by simple majority.
- 3. That the requirement of a two-thirds vote of the General Assembly applies only to changes not recommended by the Committee on Administration, initiated on the floor of the Assembly.
- 4. That under the Chart of Committees and Agencies, Financial Coordination is to the Assembly from the Boards, and to the Boards from the Assembly, and further that the Committee on Administration is a "filter upward" (PSCSM language), and that the Committee on Administration has no downward authority.)

Section 5. Each Permanent Committee, by resolution adopted by a majority of its Committee members, may designate the place, date, and time for regular meetings of the Committee, which should be held at least quarterly. Written or printed notice of such resolution should be given to all Committee members within a reasonable time after the adoption thereof. Notice of the time, place or purpose of such regular meetings of the Permanent Committee shall not be required to be given.

Section 6. Special meetings of the Permanent Committees may be called at any time or place by the Chairman of the Committee, or by a majority of the Committee members. Written notice stating the place, date, and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the Chairman of the Committee to each Committee member at least ten days prior to the date of such meetings, and such notice should specify the purpose of such special meetings. Attendance of a Committee member at such a meeting will constitute a waiver of notice of

such meeting. The act of the majority of the Committee members present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the Committee.

Section 7. A majority of a Permanent Committee shall constitute a quorum.

Section 8. The Chairman, Vice-Chairman, Secretary and any other officers of each Permanent Committee shall be elected annually at the last regular meeting (spring) of the Committee prior to the meeting of the General Assembly. Notice of this meeting shall include notice to the effect that these elections shall take place.

Section 9. In the event any administrative personnel employed by a Committee and approved by the General Assembly is unable to act, such Committee may employ a provisional replacement, who has been examined and approved by the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee, and who shall serve until the next General Assembly.

Section 10. The Individual Permanent Committees

A. The Committee on Administration.

1. The business affairs of the Corporation as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, and those not specifically assigned to one of the other Permanent Committees by these **Bylaws** or an act of the General Assembly, shall be managed by the Committee on Administration, which serves as the Board of Directors provided in the Charter of Incorporation, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly, including all applicable provisions of the *Book of Church Order*.
2. The Committee on Administration shall hold an annual meeting in conjunction with the annual General Assembly meeting, at a time and place to be determined by the Committee. Notice shall not be required to be given of the time or place of the annual meeting of the Committee, other than that which shall be included in the **Commissioner's Handbook** for the General Assembly.

B. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

The affairs of the Church in the areas of Christian education and publications are assigned to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

C. The Committee on Mission to North America.

The affairs of the Church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

D. The Committee on Mission to the World.

The affairs of the Church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

E. The Judicial Business Committee

There shall be a Judicial Business Committee composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one Teaching Elder and one Ruling Elder. The Judicial Business Committee shall advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisory to the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration.

The Subcommittee on Judicial Business shall advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisor to the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration. The Subcommittee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as subcommittee of the Committee on Administration. The Subcommittee will make direct report to each Assembly.

F. Other Committees

The Assembly may elect or appoint other committees of either a permanent or temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the Assembly. The business handled by such committees shall be limited to those matters assigned by the Assembly.

The membership of other permanent committees, or agencies shall be limited to the same constitutional provisions (*BCO* 14-1-12) as those of the permanent committees: to wit, that those who have served for at least a full term, or at least two years of a partial term on one of the Assembly's permanent committees, or permanent subcommittees, or other shall not be eligible for reelection to an Assembly committee or agency until one year has elapsed. Nominations shall be handled according to the *BCO* 14-2-11.

No individual shall serve on more than one Assembly committee, or agency at one time, except those who serve as permanent committee representatives on the Committee on Administration as per *BCO* 14-1-12. Employees of the Assembly's committees, or agencies are not eligible for office on an Assembly's committee, or agency, which administers matters directly related to their area of employment.

G. Boards of Agencies

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters for the Assembly to authorize one of its agencies to incorporate and to form a board, the relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church. The rules for membership and election of these boards shall be the same as provided for in the *BCO* 14-1, except that the number of classes and lengths of terms may vary.

1. The Board of Trustees of Covenant College shall consist of twenty-eight members. The members of the Board of Trustees are each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided into four classes of seven men each such that the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expire each year. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. A Trustee may serve up to two successive terms, after which a one-year-off period. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired. The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection. Up to four men of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship may be elected, one to each class. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board.
2. The Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary shall consist of not less than twelve and not more than thirty-two members [currently twenty-four]. The members of the Board of Trustees are each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided equally into four classes, the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expiring each year. A Trustee may serve up to two successive terms, after which a one-year interval. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expire. The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before he is eligible for reelection. Each Trustee shall be an ordained teaching or ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church in America and elected by the General Assembly, except that up to two members of each class may be elders of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board.

H. Exceptions.

The Assembly has authority to make exceptions to the above guidelines for those agencies not specifically covered by the *BCO*, by making amendments to these bylaws spelling out the specific exceptions, as well as approving corporation bylaws in conformity with these exceptions.

Section 11. Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Fund.

The Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America, hereinafter referred to as "Trustees", shall exercise such powers and conduct such business as delegated to it by the General Assembly from time to time. Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, the Trustees shall administer the Annuity plans, the group insurance programs and the retirement relief programs of the Corporation. No action of the General Assembly or the Corporation shall conflict with provisions of the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Funds for ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America," and the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Lay Employees of the Presbyterian Church in America" without amendment of said Trust Agreements as provided in the Trust Agreements.

The Trustees will make a report to each General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities and Relief.

The Trustees shall be ten (10) in number, divided into five (5) classes of two (2) men each serving five (5) year terms. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a class of Trustees to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. Each member of the Trustees must be either a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder or Deacon in the Presbyterian Church in America. The Trustees are not subject to the provisions of the *BCO*, Chapter 15 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders.

ARTICLE V. FISCAL MATTERS.

Section 1. The fiscal year of the Corporation shall be from July 1 through June 30 of each year, commencing July 1, 1984. The General Assembly shall annually designate the auditors of the Corporation on recommendation from the Committee on Administration, which auditing firm shall make an audit of the agencies' financial affairs of the Corporation and of each Permanent Committee promptly following the close of each fiscal year. The expenses of such audit shall be prorated among the Corporation and each Permanent Committee.

Section 2. All funds of the Corporation shall be deposited from time to time to the credit of the Corporation in such banks, savings and loan institutions, trust, or other depositories as the Permanent Committees by resolution may select.

Section 3. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of the Corporation shall be signed by such officer or officers of the Corporation as the Committee on Administration shall designate. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of any of the Permanent Committees shall be signed by such representative of the Committee as the Committee by resolution shall designate.

ARTICLE VI. ECCLESIASTICAL MATTERS.

Section 1. The ecclesiastical Constitution of the Church is composed of: the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms* as adopted by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America. The provisions of the Constitution shall control over any provisions of these **Bylaws** that may be in conflict therewith.

ARTICLE VII. AMENDMENTS TO THE BYLAWS

These **Bylaws** may be amended by a majority vote at any annual or special meeting of the General Assembly.

PART IV

CORRECTIONS OF PREVIOUS MINUTES

MINUTES OF THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Page No.

- 60 Case 9 should be listed as Session of Village Chapel vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery.
- 60 Case 15 should be added to the list of Judicial Cases as follows:
15. TE W. Ted Smith, Jr. vs. Central Carolina Presbytery.
- 253 Line #21 should read: *Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico (Evangelical Institute of Mexico).

MINUTES OF THE TWELFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 81 The reference following Personal Resolution #9 should read: Answered in the affirmative, 12-53, II, 65, p. 142.
- 147 Under Committee on Mission to the World, Class of 1988: Add John W. Oliver, Central Georgia, and delete John C. Taylor, Ascension.

PART V

AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE STUDYING BAPTISM	13-23, p. 85
AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON GENERAL ASSEMBLY	13-9, p. 70; 13-21, p. 83
	13-57, p. 120
AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON FREEMASONRY	13-73, III, 45, p. 140
AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON NUCLEAR WARFARE	13-28, p. 86
AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON PAEDO COMMUNION	13-32, p. 91
AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON SALARY STRUCTURE	13-73, III, 39, p. 140
ADJOURNMENT	13-82, p. 167
ADMINISTRATION	
Committee of Commissioners Report	13-73, p. 135
Permanent Committee	
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 192
Report	Appendix C, p. 179
APPOINTMENT OF	
Assistant Parliamentarians	13-6, p. 70
ARCHIVES	
Presentation	13-75, p. 142
Report	Appendix A, p. 173
BAPTISM — SEE AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE	
BILLS AND OVERTURES REPORT	13-65, p. 131
BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES	Appendix B, p. 175
BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER	
Amendments Enacted	13-18, p. 73
Amendments Proposed	13-45, III, 10, 11, 14, 15, 17, 30, 31, 37,
	40, 46, 54, 62, 63, p. 103ff
BUDGETS — APPENDIX C	
Administration	p. 192
Christian Education	p. 193
Covenant College	p. 197
Covenant Theological Seminary	p. 200
Insurance and Annuities	p. 201
Mission to North America	p. 194
Mission to the World	p. 195
PCA Foundation	p. 202
Ridge Haven	p. 203
SIMA	p. 196
BUSINESS CARRIED OVER FROM PREVIOUS GENERAL ASSEMBLIES	13-3, p. 54
Ad-Interim Committee Studying Baptism	p. 65
Ad-Interim Committee on General Assembly	p. 65
Ad-Interim Committee on Heroic Measures	p. 68
Administration	p. 54
Christian Education	p. 56
Interchurch Relations	p. 57
Judicial Business	p. 57
Mission to North America	p. 64
Review and Control	p. 65

BYLAWS	Appendix V, p. 368
Amendments to	13-73, III, 24-28, p. 138
CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS	
Committee of Commissioners Report	13-30, p. 86
Permanent Committee	
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 193
Report	Appendix D, p. 205
CHURCH-STATE RELATIONS	13-3, Ov. 16, p. 38, Ov. 24, p. 42
	13-73, III, 40, p. 140
COMMUNICATIONS	13-3, p. 37
COMPLAINTS — SEE JUDICIAL CASES	
CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRIES	13-27, p. 86; 13-45, III, 43-58, p. 107ff
COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS	
MTW - New	13-62, III, 8, p. 125
COVENANT COLLEGE	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 197
Committee of Commissioners Report	13-39, p. 94
Board Report	Appendix E, p. 210
COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 200
Committee of Commissioners Report	13-22, p. 83
Board Report	Appendix F, p. 215
Inauguration of President	13-12, p. 71
Special Presentation	13-59, p. 124
DIRECTORY FOR WORSHIP	13-45, III, 13, 14, p. 104
ELECTION OF	
Assistant Clerks, Recording Clerks	13-5, p. 69
Coordinators	
COA	13-73, III, 20, p. 137
CE/P	13-30, III, 14, p. 87
MNA	13-49, III, 20, p. 115
MTW	13-62, III, 3, p. 125
Moderator	13-4, p. 69
Stated Clerk	13-73, III, 21, p. 137
ENROLLMENT OF COMMISSIONERS	13-2, p. 17
EXCUSED COMMISSIONERS	13-2, p. 37; 13-83, p. 167
FRATERNAL DELEGATES	13-14, p. 72; 13-52, p. 117
FREEMASONRY	13-3, Ov. 36, p. 40; 13-73, III, 45, p. 140
INSURANCE AND ANNUITIES	
Audit	
Board of Trustees Report	Appendix G, p. 219
Budget	Appendix C, p. 201
Committee of Commissioners Report	13-58, p. 121
INTERCHURCH RELATIONS	
Committee of Commissioners Report	13-44, p. 96
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix H, p. 235
INVESTIGATIVE COMMISSIONS	
Delmarva	13-34, p. 93
Louisville	13-41, p. 96

JUDICIAL BUSINESS

Committee of Commissioners Report	13-45, p. 99
Constitutional Responses	13-31, p. 91; 13-57, p. 120
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix I, p. 238

JUDICIAL CASES

Case 1: Session of Faith PC, Akron, OH vs. Ascension	13-45, p. 99
Action on	13-45, p. 101
Dissent on	13-74, p. 141
Case 2: Eastern Canada vs. RE's Oderkirk & Stefani	13-45, p. 101
Action on	13-45, p. 101
Case 3: RE Gene Watterson vs. Southern Florida	13-45, p. 101
Action on	13-45, p. 101
Case 4: Appeal of Jack Mayfield vs. Siouxlands	13-45, p. 101
Action on	13-45, p. 101
Minutes	12-83, p. 173
Case 5: Session of Westminster RP vs. Missouri	13-45, p. 102
Commission Elected	13-45, p. 102
Adjudicated	13-63, p. 127
Minutes	13-63, p. 129
Case 6: TE Kenneth Gentry et al. vs. Calvary	13-35, p. 93
Action on	13-35, p. 93
Commission Elected	13-45, p. 102

MEMORIAL SERVICE

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Committee of Commissioners Report	13-49, p. 112
Permanent Committee	
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 194
Report	Appendix J, p. 250

MISSION TO THE WORLD

Committee of Commissioners Report	13-62, p. 124
Permanent Committee	
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 195
Report	Appendix K, p. 275

MODERATOR

Election and Installation	13-4, p. 69
Retiring Moderator	13-7, p. 70

NEW CHURCHES

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

Elections	13-53, p. 118
Partial Report	13-40, p. 95
Report	Appendix L, p. 292

NUCLEAR ARMAMENT AND DETERRENCE

OVERTURES REFERRED TO COMMITTEE ON

Bills and Overtures	13-3, p. 38
Committee on Administration	13-3, p. 41
Christian Education and Publications	13-3, p. 42
Judicial Business	13-3, p. 43
Mission to North America	13-3, p. 51

Mission to the World	13-3, p. 53
Review and Control	13-3, p. 53
PARLIAMENTARIANS	
Appointment of Assistants	13-40, p. 95
PCA FOUNDATION	
Board Report	Appendix M, p. 307
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 202
Committee of Commissioners Report	13-64, p. 131
PERSONAL RESOLUTIONS	13-3, p. 69
PORNOGRAPHY	13-65, III, 5, p. 133
PRESBYTERY ROLLS	13-2, p. 17
PROGRAM PRESENTATIONS	
Administration - Archives	13-75, p. 142
Christian Education and Publications	13-24, p. 85
Covenant College	13-38, p. 94
Mission to North America	13-46, p. 112
Mission to the world	13-60, p. 124
REFERENCES	13-3, p. 53
REPORTS	
Ad-Interim on Baptism	Appendix R, p. 347
Ad-Interim on General Assembly	Appendix P, p. 313
Ad-Interim on Paedo-Communion	Appendix Q, p. 335
Administration	
Committee of Commissioners	13-73, p. 135
Permanent Committee	Appendix C, p. 179
Bills and Overtures	
Committee of Commissioners	13-65, p. 131
Christian Education and Publications	
Committee of Commissioners	13-30, p. 86
Permanent Committee	Appendix D, p. 205
Covenant College	
Committee of Commissioners	13-39, p. 94
Board Report	Appendix E, p. 210
Covenant Theological Seminary	
Committee of Commissioners	13-22, p. 83
Board Report	Appendix F, p. 215
Insurance and Annuities	
Committee of Commissioners	13-58, p. 121
Board of Trustees	Appendix G, p. 219
Interchurch Relations	
Committee of Commissioners	13-44, p. 96
Permanent Committee	Appendix H, p. 235
Judicial Business	
Committee of Commissioners	13-45, p. 99
Permanent Committee	Appendix I, p. 238
Mission to North America	
Committee of Commissioners	13-49, p. 112
Permanent Committee	Appendix J, p. 250

Mission to the World	
Committee of Commissioners	13-62, p. 124
Permanent Committee	Appendix K, p. 275
Nominating Committee	
Committee of Commissioners	13-53, p. 118
Permanent Committee	Appendix L, p. 292
PCA Foundation	
Committee of Commissioners	13-64, p. 131
Board Report	Appendix M, p. 307
Review and Control	13-76, p. 142
Ridge Haven	
Committee of Commissioners	13-33, p. 91
Board Report	Appendix N, p. 309
Stated Clerk	13-18, p. 73
RESOLUTION OF THANKS	13-80, p. 165
REVIEW AND CONTROL	
Committee of Commissioners Report	13-76, p. 142
RIDGE HAVEN	
Board of Directors	
Audit	
Budget	Appendix C, p. 203
Report	Appendix N, p. 309
Committee of Commissioners Report	13-33, p. 91
RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS	Appendix U, p. 356
Amendments	13-18, p. 82
STATED CLERK	13-18, p. 73
	Appendix A, p. 172
THANKS COMMITTEE	
Appointed	13-15, p. 72
Report	13-80, p. 165
WELCOME OF HOST PRESBYTERY	13-8, p. 70
WOMEN IN THE CHURCH GIFT	13-30, III, 2, p. 86
WORSHIP SERVICES	
Monday	13-1, p. 17; 13-12, p. 71
Tuesday	13-17, p. 73
Wednesday	13-43, p. 96; 13-51, p. 117
Thursday	13-56, p. 120
Friday	13-72, p. 135

